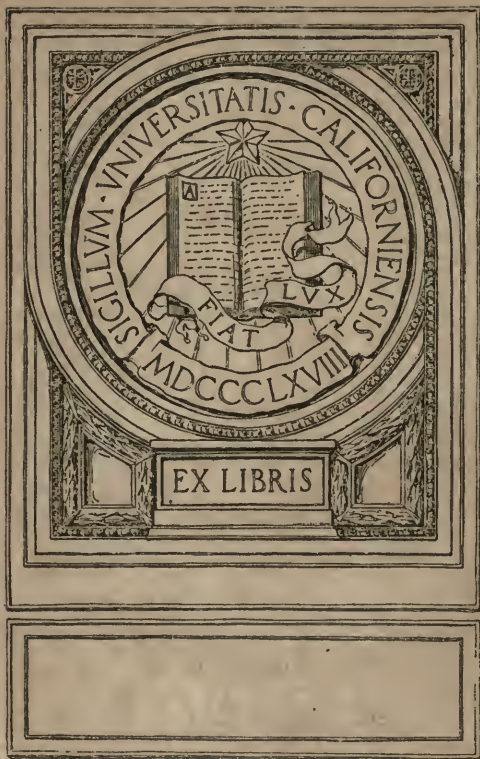


UC-NRLF



B 3 452 670













THE STIFFKEY PAPERS

1580-1620







NO. 1111  
AMERICAN



from a drawing by Humphrey Repton Esq.

Sturges Hall, Norfolk, 1779.

# THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF SIR NATHANIEL BACON

OF STIFFKEY, NORFOLK  
AS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE  
1580-1620

SELECTED AND EDITED FOR THE  
ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
FROM ORIGINAL PAPERS  
FORMERLY IN THE COLLECTION OF  
THE MARQUESS TOWNSHEND

BY  
H. W. SAUNDERS, M.A.  
F.R.Hist.S.

CAMDEN THIRD SERIES  
VOL. XXVI

LONDON  
OFFICES OF THE SOCIETY  
22 RUSSELL SQUARE, W.C.

1915

DA20

P. 8

1. 26

1. 26

TO THE  
LIBRARY



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE

Introduction . . . . . xvij

### THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF SIR NATHANIEL BACON, AS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

Nov. 1580 . . . . .	Certificate of Norfolk shipping	1
16 Nov. 1582. Ed. Clere to Nath. Bacon	Account of riotous proceedings of "Cousin Heidon" at Saxlingham . . . . .	8
25 Oct. 1584. Tho. Skarlet to Roger Townshend	Concerning the privilege of a Solicitor . . . . .	9
8 Feb. 1585. Order of Quarter Sessions	Chief Constables to render annual accounts . . . . .	10
. . . . 1585. Note of Steward of Duchy of Lancaster	Dispute between tenants of Trimingham and Syderstrand about Common rights . . . . .	11
28 Dec. 1591 . . . . .	Verdict of Jury as to wine cast up at Heacham . . . . .	11
16 March 1597. Order of Quarter Sessions	Chief Constables to render ac- counts of the past seven years . . . . .	13
12 Feb. 1599. Commission out of Exchequer to Nath. Bacon and others	To inquire into abuse attend- ing salt patent . . . . .	14
21 Oct. 1600 . . . . .	Depositions of a Lynn merchant on the death of a mariner . . . . .	15
. . . . July 1602. John Atkins to Nath. Bacon, High Steward of the Duchy	Petition for inquiry into the conduct of an alderman of Lynn . . . . .	16
16 July 1602. John Popham to Sir Miles Corbett and Nath. Bacon	Above dispute referred to them	17
23 Oct. 1602 . . . . .	Jury's verdict as to a windmill accident . . . . .	17

	PAGE
April 1605 . . . . .	Evidence relating to Eliz. Reeve with child by the Rev. Poynter and Bacon's letters to Ld. Rich and the Bishop on this subject . . . . . 18
21 Sept. 1608. Inhabitants of Burnham to Justices of County	Petition for binding one Hopkins to good behaviour . . . . . 23
Evidence taken before Sir Nath. Bacon	Hopkin's assaults on Thurlowe, a Constable . . . . . 23
6 Dec. 1609. Privy Council to Justices of Norfolk	Complaint of slack administration. Selection of certain Justices for special services . . . . . 24
[?] Certificate of Supervisors of Highways	Account of Defaulters . . . . . 27
28 July 1613 } Information taken before Sir Nath. Bacon	Jordan's theft of Thirkle's wife . . . . . 28
28 Aug. 1613 } Nath. Bacon	
25 Oct. 1613. The same . . . . .	Case of assault, Armiger <i>versus</i> Howsegoe . . . . . 30
3 Aug. 1614. Memorandum of Court Leet Proceedings	Appointment of officials and fines . . . . . 31
4 Aug. 1615. Confession before Under Sheriff	Margt. Byx condemned for incendiarianism at Wymondham . . . . . 31
July 1616. Official Lists. . . . .	Lists of Commissioners for the Peace, Coroners, Bailiffs of Liberties, Escheators and Chief Constables . . . . . 33
7 Nov. 1614 . . . . .	Commissions of the Peace . . . . . 36
28 Jan. 1617. Evidence taken before Sir Nath. Bacon	Concerning the marriage of one Flawes to a girl under 16 years of age . . . . . 37
13 Jan. 1623. Hamon le Strange to Sir Roger Townshend	An account of the election at Norwich . . . . . } 38
26 Jan. 1623. Elias Baker to same	
27 Jan. 1623. Hamon le Strange to same	

N.D.	Inhabitants of Wells to Nathaniel Bacon	Petition to displace a disorderly Constable . . . . .	41
N.D.	John Braddock to Sir John Fortescue	Sale of the office of " Searcher "	42
N.D.	Robert Anderson to Sir Ed. Coke	Petition against the persecution of an official, Chr. Davy .	43
N.D.	A protest of the Town of Yarmouth	The fish trade of Yarmouth and its relation to navigation	44
N.D.	The inhabitants of Wells and Burnham to the Privy Council	Owing to losses from pirates, they are unable to meet demand for two ships . . .	45
N.D.	Memorandum of Nath. Bacon as Commissioner for Musters	List of defaulters and additions to be made in equipment .	47
N.D.	John Hunt & John Browne to Sir Nath. Bacon	Colffer, an elected constable, shows contempt of the jurisdiction of a Court Leet .	50
N.D.	Inhabitants of Eccles to Sir Nath. Bacon	Complaint of the ploughing up of common land . . . . .	50
N.D.	Memorandum . . . . .	Charges for finishing the construction of Runton Beacon	51

## PAPERS RELATING TO ALEHOUSES

Feb. 1601.	Emanuel Callard to Sir John Popham .	Petition to suppress Alehouses of a disorderly character .	51
4 Feb. 1601.	Sir John Popham to Nathaniel Bacon .	The above abuses to be inquired into . . . . .	52
N.D.	Inhabitants of Warham to Sir Nath. Bacon	Petitions to secure a canniker's certificate for Wm. Halman .	53
10 Sept. 1607.	Inhabitants of Bodham to Sir Nath. Bacon	Petition for a license for Rich. Jervys . . . . .	53
1608 . . . . .	. . . . .	Form of an Alehouse license with recognizance annexed .	54
N.D. . . . .	. . . . .	Inquiries to be made of all Inn and Alehouse keepers . . .	55



		PAGE	
2 June 1608.	Sir Nath. Bacon	Suggestion that sureties should be subsidy men . . . . .	56
N.D.	Privy Council to the Justices of Norfolk	Particulars required of all Maltsters . . . . .	57

## PAPERS RELATING TO POOR LAW ADMINISTRATION

2 Oct. 1605.	Order of Quarter Sessions	Enforcing an order of Petty Sessions for maintenance of a cripple . . . . .	58
25 Sept 1611.	Br. Godfrey to Sir Nath. Bacon and others	Complaint of one Overseer of the Poor against another . . . . .	59
N.D.	John Plattyn to the Justices of Norfolk.	Complaint against three inhabitants of Alborough who have dispossessed him of his dwelling . . . . .	59
N.D.	Petition of the inhabitants of Aylsham	That the poor may be gathered in one building . . . . .	60
? 1 May.	Giles Godfrey to Sir Nath. Bacon	An accusation against certain Overseers for faulty collection of poor rate . . . . .	62
N.D.	. . . . .	Proceedings on the death of a vagrant, removed when in a critical state of health . . . . .	63
16 Apr. 1609.	Inhabitants of Holton to Sir Nath. Bacon	Barnaby's petition for leave to build a house on Holton Green . . . . .	63

## PAPERS RELATING TO PURVEYANCE

26 Feb. 1591.	Privy Council to Sheriff and Justices of Norfolk.	Instructions regarding Purveyance . . . . .	64
		Summary of Chief Constables' accounts of provision taken for the Queen in four hundreds, in the years 1587, 1589, 1590 and 1591 . . . . .	66

PAPERS RELATING TO THE IMPRESSMENT OF  
MARINERS

	PAGE
13 Feb. 1598. The Ld. Admiral to Nath. Bacon and others	Certain abuses attending im- pressment to be inquired into . . . . . 67
18 Mar. 1598. Nath. Bacon to the Lord Admiral	Examination of the above abuses have been made . . . . . 67
9 March 1598. . . . .	Examinations made in above connection . . . . . 68
1599 . . . . .	Mariners pressed by Nath. Bacon . . . . . 68
12 July 1620. Privy Council to Justices of Norfolk	Injunctions for the impressing of mariners . . . . . 72
circa 1620. Buckingham to the Justices of Norfolk	The same . . . . . 73

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS COLLECTOR  
OF SUBSIDIES AND LOANS

Before 1588 . . . . .	Substance of a speech regard- ing the manner of assessing the subsidy . . . . . 75
4 Apr. 1603. Ed. Coke to Sir Arth. Heveningham, &c.	Subsidies granted by Parlia- ment do not lapse on death of Sovereign . . . . . 78
17 Jan. 1606. Privy Council to the Commissioners	Complaint of partiality shown in assessing the subsidy . . . . . 78
21 Sept. 1621 . . . . .	Memo. of things agreed upon by the Commissioners . . . . . 82
28 Feb. 1625. Privy Council to the Commissioners	Complaint of negligence and partiality, with list of com- missioners subjoined . . . . . 82
1606 . . . . .	Subsidy Roll for the Hundred of South Erpingham . . . . . 85
—————	
18 Feb. 1588. Privy Council to Justices of Norfolk	Instructions for raising Loan . . . . . 95

	PAGE
20 Aug. 1589. Privy Council to the Ld. Lieutenant	Suggested method of meeting loan by those of insufficient estate . . . . . 96
1 March 1591. . . . .	Certificate of defaulters . . . . . 97
22 Aug. 1597. Nath. Bacon to the Ld. Treasurer	Report on the collection of a loan . . . . . 100

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS COM-  
MISSIONER OF SEWERS

SHERINGHAM PIER

N.D. Nath. Bacon to the Ld. Treasurer	Concerning the commission of Kyrke and Garter to build a Pier at Sheringham . . . . . 102
. . . . .	Summary of the Constables' accounts of receipts under the above Commission . . . . . 104

TERRINGTON SEA BANKS

Sept. 1600. Nath. Bacon to the Ld. Treasurer	Report of the Commissioners as to the necessary repairs at Terrington . . . . . 104
Sept. 1600. Report of Com- missioners	The distribution of the burden arising from the repairs at Terrington . . . . . 106
7 Dec. 1600. J. Buckhurst to Nath. Bacon and Tho. Knyvett	Commissioners instructed to examine certain articles. Answers . . . . . 107
. . . . .	A further list of articles to be inquired of . . . . . 108
20 Jan. 1600. Commissioners' report	Cannot decide as to who is to bear the burden of the ex- penses arising from the Terrington repairs . . . . . 113
31 May 1601. Privy Council to Bishop, Mayor, &c., of Norwich	Money is to be raised in Norwich and Yarmouth for dyke re- pairs . . . . . 114



	PAGE
N.D. . . . .	A note of the banks damaged or destroyed . . . . . 116
16 July 1602 . . . .	Sir John Popham's directions for repairs of the same . 118
15 July 1601. Bishop &c. of Norwich &c. to the Privy Council	An attempt to shift the burden to Terrington . . . . . 119
30 Nov. 1601. Privy Council to the Commissioners	Terrington to bear one half and the other towns of Marshland the other half of burden . . . . . 120
N.D. Inhabitants of Terrington to the Queen	Petition for assistance . . . 121
15 Nov. 1613. Certain of the Commissioners to Sir Nath. Bacon	Commissioners to inquire into the grounds for the above petition . . . . . 123

## CROMER PIER

N.D. . . . .	Memo. of the advantages aris- ing from a pier at Cromer in the past . . . . . 124
22 Oct. 1607. Nath. Bacon, &c., to Ld. Coke	Proposal as to the pier to be erected . . . . . 124
9 Jan. 1609 Memorandum .	Matters relating to the licence secured by Sir Henry Sidney to build a pier at Cromer . 126
22 Oct. 1610. Ric. Godfrey to Sir Nath. Bacon	Godfrey clears himself of liabi- lity . . . . . 128

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS COM-  
MISSIONER FOR THE RESTRAINT OF CORN EXPORTA-  
TION

N.D. To the Privy Council .	Petition that power may be given to the Justices to allow transportation . . . . . 130
N.D. Inhabitants of Norfolk to the Queen	A statement of the grievances arising from the restraint of exportation . . . . . 131

N.D. Coast men to the Justices of the county	Petition for partial transportation . . . . .	134
13 Dec. 1576. Chr. Heydon and Wm. Buttes to the Constables of Gallow Hundred	Certain "bodgers" are to be charged with offences . . . . .	134
31 Jan. 1578. The Town of Cromer	Notice that it transfers its license for transportation to Rich. Peerereson . . . . .	135
Sept. 1599. To the Attorney-General	Request for liberty of transportation and that "bodgers" may be free from penalty . . . . .	136
N.D. The Justices of Norfolk to the Ld. Treasurer and the Attorney-General	Against restraint of transportation . . . . .	137
N.D. The Justices to the King	Request for liberty as prices are low . . . . .	138
N.D. . . . .	The additional duties on transport will not be to the advantage of either subject or King . . . . .	139
25 Aug. 1597. Privy Council to the Sheriff and Justices of Norfolk	Proceedings against "bodgers" . . . . .	140
April 1601 . . . . .	Petition to transport to Newcastle . . . . .	141
6 Nov. 1601. Court evidence. . . . .	Abuses attending the granting of licenses by the Judge of the local Court of Admiralty . . . . .	142
March 1602. The Justices to the Ld. Treasurer	Liberty of transport desired on account of scarcity of money . . . . .	143
15 March 1602. Privy Council to the Justices	Partial transportation allowed . . . . .	144
1 May 1602. Justices to the Ld. Treasurer	Liberty desired as prices are low . . . . .	145
5 July 1603. Privy Council to the Port of Lynn	No liberty without special licence . . . . .	145
. . . . Nov. 1603. Justices to the King	Reasons advanced why liberty should be allowed . . . . .	147

	PAGE
18 Oct. 1603. The Justices to to the Ld. Treasurer	Liberty desired as prices are low . . . . . 149
N.D. The same . . . . .	The same . . . . . 149
N.D. The Justices to the Con- stables of the county	Proceedings to be taken against those cornering grain . . . 150
N.D. The Justices to the King	Private licences are disastrous 151
7 Mar. 1607. Copy letter sent to Lynn, Yarmouth and Blakeney	Expenses of Mr Fairfax to be borne by the merchants . 152
2 March 1607. Ld. Treasurer to the Port of Lynn	General transportation allowed 152
23 Feb. 1607. The Justices to the Ld. Treasurer	Much grain in ships waiting to be transported . . . . . 153
16 March 1607. The Justices to the Justices of Assize	Winter corns are safe in spite of wet and frost . . . . . 154
16 Feb. 1607. The Justices to the Privy Council	Much grain lying ready for ex- port . . . . . 154
N.D. J.P.s to Ld. North . . . . .	The same . . . . . 155
10 Feb. 1607. Nat. Clark to Sir Nath. Bacon	The inhabitants of Lynn re- quest the intervention of Sir Nath. Bacon . . . . . 156
18 Dec. 1603. Thomas & John Baker to Sir Nath. Bacon	Report of an attempt to secure a general licence . . . . . 157

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS COM-  
MISSIONER FOR THE RESTRAINT OF THE EXPORTATION  
OF WOOL AND LEATHER

31 May 1577. Privy Council to the Bp. of Norwich and others	Instructions as to "bodgers" of wool . . . . . 160
12 Aug. 1608. Commission out of the Exchequer	Proceedings of the Commis- sioners . . . . . 161
1608. The same . . . . .	Injunctions as to procedure and articles to be inquired of . . . . . 163

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS  
COMMISSIONER FOR THE SEARCHING OUT OF  
RECUSANTS

	PAGE
N.D. Henry Stutfild to the Privy Council	Complaint against Downes, a Recusant . . . . . 166
Jan. 1573. . . . .	Information concerning Doro- thy Thornton and her rela- tions with Jesuits . . . . . 168
28 May 1585. Privy Council to the Justices	Instructions for the J.P.s by the sea coast for watching the Jesuits . . . . . 168
18 Sept. 1598 . . . . .	Licence to Ed. Walpoole, a Jesuit, to leave his district. 169
23 Nov. 1592. By the Privy Council	Instructions for the apprehen- sion and examination of Recusants . . . . . 170
Nov. 1591 . . . . .	Suggestions by Nath. Bacon for perfecting the machinery for discovering Recusants . . . . . 173
16 March 1591. Memorandum	Recusants indicted at Rudham Assizes . . . . . 175
24 Sept. 1594. Privy Council to Nath. Bacon	Censure for improper bailing of a Recusant . . . . . 178
2 July 1600. Sir Jno. Popham to Nath. Bacon	Suggestion that the Castle at Norwich be used for Recu- sants . . . . . 178
circa 1597. Nath. Bacon to the Privy Council	Narrative of search at Breccles for seminary priest . . . . . 179
N.D. Privy Council to Com- missioners	Instructions for the examina- tion of suspected persons . . 181
25 Sept. 1606 . . . . .	Memorandum of the confis- cated property of a Recu- sant . . . . . 183
26 March 1614. Court evidence	Concerning Chr. Thimblethorpe, a Recusant . . . . . 184
10 Apr. 1613 . . . . .	Memorandum of armour found in the house of a Recusant 184



## CHURCH MATTERS

	PAGE
2 Dec. 1576. Fr. Wyndham to Nath. Bacon	Prophesying and lax prison discipline . . . . . 185
30 Dec. 1575. The same .	Concerning Martinists . . . . . 186
N.D. Norfolk clergy to the Bishop	Request that prophesying may continue at Binham or Langham . . . . . 189
19 Jan. 1577. Inhabitants of Lynn to ?	Recommending an incumbent for Wiggenhal St Mary . . . . . 190
12 March 1599. Statements by the inhabitants of Ditchingham	Mr Linaker's case of simony . . . . . 190
10 June 1606. Inhabitants of Whissonsett to Sir Nath. Bacon and wife	Petition that Mr Swallow may be appointed to the vacant benefice . . . . . 191
10 Dec. 1613. Privy Council to the Sheriff and Justices	As to the observance of Lent. . . . . 192
8 Jan. 1614. The same . . . . .	The same . . . . . 193
Dec. 1616 . . . . .	Four letters concerning the proposed assistant to the incumbent of Hemsby . . . . . 194
21 March 1617. From Sir Nath. Bacon	On behalf of a clerical farmer at Holt . . . . . 197
16 Apr. 1619. Inhabitants of Wivenhoe to Sir Roger Townshend	Request that Sir Roger will settle a quarrel among themselves . . . . . 197
Nov. 21 1622. Tho. Daynes to Sir Roger Townshend	Request that a living may be given him in his old age . . . . . 198
21 June ? From Dorothy Bacon	Recommending the Rev. Day for a vacancy . . . . . 199

## PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON, IN HIS PRIVATE CAPACITY

21 Nov. 1600, and following dates	Papers relating to a Grampus washed up on the beach at Hemsby and the ensuing litigation . . . . . 201
-----------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------



xvj THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF SIR NATHANIEL BACON

	PAGE
Jan. 1600, and following dates	Papers relating to the mal- administration of Dr Bur- man, judge of the local Court of Admiralty . . . . . 209
19 Feb. 1576. Fr. Windham to Nath. Bacon	Sir Chr. Heydon interferes with gaol delivery . . . . . 215
28 March 1577. The same .	The sale of Eccles: the sub- mission of Mr Harward: Aylsham gaol: Recusants in- dighted . . . . . 216
12 June 1579. Nich. Mynne to Nath. Bacon	Court rumours as to the Manor of Hemsby . . . . . 219
27 Sept. 1601. Ann Townshend to Mr Mason	A present of game . . . . . 220
N.D. Dorothy Bacon to Lady Townshend	Concerning pearls . . . . . 220
7 Apr. 1619. Willm. Rant to Lady Townshend	A doctor's letter . . . . . 221

APPENDIX

[August 1324.] An ordinance for setting watches on the coast of Norfolk . . . . .	223
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

# INTRODUCTION

The following collection of documents forms part of those referred to by the Historical MSS. Commissioners as being in the possession of the agent of Lord Townshend, Mr Anstel Day. The latter had borrowed them with a view to publication and contributed two articles to the Norfolk Archæological Transactions.<sup>1</sup> Regarding the Commissioners' report that "great progress was made with the arrangement and transcription of the documents."<sup>2</sup> The present Editor found about one quarter copied, very imperfectly, of which rather more than twenty were in Mr Day's writing. Probably some of his work has been lost, as on the back of one of the copies is pencilled "see draft article." Mr Day died in 1886 and the documents were passed on to Dr Jessop<sup>3</sup> who, either through lack of time or inclination, did nothing with them and had, probably, only a vague idea of their contents. They were handed to the present Editor by Dr Jessop at the end of 1911.

The collection consists of the official and private correspondence of Sir Nathaniel Bacon and of duplicates of his own letters copied, for the most part, in his own handwriting. The private letters are few and the value of this volume lies chiefly in illustrating the system and operation of local government during this period.

These papers have come into the Townshend collection through the marriage of Sir John Townshend with Anne, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir Nathaniel Bacon. Nathaniel Bacon was born in 1547, the second son of Sir Nicholas Bacon by his first wife, Jane, daughter of William Fernley of West Creting. He was admitted to Gray's Inn, December 15, 1562, and became an "ancient of the society" in November, 1576. He was then an active Justice of the Peace in Norfolk and in this year acted as one of the Commissioners for the restraint of the exportation of corn. The letters of his brother-in-law, Francis Wyndham, elected in the same year Recorder of the City of Norwich, show that Bacon was already keenly associating himself with most of the local interests, and in 1577 he was further engaged in the control of the exportation of wool and leather. He sat with Sir Drew Drury as Member of Parliament for Norfolk in 1584 and the discovery of the Throgmorton plot with

Nathaniel  
Bacon.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. x. 1. Sheringham Pier. 2. The Private Life of Nathaniel Bacon.

<sup>2</sup> Intro. iii, 11th Report, Appendix, Part iv.

<sup>3</sup> Several have been lost among which are the papers on Musters and a bundle of commitments to prison.

the resulting legislation against Jesuits is reflected in his Norfolk work. The consequent hunting down of Recusants occupied part of his time till 1614, the busiest period being the year 1592. This zeal for the reformed religion and the correspondence on Church matters show that he was a Protestant of a fairly advanced type and followed the government programme whole-heartedly. In 1586 he was High Sheriff for the County<sup>1</sup> and about the same time he was appointed one of the Commissioners for Sewers. The first important matter which occupied his attention, in this capacity, was the erection of the pier at Sheringham. It is quite clear that from 1586 onwards he takes precedence of most of the County Justices. This is seen in the Subsidy papers and in his appointment in 1589<sup>2</sup> as "Collector for the Loan." In 1592 he again sat for Norfolk, this time with Edward Coke, and in 1597 for Lynn. From now onwards his duties perceptibly increase. In 1599 he was again Sheriff and in 1600 he was occupied in the dispute with Dr Burman. Until 1602 he was busy with the dissension between Terrington and the other towns of Marshland over the sea-banks needing repairing, and he was well occupied with the matters of subsidies, loans and the exportation of corn. By 1604, however, his position as Collector of the Loans was taken by Sir Charles Cornwallis,<sup>3</sup> but for what reason is not evident. From papers calendared by the Historical Commissioners,<sup>4</sup> it appears that he had been slack in the matter of musters and probably it was seen that his work was too extensive. In 1604 he was Member of the County for the last time and was knighted the same year at Whitehall. It was now that he finished building the Hall at Stiffkey,<sup>5</sup> which estate had passed to him on his father's death in 1579. From 1607 to 1610 he was concerned with the proposed erection of the pier at Cromer and, from this date on, no new type of business appears, but he nevertheless remained active as a Justice of the Peace. Up to the year before his death there are papers illustrating his work, the last being a memorandum of the operations of the Commissioners for Subsidies in 1621. He died

<sup>1</sup> Lestrange (Hamon), *Norfolk Official Lists*.

<sup>2</sup> The first mention in these papers of Bacon as "Collector" is in Jan. 9, 1590. But see *Stow's Collection*, B.M. 150, fol. 69, a letter endorsed "To my very lovinge frende Nathaniell Bacon Esquire Collector to her Mat<sup>tie</sup> for the loane in the Countie of Norff," and dated 1589.

<sup>3</sup> He was, however, acting in the collection of Fifteenths in 1608.—*Stow's Collection*, fol. 220.

<sup>4</sup> See under date July 8, 1611, p. 18.

<sup>5</sup> "Stiffkey: a sketch." Mrs Herbert Jones. *Norff & Norwich Arch. Trans.* 1878.

November 22, 1622, aged 75. Bacon, therefore, was intimately concerned for over forty years with the work of local government in Norfolk. The records of the Privy Council are those of a body closely concerned indeed with the work of local government but nevertheless directing it rather than carrying it into execution. To see how far that work of directing was really efficient and how far the intentions of the Privy Council were actually carried into effect, we must go to those on whose shoulders lay the work of administration. Such a one was Nathaniel Bacon.

The scope of this volume has made it necessary to exclude about 150 documents which would fall within the period of Sir Nathaniel Bacon's official activity. All papers of a stereotyped character, those which can be met with in similar collections and all which virtually duplicate the matter in others which are included, are omitted: as are also those the substance of which is given either in the Privy Council Register or in the report of the Historical Manuscripts Commissioners on the Townshend Manuscripts. The considerable number of Privy Council letters which appear is due to gaps in the Register<sup>1</sup> and to the fact that after December 31, 1601, there is no record of the Council's proceedings for the first twenty years of the century.

Documents omitted from this Collection.

The papers here included are arranged according to the various activities of Sir Nathaniel—

#### I.—AS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

On pp. 33-36 will be found two lists dated respectively 1614 and 1616, and headed "Commissioners for the Peace." The phrase presents some difficulty and the presence in the lists of such men as the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chancellor and the Bishop of Norwich, that is, of the first thirteen in each list, men not specially connected with the County, give no guide as to the nature of these Commissioners, such men being frequently included in an honorary or semi-honorary capacity as either Justices of Assize or Justices of the Peace.

Concentration of Administrative Work in the Hands of a few Justices.

<sup>1</sup> Thus, the first of the P.C. letters on Recusants is dated May 28, 1585, and the Register is lost between June, 1582, and February, 1585/6: the second letter of the same series is dated Sept. 24, 1594, and from August 26, 1593, to October 1, 1595, there is another gap in the Register: volume 29 closes with April 21, 1599, and vol. 30 opens with Jan. 25, 1599, and the third of the Council's letters on Recusants is dated Dec. 23, 1599.

The "Additional MSS.," B.M. 11402, which is given as an appendix to vol. 25, gives very scant entries, and does not allow of the exclusion of any of the Council's letters from this volume.



If we regard them as the former, we have between fifty and sixty Justices of the Peace for the County, or close on an average of two for each hundred of Norfolk. It seems evident from these papers that the work of administering the general duties which fell to a Justice of the Peace was in actual practice the burden of a few prominent men. As such, the inhabitants of Wells petitioned Nathaniel Bacon<sup>1</sup>: the Surveyors of the Highways of Bale reported to him<sup>2</sup>: Sir John Popham referred a dispute in Lynn to him<sup>3</sup>: the inhabitants of Sculthorpe presented their petition to him,<sup>4</sup> and he was actively working as Justice in Heydon,<sup>5</sup> Baconsthorpe,<sup>6</sup> Little Ryburgh,<sup>7</sup> Hindringham<sup>8</sup> and Aylsham.<sup>9</sup> His work thus embraced the hundreds of North Grenhoe, Freebridge Lynn, Gallow, South Erpingham and Holt. The form of address of certain letters further emphasizes this extension of a man's influence beyond his locality: "To o<sup>r</sup> lovinge freindes S<sup>r</sup> Arthur Heveningham K<sup>t</sup>, S<sup>r</sup> Philip Woodhouse, S<sup>r</sup> Bassingham Gawdy K<sup>t</sup>, Nathaniel Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> and other Justices of the Peace for the County."<sup>10</sup> The process may have been necessary for there are many indications of slack administration on the part of the rank and file, the Shallows and Silences, among the J.P.'s. In 1588<sup>11</sup> only such of the Justices as were "well disposed" were to be called to act in the raising of the loan: in 1591<sup>12</sup> the slackness is commented on, returns not having been made in connection with Her Majesty's purveyance and by 1609<sup>13</sup> the shunning of responsibility was so serious that the device was hit upon by the Privy Council of ordering those on the Commission for the Peace to choose, annually, three or four from among themselves who were to keep in close touch with the Council. In order that the excuse of ignorance or want of proper direction might not be pleaded, these men were to be specially responsible for informing their fellow Justices of any work which the Privy Council called on them to do.

<sup>1</sup> pp. 41-42, 45-47.

<sup>2</sup> pp. 27-8.

<sup>3</sup> pp. 16-17.

<sup>4</sup> Document not included in this collection.

<sup>5</sup> id.

<sup>6</sup> p. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Document not included

<sup>8</sup> p. 184.

<sup>9</sup> p. 60.

<sup>10</sup> pp. 53, 116, etc.

<sup>11</sup> p. 95.

<sup>12</sup> pp. 64-65.

<sup>13</sup> p. 25.



The intention of the Government was not that these selected men should supersede the others in the actual performance of their work, but this very device of the Council would probably hasten the natural tendency to concentration. Further it seems that this tendency to throw the burden of local government on the few most willing or able was, consciously or unconsciously, encouraged by the Council at this period.<sup>1</sup>

It was a time when the issue of special *ad hoc* commissions was frequent. The number of such commissions with which Nathaniel Bacon was actively concerned would seem to show that his prominence as a J.P. singled him out as a man eminently useful in such extra duties. The tendency was inherent owing to the fact that the number of local men who could be called upon for such services was restricted by disaffection to the government. The above but establishes for the early years of the seventeenth century what Mr Webb has done for the second half: he sees that many Justices were Justices only in name and surmises that an area of seventy square miles and a population of over 5,000 would be administered by each active Justice. Affairs were not so advanced at this date, but the tendency in that direction is very evident.

Special  
Commissions.

The shirking of responsibility is again apparent in the references to the Chief Constables. Their duties were largely financial: they assisted in the collection of Subsidies and Loans, they supervised purveyances made for the Crown, they searched out badgers of corn, wool and leather and were engaged in the hunting down of Recusants.<sup>2</sup> In each case they had to furnish certificates to the supervising local authorities of what they had received and done. For example, during the early part of the period, returns of the collections for the Loans were supposed to be made to the Commissioners of Peace for

Chief  
Constables.

<sup>1</sup> Thus there was, during the period covered by this volume, what practically amounted to a revolution in the activities of the Justices, for we witness the duties of the collection of subsidies, the collection of loans, the hunting of Recusants, the supervision of musters, the impressing of seamen and the control of the export of certain commodities, all passing from the Justices of Peace, as such, and being entrusted to specified Commissioners.

<sup>2</sup> It may be difficult to clearly distinguish in all matters between the work of the Chief and the Petty Constables. On Sept. 26, 1608, C. Cons. Thurlowe seems to be engaged in an action we generally associate with the Petty Constables—p. 23-24: "the c. constable setting him by the heeles, Hopkins threw both stones and a stoole at the c. constable wherew he stroke him upon the side of the heade."

the County. After 1589, when the practice originated of appointing a special collector for this business, the Chief Constables sent in their returns to him. Difficulties, however, were met with in actual practice, the Chief Constables failing to send in the necessary returns. In 1585<sup>1</sup> this slackness was complained of, as many Constables had died without rendering an account and the Crown had thus lost considerably. In 1597<sup>2</sup> there was a demand for the accounts of the past seven years of money received for the poor housed in the Castle at Norwich. Probably no remedy for this laxity on the part of the Chief Constables had been found by 1609,<sup>3</sup> in which year the Justices of Norfolk in Quarter Sessions were counselled to exercise great care in appointing men of character to this office.

Petty Constables, and the Extent of the Democratic Character of Election.

In considering the Petty Constables, we are faced with the much discussed question of the democratic system of appointment to these local offices. At the Court Leet held at Fakenham<sup>4</sup> a jury of twelve elected, among other officials, two Constables: "the inhabitants of Wells" in requesting the removal of Jarys, a Constable, say that "we" did choose him, and to this appeal there are only nine signatures.<sup>5</sup> Aylsham managed its business through a body of twenty persons: "It was concluded by the bodye of the towne namely by all the chefe of the same, being to the nombre of twentye persons"<sup>6</sup> yet there were 300 persons needing charity in this town and about fifty subsidy men. At Briston,<sup>7</sup> however, we learn that one Colffer, who refused to undertake the duties of Constable, succeeded in corrupting thirty tenants who were there present. As Briston was only a small village, a meeting of thirty was probably democratic enough, but in general there seems no doubt that the select circle controlled matters. Nor was this democratic institution free from encroachment on the part of the Crown. In the Council's letter of 1609<sup>8</sup> to the County Justices, it says, "Also to take the like care as far as it maye any way concern you as lordes of letes . . . for fitt and serviceable persons to be chosen Con-

<sup>1</sup> p. 10.

<sup>2</sup> p. 13-14.

<sup>3</sup> p. 26—"insufficient to discharge such an office, or want such parts as are required in that officer."

<sup>4</sup> p. 30.

<sup>5</sup> p. 42.

<sup>6</sup> p. 60.

<sup>7</sup> p. 50.

<sup>8</sup> p. 26.

stables." In the interesting case of Robert Jarys at Wells the inhabitants assert that they had elected him, a notorious evil character, with the idea of reforming him: their purpose failed and they needed his removal. They therefore appealed to Nathaniel Bacon, for the authority of a Justice of Peace was necessary to depose a Constable from office. It might even be necessary to appeal to a still higher authority. This was done at Cromer where Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice, was petitioned to remedy the practice of certain Constables who had bought over nine houses worth a yearly rental of twenty shillings each, and had relet them as alehouses at from £3 to £4 a year.<sup>1</sup> This appeal to a higher authority may have been due to the participation in this corrupt dealing of Mr Kemp, J.P.

So far as these papers go, although the system may have been democratic in theory, the small number of those who appear to take an active part in electing officials show that, whether through local indifference or through pressure of the more influential inhabitants, an oligarchy was predominant.

There is little of note concerning the other officers under the direction of the Justice of the Peace. What little light there is shows that official morality was not yet highly developed. The one document referring to "searchers and seekers"<sup>2</sup> shows that this office was vendible. John Braddock sells his appointment to Grosse who refuses to pay the exchange money agreed on, and Braddock consequently petitions the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Another case of a worse nature in which popular opinion is actually demanding a low official morality occurs in the Corn papers.<sup>3</sup> The inhabitants of the County, writing to the Council, complain, with no uncertainty, of the fact that the controllers of export and import are objectionably stringent: they were refusing to continue the happy laxity of former times when 200 or 300 quarters of wheat were regularly passed on a licence of 100 quarters.

Official  
Morality.

The papers relating to alehouses are of interest in showing the early attempts at control. Three distinct stages are evident: at first the applicants for a licence needed recommendation which generally appeared in the form of a number of signatures of towns-

ALEHOUSES.  
Three Stages  
in the At-  
tempt to  
Secure Con-  
trol.

<sup>1</sup> p. 53.

<sup>2</sup> pp. 42-3. Port officials engaged in such matters as wreckage, transportation of corn, wool, leather, etc. Their services may also have been utilized in the crusade against Jesuits. The office was evidently lucrative.

<sup>3</sup> p. 131.



folk<sup>1</sup>: the next stage was that bonds were to be taken of such as stood sureties of the good conduct of the applicant: finally, by 1608, we find the suggestion that the sureties should be subsidy men.<sup>2</sup> In addition to this attempt to secure licensees of good character, further control was exerted by the issue of injunctions to the Innkeepers and to the Constables. There is some reason for believing that the temporary character of the licences of this period was quite new, but further research may be necessary on this point. The two licensees, Dunne and Kendall, are allowed to keep an Alehouse for a period "not exceeding one year." As in 1608 we see other grants "at the rent prescribed," the probability is that cash payment was made as entry fee and a further payment on the yearly renewal of the licence.

#### Distribution of Alehouses.

Reform was further needed in controlling both the number of houses in a town and in insisting on the statutory practice of granting licences in open Quarter Sessions. The signatures of the two Justices of Peace which the law required do not always appear on the licence, and this laxity resulted in such cases as the traffic in alehouses by Mr Kemp, J.P., and the two Constables at Cromer, to which we have referred. There was clearly no attempt to issue licences in proportion to the population of the town. This can be established by a comparison of Warham and Cromer. From the subsidy rolls it appears that the former had fifteen and the latter nineteen subsidy men: yet Warham petitioned for a single alehouse while the speculators mentioned above of their own authority erected nine. Cromer was a market town which, in part, will explain the disproportion, but as Warham was a thoroughfare town of some pretensions, it seems strange to find it so unprovided for.

#### SUPERVISION OF THE POOR.

The supervision of the poor was still in its experimental stage, and the most noticeable feature is the attempt of each town to shift the burden to some other locality. Thus at Warham<sup>3</sup> the Constable Riplingham was guilty of gross cruelty in carrying a dying boy to Binham. Similarly the town of Saxlingham<sup>4</sup> when called on by the

<sup>1</sup> Wm. Halman, Richd. Jervys and John Rust are so supported. The only licence included in this volume is that of Dunne. In this case the injunctions are appended to the licence itself.

<sup>2</sup> This was the suggestion of N. Bacon, June 2, '08. He also distinctly states that the sureties are to be taken at the discretion of *three* Justices.

<sup>3</sup> p. 63.

<sup>4</sup> p. 58-9.

town of Alborough to bear the upkeep of one of its members, Nicker-son, who had hurt himself in climbing, attempted to shirk its responsibility. The financial settlement in the above case, the complaint of Brian Godfrey<sup>1</sup> of the negligence on the part of other Overseers, the imperfect accounts complained of by Giles Godfrey<sup>2</sup> and the devices for housing the poor,<sup>3</sup> are all illustrations of the primitive character of the machinery in this department of local government.

The well known grievance arising from the royal right of purveyance is very well illustrated in the returns for the hundreds of Holt, Brothercrosse, Smithdon and South Erpingham. The persistent ignoring of market prices by the purveyors makes it easy to understand the desire for the abolition of feudal rights which led to the scheme of commutation known as the "Great Contract" (1610). There are four copies of letters, probably from the Townshend papers, in Stow's collection,<sup>4</sup> relating to the hope of a favourable settlement with the Crown in this matter of purveyance.

In the impressing of seamen it is clear that, whatever the abuses arising from local mal-administration, a serious attempt was made by the Crown to effect the necessary levies with the least amount of irritation.

The work of actual preservation of the peace which would appear from a series of warrants is not illustrated here as the twenty or thirty warrants among these Townshend papers are of a commonplace type.

PURVEYANCE.

IMPRESSING  
OF SEAMEN.

## II.—AS COLLECTOR OF SUBSIDIES AND LOANS.

### *SUBSIDIES.*

The papers on Subsidies illustrate certain points already decided and further present new material.

The alterations which appear, such as notices of death, removal and diminution of estate, point to the probability of these rolls being the duplicate schedules of assessment, reserved for the use of the High Collector, the schedule itself being sent to the Exchequer to serve as check on the Collector's totals.

<sup>1</sup> p. 59.

<sup>2</sup> p. 62.

<sup>3</sup> p. 60-61.

<sup>4</sup> B.M. 150, fols. 69, 71, 102, 110.



a. The Assessment was not according to a Man's Estate.

The produce of a subsidy, nominally 4s.<sup>1</sup> in the pound on lands and 2s. 8d. on goods, in no way registers the wealth of the County.<sup>2</sup> An anonymous writer in Charles I's reign estimates that the proper assessment of the well-to-do would treble his Majesty's subsidies. This position is acknowledged in the Council's letter of 1625, "for although his Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth not expect from you that according to the strictnes of the Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup> all men should bee taxed at there just and true values either in landes or goodes," and this recognition of the loose nature of the assessment was a weapon in the royal hand as early as 1588, when the threat by which Elizabeth commands a Loan is "in case thei shall find them to persist in their refusall then to let them understand that it is determyned that inquiry shall be made by commission & by Jurie of the true vawle of their landes & goodes and therof reterne shalbe made both to the p<sup>r</sup>vie Councill and also into y<sup>e</sup> exchequer to remayne ther of Recorde By w<sup>ch</sup> in tyme to come her Ma<sup>tie</sup> maie justly cause them to be rated both for subsidies & all other ordinary charges for musters & otherwise levies of men for service of the realme not by such love & favorable rates as now are accustomed."<sup>3</sup>

b. The Decline in the Yield of a Subsidy was Steady.

At first a subsidy yielded about £120,000: by 1544 it yielded £100,000<sup>4</sup>: the last of the subsidies granted in 1597 produced £80,000, and this in the reign of James I dropped to a little over £70,000. This tendency had already been experienced in the yield of Fifteenths and Tenths, but it was hoped that the collection of the subsidy by Crown agents rather than by the organization started by the Members of Parliament would remedy this.

The Council was consistent and continually demanded that no former subsidy roll should decide the new assessment, but this probably meant no more than that a further decline in the yield would not be tolerated. Nevertheless the decline still went on.

<sup>1</sup> I find no support for the statement made in an anonymous pamphlet, published 1641. "*Considerations touching trade with the advance of the King's revenues.* . . ." B.M., E. 148 (i), p. 11: "For twenty subsidies amounts to 20 markes to him that is rated at 5 l. goods, and to 20 l. to him that is rated at 4 l. lands," according to which the subsidy would be 2s. 8d. on goods and 5s. on lands.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Walter Raleigh in the 1593 Parliament, protesting against the notorious under-assessing, said, "Our estates that be £30 or £40 in the queenes Books are not the hundredth part of our wealth."

<sup>3</sup> See first of papers on Loans. p. 96.

<sup>4</sup> Letters and Papers, H. 8, 1544, ii, 689 (Pollard's *Pol. Hist.*).

The subsidy rolls of South Erpingham and North Grenhoe well illustrate this wasting:

			Goods	Lands
S. Erp.	2nd <sup>1</sup> part 2nd sub.	43 Eliz.	£687 10s.	£339
	1st " 3rd "	" "	648 10s.	269
	2nd " 3rd "	" "	623	209
	2nd " 2nd "	3 Jac.	563	210
North Gr.	2nd " 2nd "	43 Eliz.	359 10s.	206
	1st " 3rd "	" "	357 10s.	184
	1st " 2nd "	3 Jac.	327	176

The decline in the returns of South Erpingham would have been more marked had not the severe letter of reprimand come from the Council just before the collection of the second part of the 2nd subsidy in 1606.<sup>2</sup> The roll of this last collection is most interesting. The figures and entries printed in italics are in a different hand. With alterations in the assessments and with the addition of fourteen fresh subsidy men the following result was effected:<sup>3</sup>

	Lands	Goods
43 Eliz.	£623	£209
3 Jac.		
<i>a. unamended</i>	<u>£536 10s.</u>	<u>£166</u>
	£86 10s. decline	£43 decline
<i>b. amended</i>	<u>£563</u>	<u>£210</u>
	£60 decline	£1 addition.

That is, that additions of £26 10s. lands and £44 goods were added to the assessment roll already drawn up. The Assessors hitherto had probably been allowed to assess their own estates. In this roll their names appear together at the foot of the roll and the entry of their respective assessments appears in another handwriting. Almost certainly therefore their estates had been assessed by other than

<sup>1</sup> The subsidies were generally collected in two parts and usually in successive years. The machinery consisted of a Commissioner to each hundred, assisted, for purposes of assessment, by about six "assessors." The actual collection of the money was made by the Constables.

<sup>2</sup> pp. 82-84.

<sup>3</sup> pp. 85-89.

themselves. Curiously enough the Council gained nothing by this expedient, the net result being that one of the Assessors, Erasmus Buck, was fortunate enough to have his assessment reduced.

*c.* The Drop in the Yield of a Subsidy in Norfolk was out of Proportion to the General Decline in the Yield of the Country.

The letters of reprimand from the Council were not without cause. The decline in the national yield of a subsidy, from Elizabeth to James, has been seen to be three-tenths, £100,000 to £70,000. The Council's letter of 1625 mentions the returns of Norfolk as falling from £7,465 4s. 1½d. in 1588 to £2,198 19s. 10d. in 1621, or a drop of more than two-thirds. In fact, the idea of proportionate taxation is surprisingly absent. When the yield of a subsidy was £100,000, Norfolk paid £7,465, or three-fortieths of the whole: when the yield was £70,000, Norfolk paid £2,198, or three-hundredths of the whole: and out of the total of £221,500 of ship-money raised in the whole country, the County of Norfolk paid £8,000, or three-eighetihs.

*d.* Abuses attending the Collection of Subsidies.

The abuses attending the collection of a subsidy, recited in the Council's letter of 1606, appear to have been common to the whole country. One class of defaulters, however, seems peculiar to Norfolk, and the abuse probably arose from the existence of a class of taxpayers known as "bearers," men, that is to say, who were not of themselves of sufficient estate to be subsidy men, but, conjointly, could bear part of the taxation. It appears that certain subsidy men would use their influence in order that such "bearers," and even lesser subsidy men, should not be assessed. In return these smaller men would contribute to the subsidy charge of the one who had effected his release. We have already seen that the different handwritings in the rolls show that the Assessors did not value their own estate. This would be in conformity with Section 14 of the Act of 1599. The same evidence discloses the fact that one or two men of considerable estate were also assessed by the Commissioners, as Sir Edward Clere at Blickling and Sir Christopher Heydon of Mannington.

*e.* A Comparison of the Yield of a Subsidy and of Ship-money in Norfolk.

Prynne's statement<sup>1</sup> that the ship-money amounted to "3 or 4 subsidies in each County or more," has been disproved by a recent investigator.<sup>2</sup> Prynne's error rests almost entirely in overlooking the £20,000 clerical subsidy which would be included in the ship-

<sup>1</sup> "A humble remonstrance against the tax of Ship money," 1636, pp. 6-14.

<sup>2</sup> Miss M. D. Gordon in *Royal Hist. Soc. Transactions*, 3rd series, vol. iv, pp. 149-150.



money. It may serve as an interesting piece of evidence for those adopting the royalist position for this period to notice that Norfolk was paying less in ship-money than she was in a single subsidy at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign. Thus :

Three-fortieths of £20,000 = £1,500 = proportion of clerical subsidy for Norfolk.

Subsidy of 1 Eliz. = £7,465.

i.e., full subsidy = £8,965 ;

as compared with the highest ship-money demand of £8,000.

The Acts of Parliament embodying the grant of a subsidy do not define the number of Commissioners and the area of their duties. It will be seen that in Norfolk there are thirty-three Commissioners, that is, one to each hundred. A hundred probably served as the unit of assessment and collection through most of the country. The statutory limitation of this office to men of £20 lands and above would confine the Commissioners to the most influential classes of the Counties. Indeed the list of Commissioners appended to the Council's letter of February 28, 1625, shows nineteen titled gentry, three king's servants and the Dean of Norwich. Eight of the remaining ten appear in the list of " Commissioners for the peace, 1616 " for the County of Norfolk, and the status of Thomas Cotton and Ca. Sucklinge alone remains uncertain. Quite probably they had joined the ranks of the Justices during the nine years' interval between these two lists.

It will be noticed that no Assessors are engaged below the rank of Chief Constable, and here the invariable practice is to have two, three or four inhabitants assessing the hundred in which they dwell. With the exception of South Erpingham, all such inhabitants working with the Constables are entered as " esquier " or " gent," and are mostly assessed at £5, the variation being from £5 to £10. The Constables are all subsidy men with assessments ranging from 30s. goods to £9 lands, and one or two are entered as " gent."

An office, which only appears once in these papers, is that of " High Collector," in the memorandum of 1621, when the Commissioners propose that Robert Money and Edmund Skinner should hold this office. The office, like the rest, was for one hundred. The last roll of North Grenhoe<sup>1</sup> is for 1603 and there is no mention of Money : there is also one for Laundich for the same year, 1621, and Edmund Skinner does not appear. The office, therefore, can have been of no great responsibility.

<sup>1</sup> Excepting one of South Erpingham, the Subsidy rolls have been excluded.

f. The Status of those engaged in collecting the Subsidy.

LOANS.  
Procedure in  
Collecting.

The papers on Loans are of interest in showing a change in the machinery of collection. The first, dated February, 1588, gives the following procedure: Her Majesty, being in need of a loan, instructed her Council, who issued letters under Her Majesty's Privy Seal to such as were judged able to lend. Those receiving such Seals of £100, £50, or £25 had to lend from their own estate, no suggestion being made of co-operation to meet the demand. The Seals were issued "upon inquisicon & informacon," which probably means by reference to Subsidy Rolls, for there is a considerable list of persons with decayed estates, dead, removed or drained by other demands for national service. The Seals were then sent to the Lord Lieutenant, who in turn sent them to the Deputy-Lieutenants in the counties under their commission. The distribution was then entrusted to such Justices of the Peace as were "well disposed." The actual collecting would probably be performed by the Constables and possibly returns would be made to the Exchequer and to the Privy Council by the Justices. The latter called such as had Privy Seals addressed to them and exhorted them to lend as apportioned. In case of refusal, the Justices took bonds of them to appear before their Deputy-Lieutenant, who, if unable to effect his object by inducement, would threaten them with a true valuation of their estate. This would have the effect of increasing their liability in such matters as subsidies, musters and the like. If, again, this was ineffective, then were the recusants to be sent to the Council to answer their refusal.<sup>1</sup>

Appointment  
of a "Col-  
lector."

In 1589<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel Bacon was appointed by the Council Collector of the Loan for Norfolk. In virtue of this appointment his authority superseded the powers of the other Justices and; to some extent, that of the Deputy-Lieutenant. The following is quite clear: he dealt direct with the Council and Exchequer, sending the money direct to the latter and, as a check, a note of the number of the Privy Seals to the Clerk of the Council. It is also implied that these Seals were sent in the first place direct to the Collector, Nathaniel Bacon, and not by way of the Lieutenant as in 1588. Nathaniel Bacon acted for the whole County, the other Justices only appearing as witnesses to the inability of individuals to meet the demands. It

<sup>1</sup> A very interesting point appears in one of the letters in *Stow's Collection*, fol. 69; the Queen postponed repayment of a Loan until such time as the subsidy had been collected.

<sup>2</sup> Note 5, intro., p. 1.



is also clear that the Constables were under the direction of the Collector.<sup>1</sup>

The Privy Seal was always one of £100, £50, or £25 and there is no mention of interest. Neither is it apparent whether the Collector had power to change the sums through the inability of the recipient to meet it: they were either paid in full or not at all.<sup>2</sup> The only liberty was in co-operation to meet the sum demanded, in which case the recipient of the Seal had to give his bond to those thus assisting. Such liberty was granted by the Deputy-Lieutenant under the earlier system and probably under the later system, by the Chief Collector. When repayment was made by the Crown, the Seals had to be returned in person or by a deputy,<sup>3</sup> at Westminster.

All those requiring to be excused had to state the reason and have such excuse supported by one or more Justice of the Peace or by other responsible persons. Sometimes one Justice witnesses alone, at other times as many as three bear evidence. The responsible persons include the Mayor and Aldermen of Norwich, preachers and Constables: less frequently they are persons of note in the neighbourhood. With a few exceptions, such as being in prison for recusancy and having been at charge in Her Majesty's service, the excuses are based on poverty of estate, a term sufficiently flexible to include want of cash due to heavy housekeeping, keeping of much hospitality and the possessing of large families varying from six to "many."

The papers on Benevolences are of little value and have consequently been excluded from this collection.

### III.—AS COMMISSIONER OF SEWERS.<sup>4</sup>

The imperfect machinery for the assessment of national taxation has been already evident in the matter of subsidies. In dealing with matters purely coastal, the weaknesses become more evident as the political axiom, "What touches all should be looked to by all," had not yet found expression in local matters. Whether ship-money, piers, sea-banks or "vigiliæ," the onus was thrown, wherever possible, on the coast hundreds. Mr Day has,<sup>5</sup> in his article on

Method of  
meeting the  
Privy Seals.

a. SHERING-  
HAM PIER.

<sup>1</sup> p. 101. A warrant of Ap. 30, 1598.

<sup>2</sup> But as a definite sum was laid upon the county, £5,000 for Norfolk, probably liberty was allowed in extending the number of "bearers."

<sup>3</sup> Stow, fol. 71.

<sup>4</sup> An explanation of this function can be found in 2nd Report of Public Records Comm (1914), Parts I. and II. s.v. Sewars: see index in Part III.

<sup>5</sup> *Norff. Arch. Trans.*, vol. x.

Sheringham Pier, published the body of the documents on this subject, but there still remain about thirty accounts of Chief Constables drawn up for the inquiry into the abuses attending the Commissions of Kirke and Garter. These are of more than local interest as they furnish an admirable illustration of the slow development of our administrative machinery and of the surprising lack of supervision on the part of the central authorities. Archdeacon Cunningham says<sup>1</sup>: "the Privy Council as a central authority was eager to bring pressure on the local officials and insist on their doing their duty. The correspondence, which survives, shows that the Council were well informed as to the special requirements in the different counties." This needs modification: the Council's activities were dependent on the co-operation and assistance they received or could effectively demand from the local authorities. The long series of complaints shows that the attempt was serious but that full control was far from having been arrived at. In this matter of the pier, during the nine years of the two Commissions by which Kirke and Garter had authority to collect, no accounts whatever were rendered.<sup>2</sup> The following points illustrate the primitive and unsatisfactory nature of such forms of taxation as were carried out by these Commissioners:

I. TOWNS COMPOUNDED. The cash under this Commission was to be raised by the collection of fines theoretically proportionate to the breach of the statute 24 Henry VIII, compelling the sowing of flax and hemp. In the first year of the first Commission, these fines, in some cases, were levied on villages, personal responsibility in the village being probably settled by local arrangement. Thus in Laundich hundred each village account starts with "Tota villa solvit in A<sup>o</sup> dni 1584 . . .," the sums varying from 5s. to 25s.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Growth of English Industry and Commerce*. Vol. II, p. 48.

<sup>2</sup> See P.C. Register, xxii, p. 87. On Nov. 26, 1591, on renewing the grant, that is, the second commission, Sr Ar. Heveningham, Sr Wm. Paston, Sr Tho. Woodhouse, Sr Jno. Peyton Knights, Nath. Bacon and Clem. Paston are ordered to search into accounts, to view the pier and report progress; in the meantime collections were to be stayed. The collections, however, seem to have been uninterrupted.

<sup>3</sup> Probably this was based on an actual view of the departure, e.g., the Subsidy Rolls show the hundreds paying as follows: Laundich, £64 16s. od.; Gallow, £42, 12s. od.; S. Erp., £182 12s. od., and N. Erp., £146 2s. 8d. Comparing these figures with the Constable's accounts we see there was no idea of proportionate assessment.

2. INDIVIDUALS COMPOUNDED. In this way lump sums for the full tale of years of the first or second or both Commissions were paid. In Gilcrosse hundred we have:

Banham. Itm. John Kendall by composytyon for the wholl yeres . . . . .	x <sup>s</sup>
Thoms. Shuckeforthe for the whole yeres . . . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Thoms. Bytton to the last Comyss. . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>
Clement Clarke to the fyrst Comyss . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup>

Another variation is seen in the half hundred of East Flegg where a yearly composition was made by a certain number of the inhabitants jointly and the rest paid individually.

3. IN OTHER HUNDREDS ALL PAY AN ANNUAL FIXED CHARGE, and the probability is small that they were all equally guilty in regard to the above statute. Thus at Bircham Toftes "Rec<sup>d</sup> of Jas. Mote for vij yeares ye yere—xvij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>," and all others in this hundred are similarly entered. At East Flegg they are all entered at 3s. 4d.

4. THE STATUTORY FINE was 3s. 4d. for every 40 acres when the regulation amount of flax was not sown. This figure seems in several cases to have been altered to 1s. 4d., as at Smethdon.

5. In one case THE SECOND COMMISSION WAS NOT BROUGHT INTO EFFECT. From the form of the Constable's statement it is clear that this was due to an oversight on the part of the collectors and not to any virtue of the inhabitants in regard to the statute. The entry appears in South Erpingham: "And as towchyng the Last Commission that the seid Kyrke & Garter hath obteyned, we certiffye that they hath not dealt therin in any respect w<sup>th</sup>in the seid hunderyd nor hath taken any monye of any person w<sup>th</sup>in the same to o<sup>r</sup> knowledge." This was undoubtedly due to the collector's oversight: for both Kirk and Garter took what they could get and in manner most convenient. The whole of this chaotic system of assessment bears witness to the absence of adequate surveys and valuations.

Mr Walter Rye has, to a certain extent, worked out the history of Cromer Pier.<sup>1</sup> Shortly before 1580 an attempt was made to build a pier, which, from what follows in the documents, we may suppose to have been through the effort of Mr Thomas Sydney, father to Sir Henry

b. CROMER  
PIER.  
Review of  
Matters, ante  
1607.

<sup>1</sup> *Cromer Past and Present*. W. Rye.



Sidney. On July 4, 1582, letters patent were issued for the transportation of 20,000 quarters of wheat, barley and malt, the proceeds of which licence were to be for the rebuilding of an "ould decayed pier." Thomas Baxter, gent, was appointed to sell the licenses, the proceeds of which were to be handed over to the pier-reeves. In 1591 a law case came up. Baxter had sold the grant partly for cash and partly on credit and, for the deferred payments, had taken bonds of one Robert Underwood, at that time deceased, and other inhabitants. It also appears that certain sums were in the hands of Emanuel Callyarde, John Deynes, William Myngaye, John Shanke, William Boshope and George England, and that Robert Underwood had also £400 of the pier money. The result of this litigation is not given, but it appears that the matter was allowed to drop. Mr Rye's account ends with April 9, 1592, in the law case of "John Blofield, one of the inhabitants versus Emanuel Callard & Margery his wife, which was as to a reckoning made by Robert Underwood, gent, the 19th January 1587 to Thomas Baxter, gent."

The papers here included all fall within the years 1607-10. The first is the report of three of the Commissioners of Sewars. It speaks of two piers, one "a peere w<sup>ch</sup> was built not long since of tyMBER" and another "one olde peere standinge, and lowe built, the length wherof is about one hundred yardes, and two men of ye towne affirmed that they did worke ye same." The probability is that this latter pier was the outcome of the Commission of Mr Sidney,<sup>1</sup> and the former the result of the Commission of 1582.

#### The Case Retried.

The interesting part of these papers appears in the fact that the case of 1591-2 is now, in 1609, practically retried. Despite the fact that the precaution had been taken when the Commission of Baxter was issued of demanding the presentment of monthly accounts the whole case discloses a hopeless state of financial jumble.<sup>2</sup> The failure of Kirke's management is commented on by the Commissioners, who request that if further grant is forthcoming such should be effectively governed. The cases of Godfrey and Sir Henry Sidney are not mentioned elsewhere. Godfrey was evidently the victim of imperfect accounts. He had secured licence for the transporting of fifty or sixty quarters of wheat, and had entered bond for the same.

<sup>1</sup> See Remembrances *re* Sr Hen. Sydney, Jan. 9, '09. pp. 126-7.

<sup>2</sup> Note that England denies he was a Pier-reeve and yet claims to have disbursed £20 19s. od. about the pier. He also says he paid Calliard £10, yet, when the case was on before, Calliard said that he never received above 2s.

On the death of Kirke, Cotrell, apparently his successor, proceeded against Godfrey to the amount of the bond, and Godfrey satisfied him with £10 in money and a ring to the value of £25. After the death of Sir Francis Walsingham, one Calliard proceeded on the same bond and Godfrey had to clear himself. From the conclusion of the letter it seems probable that he was also considered to some extent liable for the deficit of Kirke. This case also brings out the traffic in these licences.<sup>1</sup> Godfrey entered bond and got licence to export fifty or sixty quarters of wheat. This privilege he sold at a profit of £25 to a Mr Robert Clark of Lynn. Thus we have an instance of sixteenth century speculation. A corner in licences could easily be made and this may account for Mr Sidney's desire to have such an amount of licence at his disposal.

In the cases of Cromer and Sherringham the interest of the Crown is to some extent accounted for by the fact that these two towns were of the Duchy of Lancaster, then in the hands of the Crown. The petition of the tenants of Terrington shows that the Crown had considerable interests in that district also, for it was receiving annually £160 besides the proceeds of Courts and the services of 200 copyholders. In spite of this, Elizabeth, with her usual parsimony, seems to have followed no definite policy in regard to the protection of Terrington against the sea.

c. TERRING-  
TON SEA-  
BANK.

At first the Commissioners decided that £2,000 was necessary for an effective structure at Terrington, but proposed to erect a temporary check to the inroads of the sea to serve until the next spring. For this purpose they proposed to levy £200 on Terrington and the like sum on the other Marshland towns altogether. As some of the Commissioners had land in the district, they formed a minority which vigorously opposed this scheme, evidently owing to the assessment being according to acreshot.<sup>2</sup> The Council seemed unable or unwilling to support the thirteen Commissioners<sup>3</sup> of the

Attempts at  
Raising the  
Requisite  
Money.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Corn papers, Jan. 31, '78, transfer of licence to Ric. Peererson. pp. 135-6.

<sup>2</sup> Regarding Fen drainage, Cunningham says (*Industry and Commerce*, vol. II, 115): "Public works of the kind contemplated could not, as a matter of fact, be carried through by the mere pressure of authority urging neighbours to co-operate for the common good": they therefore fell back on private effort. For the whole subject see Kennedy & Sandars on "Land Drainage," and 2d Report of Royal Commission on Public Records Appx. p. 99.

<sup>3</sup> The Commissioners of Sewers complained, in 1620, that they had no power to take land without consent and that "the authority which they had by their commission (to which they were strictly bound) was only to rate



majority, for nothing was done by the June of the next year, when the Council proposed to raise £5,000 "within the Citie of Norwiche Towne of Yarmouthe, and the lymitts thereof." Again, by July things were still hanging fire and a letter from Norwich shows the town unwilling to pay, on the grounds that £700 would meet the damage to the existing bank and that such a sum could be raised from Marshland. In October of that year considerable damage was done at Terrington and a third method for raising the money was brought forward. Two alternatives were left to the decision of the Commissioners by the Council: the first, that Terrington should pay half and the other towns of Marshland the other half, of as much as was considered necessary; the second, that if the tax was to be levied by acreshot, then a higher assessment should be on the Terrington lands. As can be expected, the former course was adopted and £500 was raised in Terrington.<sup>1</sup>

Impotence of  
the Privy  
Council.

The most eloquent point here is the thwarting of the Council. The report of the Commissioners, probably nineteen in number, stated that £2,000 was necessary for repairs: after the damage in the winter of 1601, the Council, from some source or other, were able to state the necessary figure as £5,000. Yet the Norwich people were able to reject one scheme, a few interested landowners were able to reject another, and the burden was ultimately shifted to Marshland. Another point of interest is that a minority of six could secure the overthrow of the scheme arrived at by thirteen of the Commissioners.

#### IV.—AS COMMISSIONER FOR THE RESTRAINT OF THE EXPORTATION OF CORN.

The Mercan-  
tile Theory.

Three-quarters of Norfolk, according to the estimate of the produces or of the county gentry represented by the J.P.'s, was devoted to tillage.

the charge of every particular man towards any such general work, according to the profit which every person should receive from the same. And forasmuch as 'twas impossible to be discerned, before the work were finished, who should have profit thereby, or how much, they could not legally procure any such assurance beforehand." Dugdale, *The History of Imbanking and Drayning* (1662), p. 406.

<sup>1</sup> "The great law of Marshland" was not passed until Oct. 5, 1519. It is a code of procedure, each township being represented by two who were to oversee the dike-reeve. *Norff. Arch. Trans.*, xii, 325-6.—Ed., M. Beloe.

The cornering of grain was against the interests of the consumer and the early corn legislation had been specially directed to his advantage. Later in the sixteenth century the interests of the producer were aimed at, and the middle man was seen to be a necessary evil. The difficulty was how to reconcile the clashing interests. If transportation were forbidden, then the price of corn would be kept down and, without a vent, the producer would suffer. Further, with partial transportation, the badger would have a market to buy in at an abnormally low figure, for hard cash was essential to the corn-grower of Norfolk. From this standpoint the badger must be kept under.

On the other hand, the issuing of private licences was beneficial to little more than the Crown.

Whether the extension was to a town, as in the case of Lynn, or to the whole county, the liberty was to a certain extent nullified by the severity of the injunctions against ingrossers. For effective transportation, a system of buying in great quantities was essential; therefore the badger must be encouraged. The policy displayed in these papers shows the government fluctuating between these considerations, at one time favouring the producer, at another the mass of people, and at another being evidently concerned with the profits accruing to the Crown.

Dr Cunningham has contrasted the economic system of England as directed by Burleigh with that of Spain, pointing out that the former was free from the great vice of the latter in that it was "free from any undue hankering after bullion." There is little need at the present day to stress the weakness of the bullionist or the mercantilist theory. It may perhaps be well to point out that currency difficulties in the time of Elizabeth might on the surface lend some support to those who felt that the introduction of some amount of the precious metals was in itself a real increase of wealth. Even if it were not in reality an actual increase, under the conditions which prevailed at the time it might well be a step very necessary to facilitate the production of wealth. An adequate means of exchange was, after all, necessary, and if the petitioners of Norfolk are to be believed, the restrictions placed on the export of corn were seriously affecting the commercial well-being of the county. At one and the same time, government taxation was stripping the district of hard cash, while no importation of precious metals could take place to remedy the consequent deficiency.

## V.—AS COMMISSIONER FOR THE RESTRAINT OF THE EXPORTATION OF WOOL AND LEATHER.

The papers concerning the restraint of the exportation of wool and leather are of little value beyond pointing to another sphere of Bacon's activity. In 1577 the Commissioners were not officially organized, though it is fairly certain that a few of the Justices were acting in this capacity. Probably before 1608 these duties, as others, were delegated to a specified few, and by 1618 the whole matter for the county was controlled by a body of nine.

## VI.—AS COMMISSIONER FOR THE SEARCHING OUT OF RECUSANTS.

Many of the papers here included would have been of great interest to Dr Jessopp in his most cherished piece of work, *One Generation of a Norfolk House*. The Lady Jerningham, Francis Woodehouse, the Kerviles and Willoughbys and the references to Downes, would have received an eager welcome from him. Certain districts seem to have held their reputation for recusancy without interruption. This has been so in Marshland, where four Recusants, there probably being more, were reported on by the Constables in 1591, and twenty-three in 1603. Similarly the district round Costessey seems to have been, as it is now, a home of the old religion.

Appointment  
and Sphere of  
Activity of  
the Commis-  
sioners.

It was, evidently, not till 1591 that Commissioners were chosen from the ranks of the Justices to see to the more effective enforcing of the penal laws. This was due, as we have seen in the other spheres of administrative work, to the laxity of the Justices as a body. It is not quite certain, however, that this device was a panacea, and the problem was again to the front of securing administrative machinery to keep pace with the designs of the legislature. The sphere of activity of the actual Commissioner is not clear from these papers. There seems to have been seven "limits" to each of which certain of the Commissioners were appointed, but the number of such Commissioners was too small and the placing of them unsatisfactory. They met frequently and, for convenience, in different parts of the shire. It is natural to expect, and the reports of the Constables bear out the conjecture, that Nathaniel Bacon's "limit" was in the north-west of the county: yet we find him on a fruitless chase for the priest Upton, at Breccles in Wayland hundred.



Were even certain of the Commissioners slack and was a seniority among these bodies necessary?

### CHURCH MATTERS.

The papers on Church matters, though strictly belonging to the last section of this volume, seem to call for insertion at this point. The letter addressed to the Bishop of Norwich for permission to continue the Prophesyings, is, unfortunately, but a copy with no endorsement of any kind. In spite of the official suppression of prophesyings in the diocese, June 7, 1574, the practice continued and the fifteen years referred to could well have been those preceding the sequestration of Grindal. On the other hand, a comparison of the clergy in 1593<sup>1</sup> and 1603<sup>1</sup> places the document between these dates,<sup>2</sup> a later date being inconsistent with Mr Vincent Goodwyn of Cley being described, as he was in 1603, as "home infirmus." The letter of Sir Francis Wyndham explains the attitude adopted by Elizabeth in regard to these meetings in general and in particular to the assembly at Norwich. It appears that Freake, then Bishop of Norwich, a man after the type of Whitgift, was attempting to control these gatherings and displaced the leader, Mr Moore, by a Mr Holland. This was displeasing to those there assembled who, in consequence, converted themselves into a rabble: they abused the Minister and the Bishop and the parish clerk refused either to call the meeting by the bell or to lead the praise. It appears that the Mayor and Aldermen were in sympathy with these people. The conduct of affairs at Wyveton had been much more orderly and the stay of the prophesyings there had been through an outbreak of plague. Of the nine signatures to the petition for permission to continue the practice, the Editor has traced eight: of these two held the degree of B.D., three that of M.A., and one, though with no degree, had been in the University four years<sup>3</sup> Evidently with the idea of keeping clear of political matters, they had adopted the unusual plan of requiring each preacher to continue with a discourse at the point

Prophesyng.

<sup>1</sup> *Norff. Arch. Trans.*, vol. xviii, 78-104 and vol. x, p. 1, *et seq.*, p. 166 *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup> The writing also points to a date close on 1600.

<sup>3</sup> The Norfolk Arch. Soc. has printed one of this collection in vol. xviii. It throws much light on the status of the clergy in Norfolk in 1593. There it is seen there were 484 ministers in the Archdeaneries of Norfolk and Norwich. Of these, 198 were graduates and 112 pluralists. Of the 198 there were 2 D.D.'s, 3 LL.D.'s, 22 B.D.'s, 108 M.A.'s, 59 B.A.'s, 3 LL.B.'s. and 1 Mus. Bac.; and of the remaining 286, only 4 are mentioned as in any way incapacitated.



where the last had left off.<sup>1</sup> This gave it the character of a Bible study period.

Puritan Tendencies.

These papers are of interest in illustrating the well-known puritan character of the county at this period. The Bishop is said to have "no more authoritye then a comon mynister": Nathaniel Bacon is addressed as "a zealous favourer of the preachers of the word," and of his character as here referred to there is no doubt: the people of Wevenhoe speak of "the worde preached amonge us" and of "a minister of ye gospel": at Wyssett the incumbent is to be not only a minister but a "teacher," and Thomas Daynes subscribes himself "preacher." The active interest of the people in attempting to control or at least to influence the election of the minister is another aspect of the same matter. These papers mostly fall in the early seventeenth century: there are two cases of dispute between what were probably the Calvinistic and Arminian sections, and the case at Wyssett in 1606 points to their attempt to continue the puritan traditions of the preceding fifty years.

VII.—AS COMMISSIONER FOR MUSTERS.

With the exception of one undated paper, included in the section of Bacon's work as Justice of the Peace, there is nothing in this collection on this aspect of his work. Eleven papers<sup>2</sup> are calendared by the Historical MSS. Commissioners which unfortunately have not come into my possession. These are of interest in showing what must have been the slackest part of all the local administration of the period. Commissioners are referred to on May 24, 1601, and Nathaniel Bacon would, undoubtedly, have been among the number, but even if he were not he was one of the Deputy-Lieutenants of the county and in that capacity would have been partly responsible for the regulation of the militia. In 1611 Lord Northampton stated in one of the letters that no musters had been held since 1591. Thus such injunctions as the reduction of numbers in each trainband would have been ignored. In 1614 Sir Nathaniel was nominated together with Sir Philip Woodehouse, Sir Henry Gawthly, Sir Arthur Heveningham, Sir Thomas Hobbart, Sir Hamon L'Estrange and Sir Henry Bedingfield as a Commissioner for Musters.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Fuller, Bk. ix, sect. iv, § 2, and Archbishop Grindal's letter to Elizabeth "In defence of prophecies and Church jurisdiction."

<sup>2</sup> Dated Apr. 27, '78; July 19, '99; July 7, '00; May 24, '01; Sept. 23, '03; Oct. 21, '09; July 8, '11; June 29, '12; July 16, '14; July 18, '14; July 12, '20.

## VIII.—IN HIS PRIVATE CAPACITY.

The only papers needing comment in this section are those relating to the law case, in which Nathaniel Bacon was concerned, which arose from the disputed claim to the carcass of a grampus which had been washed up on Nathaniel Bacon's manor at Hemsby.<sup>1</sup> The attitude of Dr Burman is difficult to understand. He is here encroaching on private jurisdictions in spite of the evidence of the prescriptive rights of Bacon. These rights had not reverted to the Crown on the attainder of the Duke of Norfolk as the Court Rolls attest, and as this strife over the Hemsby grampus was but one event in a long struggle, it is apparent that the character of the wreckage was not the essence of the dispute. Anyhow, as whales and sturgeon belonged to the King by common law, prescriptive rights would include the right to dead sea animals unless such were expressly excluded in the Charter. Yet Nathaniel failed. His failure in the Court at Norwich in the June of 1601 may have been through the unfortunate indictment to which Smythe confessed, but as his appeals to the Lord Treasurer and to the Attorney of the Duchy were also without result, it seems that something more subtle than at first appears is the explanation. At first it looks as if there may have been some legal justification for Dr Burman's position, for the Bacons were influential, Sir Nicholas was still remembered, Sir Francis was powerful at Court and Dr Burman was willing to submit the justice of his dispute regarding wreckage past and present at Hemsby to skilled judgment. This last may be, as is most probable, pure bluff and, anyhow, those of "learning and skill" to whom the case was to be referred would most likely be of Dr Burman's stock. It is significant that the decline of the Admiralty Courts and the victory of the Courts of Common Law was in progress through the very period when the Crown was made subservient to Parliament, during the time when the Crown was shorn of its powers to interfere arbitrarily with the rights of the subject. The inference forced upon us, which will explain so much of the uncertainty of wreckage rights and which will account for the many and prolonged struggles between the two courts, is that the Crown was at the back of the Admiralty in its aggressive attitude. By prescription the Crown had lost all right to wreck proper, but it would be a substantial gainer if such jurisdictions were made to revert to

The Hemsby  
Grampus.

<sup>1</sup> The points at issue are too many to allow of condensation and the documents must be read in full.

it by way of the Admiralty. The Navy was still maintained from the " King's Own " and inversely as the Admiralty extended its jurisdiction would the Crown have to give from its own.

The introduction to the Appendix to this volume has been contributed by Mr Hubert Hall. Not only for this, but for advice and correction generally I wish to thank him most heartily.

I wish to thank my colleague, Mr R. H. Snape, for many suggestions and for his general interest in the progress of this work.

H. W. S.

THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF  
SIR NATHANIEL BACON

1580-1620





# PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

An abstracte of the certificate sent to the L: Admyrall in  
November 1580.

Com. Norff: Shippes and vesselles above the burthen of xvj  
toannes: Cix

Norfolk Ship-  
ping, 1580.

Owners of all thes vesselles: Cix  
Shipmaisters in every the ports: Cijj<sup>xx</sup>  
Pylottes belonginge to thes ports: vij  
Shipwrightes & Shipcarpinters: xlv  
Maryners & other seafaring men: as xxiiij  
Gunnars: vij  
Drummers: j

as CClxiiij Persons be-  
sydes Owners: Cix  
in toto 372.

Yarmouth magn. Shippes & vesselles above the burthen of xx  
toannes: lxj

Owners of all thes vesselles: xlij  
Shipm<sup>res</sup> in Yarmouth port: xlij  
Pylottes belonginge to ye haven: iij  
Shipwrightes & shipcarpint<sup>rs</sup>: xxx  
Mariners & other seafaring men: CCCxliij  
Gunnars: v  
Drummers: ij

CCCCxxv persons  
besydes Owners:  
xlij in toto 467.

Shippes vesselles & persons bothe through out the whole  
countie of Norff. & the porte, haven and towne of Greate  
Yarmouth as followeth viz:

Shippes and vessels above mentioned: Clxx  
Owners of thes vessells: Clj  
Shipmaisters: CCxxij  
Pylottes: x  
Shipwrightes & Shipcarpint<sup>rs</sup>: lxxv  
Maryners & other seafaring men: CCclxvj  
Gunnars: xij  
Drummers: iij

as DCiiij<sup>xx</sup>viiij persons  
besydes Owners:  
Clj in toto 839.

## THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF

The names of the Shippes & Vessells w<sup>th</sup> the burthens of the same and the severall owners of them w<sup>th</sup>in the Countie of Norff.

- Caster. The Fisherboate of fytene tonne wherof Jeames Randall is owner.
- Eccles. The Fisherboate of eighte tonnes wherof Henrie Hydes is owner.
- Shipden *alias*  
Cromer. The Willm. of Cromer of xx<sup>tl</sup> tonnes Thoms. Fishe owner.  
The Willm. of Cromer of xv<sup>te</sup>ne tonnes Thoms. Fishe W. Richardson  
& J. Daynes owners.  
The Margaret of Cromer of tenne tonnes Richard Bennet & Clem.  
Mayles owners.
- Sheringham. The John of Sheringham of fowrtene tonnes Edmund Hooke  
owner.  
The Peter of Sheringham of thirtie tonnes Willm. Allison owner.
- Waybourne. The Peter of Waybourne of lxx tonnes Rose Rooke owner.  
The Rose of Waybourne of lx tonnes Rose Rooke owner.
- Claye. The Marye George of Claye of j<sup>c</sup> tonnes Richard Ralye owner.  
The Gryssell of Claye of on hundereth tonnes Gyles Symondes  
owner.  
The Laurett of Claye of iiij<sup>xx</sup> tene tonnes Gyles Symondes owner.  
The Beggers Gyfte of Claye of lxxx tonnes Richarde Raylie Edward  
Wilkenson & John Apporedge owners.  
The Richarde of Claye of xxx tonnes Richard Raylie & E. Monie  
owners.  
The Grace of God of Claye of fowrtie tonnes Xpofer Newgatt  
owner.  
The Clement of Claye of fowrtie tonnes Xpofer Newgatt owner.  
The Xpofer of Claye of twentie tonnes R. Dowell Jo: Thornton  
owners.  
The Marye Fortune of Claye of twentie tonnes Robt. Barker owner.  
The Willm. of Claye of xx<sup>tl</sup> tonnes Willm. Chambers owner.  
The Clement of Claye of xviiij tonnes Willm. Crowe owner.
- Weveton. The Marie Grace of Weveton of sixe score tonnes John Dobbe &  
Jeames Graye owners.  
The Marie Jeames of iiij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes Jeames Graye owner.

The Marie Anne of Weveton of on hundered tonnes Hue Gynne owner.

The Susan of on hundered tonnes Hue Gynne & Rich. Weld owners.

The Gyfte of God of Weveton of j<sup>c</sup> tonnes W. Godscark & Jo. Podich owners.

The Jeames of Weveton of xl tonnes Jeames Graye owner.

The John of Weveton of xl tonnes John Podiche owner.

The Marie of Weveton of iiij tonnes John Smyth & Je. Smyth owners.

The Willm. of Weveton of l<sup>th</sup> tonnes John Smyth.

The New yeare of Weveton of l<sup>th</sup> tonnes Sy. Bright & Jo: Bette owners.

The Xpofer of Weveton of l tonnes Xpofer Thurlowe owner.

The Mathue of Weveton of l tonnes John Graye owner.

The John of Weveton of xlv tonnes Thoms. Cliwel & Robt. Browne owners.

The Gregorie of Blakney of iiij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes Joh. Dobbe & Ra. Ralie owners.

The Grace of God of l tonnes Willm. Welde owner.

The Valentine of Blakney of j<sup>c</sup> tonnes George Barker owner.

The Katteryne of Blakney of iiij<sup>xxx</sup> tonnes Peter Page & Katherine Page widd. owners.

The Marye fortune of xl tonnes John Dobbe owner.

The Fox of Blakney of fyftie tonnes Peter Page owner.

The George of Blakney of xxx tonnes Willm. Godscare owner.

The Willm. of Blakney of xxx<sup>th</sup> tonnes John Pierson Robt. Pull & George Shilde owners.

The Gyfte of God of Blakney of iiij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes John Pierson owner

The Peter of Blakney of liij tonnes Robt. Page & K. Page owners.

The John of Blakney of xx<sup>th</sup> tonnes wherof Thoms. Barker & Edmund Gylberte owners.

The John of Blakney of sixtene tonnes Jeaferie Tausey owner.

The Ambrose of Wellis of j<sup>c</sup> tonnes Ambrose Fyske owner.

The Symondes of Wellis of iiij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes Ambrose Fiske owner.

The Clementes of Wellis of viij score tonnes Willm. Sabbe owner.

The Jeames of Wellis of iiij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes Willm. Sabbe owner.

The Willm. of Wellis of iiij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes Willm. Sabbe owner.

Blakney *alias*  
Sneterley.<sup>1</sup>

Wellis.

<sup>1</sup> This is interesting as Snitherley was the mediaeval name.



The Anne Frauncies of Wellis of xxx<sup>tl</sup> tonnes the seyd Willm. Sabbe & Willm. Congham owners.

The Marye fortune of twentie tonnes Willm. Sabbe owner.

The Barke of on hundered tonnes Nich. Pomfrett & Fr. Todd owners.

The Godes Gyfte of Wellis of iij<sup>xx</sup> ten tonnes Nicholas Pomfrett owner.

The Elizabethe of Wellis of iiij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes John Housego & Robt. Grene owners.

The Peter of Wellis of xxiiij tonnes Joh: Housego & Joh: Housego Junior owners.

The Margaret of Wellis of xl tonnes Willm. Washlebye & Willm. Atkynes owners.

The Barnabie of Wellis of xxxvj tonnes Willm. Washelbye owner.

The Good Grace of Wellis of xxxvj tonnes Thoms. Dey owner.

The George of Wellis of xxxiiij tonnes Andrew Grogon owner.

The John of Wellis of xxvj tonnes John Congham & Nicholas Pomfrett owners.

The Robt. of Wellis of xl tonnes Robt. Wallet owner.

The Mathue of Wellis of xx tonnes George Archer owner.

The Marie anne of Wellis of fyftie tonnes John Frarye owner.

Stykie. The John of Stykie of twentie tonnes Tho. Man Robt. Poynter owners.

Hitcham. The Jonas of Hitcham of iij<sup>xx</sup> & x tonnes Eustas Rolfe owner.

The Christe of Hitcham of l tonnes Eustas Rolfe owner.

The Thoms. of Hitcham of xx<sup>tl</sup> tonnes Thoms. Skippon & John Ripas owners.

Kingsheade. The Comforte of thirtie tonnes Thoms. Read & Joh. Read owners.  
The Harte of xxx tonnes Thoms. Read & John Read owners.

Hounstanton. The Hounde of xxx tonnes Thoms. Houlderbye owner.

Holme. The ship called the Marie of xl tonnes M<sup>r</sup> Henrie Veare & Gyles Godfrie owners.

Brancaster. The Gyft of God of xxx tonnes Robt. Dalaman owner.

Burneham Debdale. The Marie of Burneham of xx tonnes John Shorte & Robt. Smythe owners.

The Saker of Burneham of xx tonnes Joh. Smyth & Ed: Smyth  
owners. Burneham Norton.

The David of Lyne of 1 tonnes Frauncies Shapton owner. Kýnges

The Antlop of Lyne of fortie tonnes Franc. Shapton owner. Lynne.

The Grahound of Lyne of 1 tonnes M<sup>r</sup> Shapton owner.

The Jeames of Lynn of xl tonnes Frauncies Shapton owner.

The Marie fortune of Lynne of 1 tonnes John Dytchfeld & Willm.

Battman owners.

The John of Lynne of xxx<sup>ti</sup> tonnes Willm. Batman owner.

The Marie Jermin of Lynne of 1 tonnes Richard Waters & Willm.

Cragge owners.

The Thoms. of xl tonnes John Myller & Tho. Backhouse owners.

The Mathew of Lynne of 1 tonnes Richard Ritchese & John

Kercher owners.

The Jhesus of xl tonnes John Bemis & Robt. Page owners.

The Margaret of Lynn of xx tonnes Will. Kyrbý & Joh: Hayes  
owners.

The Charitie of Lynne of fortie ij tonnes John Hayes & John  
Kercher owners.

The Gyfte of God of xxx tonnes Bartholomew Wormell owner.

The Gyfte of God of xxx tonnes John Barker & Joh. Spinckes

owners.

The Thoms. of on hundred xxx tonnes Thoms. Claborne owner.

The Faukyne of iij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes Thoms. Claborne owner.

The Doritie of Lynne of liiij tonnes Tho. Claborne owner.

The Swallowe of Lynne of xxx<sup>ti</sup> tonnes Thos Claborne owner.

The Thoms. of Lynn of liiij tonnes Willm. Garret & Syth Hollie

owners.

The Harte of Lynne of xxxiiij tonnes John Lowe & Anne Mason  
widdow owners.

The Lyon of Lynne of fortie tonnes Willm. Girlinge owner.

The Lyon of Lynne of xlviij tonnes M<sup>r</sup> Clemens owner.

The Doritie of Lynne of lvj tonnes Willm. Wollman George

Fayerle John Spence owners.

The Jhesus of Lynne of iij<sup>xx</sup> & ten tonnes Thos. Leighton owner.

The Marye Jeames of iij<sup>xx</sup> tenne tonnes M<sup>r</sup> Willm. Fincham owner.

The Blacke Lion of seven score tonnes Willm. Fincham owner.

The Imanuell of xxx<sup>ti</sup> tonnes John Mason owner.

The Katherine of Lynne of on hundred tonnes He. Violet owner.

The Swanne of Lynne of fortie sixe tons Thoms. Grave owner.

The ship called ye Willm. iij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes Thoms. Grave owner.  
 The Marie fortune of thirtie tonnes Thoms. Grave owner.  
 The Simoniowe of Lynne l tonnes Thoms. Grave owner.

## YARMOUTHE.

South Leete.

In primis the shippe called the Marye and John of lviiij tonnes  
 John Grosse owner.

The Christe xxxiiij tonnes John Cocke owner.  
 The John xxj tonnes John Cocke owner.  
 The Nicholas xxiiij tonnes John Bolden owner.  
 The Jhesus xx<sup>tl</sup> tonnes Willm. Bolden owner.  
 The Willm. xxj tonnes Robt. Grose owner.  
 The Dionise lx tonnes John Grose Junior owner.  
 The Daniell lxxvj tonnes John Felton owner.  
 The Margaret xxiiij tonnes John Felton owner.  
 The Fortune of l tonnes Richard Smythe owner.  
 The John xxvj tonnes Richard Smythe owner.  
 The Flie of xxiiij tonnes John Smythe owner.  
 The Dionese of xxiiij tonnes Willm. Lyon owner.  
 The Trinetie of lx tonnes Rafe Wullhouse owner.  
 The Meenekin xxvj tonnes Rafe Wullhouse owner.  
 The Peter of xxvj tonnes Richard Ingham owner.  
 The Oesper of xxx tonnes John Smyth theld<sup>r</sup> owner.  
 The John of xx<sup>tl</sup> tonnes John Smythe owner.  
 The Margaret of xxvj tonnes John Wheler owner.  
 The Marye of xxij tonnes John Sallie owner.  
 Novmber xx<sup>tl</sup>

South midd.

The Hoope of C tonnes Willm. Musgrave owner.  
 The Jane of iij<sup>xx</sup> tonnes Willm. Musgrave owner.  
 The Barbara of lviiij tonne Thoms. Monyman owner.  
 The John of xxij tonnes Thoms. Monyman owner.  
 The Guyfte of God of ij<sup>c</sup> tonnes Willm. Crowe owner.  
 The Bartyllmew of lxx tonnes Willm. Crowe owner.  
 The Jesus of xxxvj tonnes Willm. Crowe owner.  
 The John xxx tonnes owner Richard Modie.  
 The Marye Margerye xxvj tonnes John Thorowarde owner.  
 The Margerie of xl tonnes owner Peter Paine.  
 The Elline of xxx tonne Rafe Tompson owner.  
 The Abygall of xxx tonnes Gregory Gose owner.

The Daniell of xxxv tonnes Henrie Stanton owner.  
 The Peter of xxiiij tonnes Robt. Palmer owner.  
 The John of xxiiij tonnes Charles Elward owner.  
 Novmber xv

The Marie George of xxxij tonnes Thoms. Modie owner. Southe Midd.  
 The Marie Peter of xx tonnes Thoms. Modie owner.  
 The John of l tonnes Thoms. Ewen owner.  
 The Willm. of xl tonnes Thoms. Ewen owner.  
 The Richarde of xlv tonnes Thoms. Ewen owner.  
 The Thoms. of xxxvj tonne Thoms. Ewen owner.  
 The George of xxx tonne Thoms. Ewen owner.  
 The John of l tonne John Reede owner.  
 The Elisabethe of xl tonne John Reade owner.  
 The Anne of twentie tonne John Wakman owner.  
 The Peter of l tonne John Bishop owner.  
 The shippe of C tonnes of Mers Parfitt owner.  
 Novmber xij

The Grace of God of xx tonne Thoms. Harres owner. North midd.  
 The Salamon of xxvj tonne Thoms. Harries owner.  
 The Guyfte of God of C tonnes Alexsander Musgrave owner.  
 The Jhesus of lx tonne Thoms. Hayward owner.  
 The Daniell of xxx tonnes Robt. Cooper owner.  
 The shippe of xl tonnes Thoms. Musgrave owner.  
 Novmber vj.

The Blessinge of God xxiiij tonne John Harding owner.  
 The Willm. of xxviiij tonnes John So(ve)s owner.  
 The Anne of xx tonnes John Soves owner.  
 The John of Grayes John Parfitt owner.  
 The John of l tonnes John Hitchard thelder owner.  
 The John of l tonnes the seyd John owner.  
 The Anne gallant of lx tonne John Echard Junior owner.  
 The Anne Frauncies of xl tonnes Richard Woodgo(d) owner.  
 Novmber viij.

A SUMMARY OF THE NUMBER OF VESSELS AT THE VARIOUS PLACES  
 MENTIONED.

TONNAGE.	
Eccles . . . . . 2	Holme . . . . . I



Cromer . . . . . 3	Brancaster . . . . . 1
Sheringham . . . . . 2	Burneham D. . . . . 1
Waybourne . . . . . 2	” . . . . . 1
Claye . . . . . 11	Lynn . . . . . 32
Weveton . . . . . 13	Yarmouth . . . . .
Blakney . . . . . 11	South Leete . . . . . 20
Wells . . . . . 19	South Midd. . . . . 27
Styffkey . . . . . 1	North ” . . . . . 6
Hitcham . . . . . 3	North leete . . . . . 8
Kingsteade . . . . . 2	—
Hunstanton . . . . . 1	167
Total with those at Yarmouth w <sup>ch</sup> are not detailed at length and are estimated at 61 . . . . .	228

Disorderly  
Conduct of  
“ Cousin  
Heidon ” at  
Saxlingham.

I copleinid at ye late Mic: Cessions at Norw<sup>che</sup> of ye maner of my cosin Heidon his entry w<sup>th</sup> great countenance, & nombres of persons into Saxlingham howse & of his continuing to possesse ye same w<sup>th</sup> many in forcible araye, & w<sup>th</sup> store of great callion<sup>1</sup> & other weapons: Also of ye killing of my cattle, of ye stifling some of them & ye spoile & surfetting diverse bye empounding them. I might sithens have also movid y<sup>t</sup> might further have bene examined how diverse of my servants have bene put in perill of ye<sup>etr</sup> lifes, some by ye throwing of stones at ye<sup>em</sup> from ye overpart of Saxlingham howse & tower. Some being layd for by thre unknowen persons w<sup>th</sup> long piked staves besydes other w<sup>th</sup> swordes & bucklers & besides carters & ye garrison continuing in Saxlingham howse. The leaste of w<sup>ch</sup> matters beinge founde trewe might in Justice have movid that the force on my cosin Heydons part might be removid & ye possession to have bene restorid to me to cotinew w<sup>th</sup> me in ye right of my wife. And touchinge mye wifes right y<sup>t</sup> I delivrid sufficientlye. And althogh ye<sup>en</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Coke to farre abusid those y<sup>t</sup> gave him hearinge at ye Cessions yet haveinge shewid my right & case in her highnes cort of Chancery allthoughe there M<sup>r</sup> Cooke got to him Srgeant Gawdy & M<sup>r</sup> Godfrey, yet all their workinge to oppresse or hindre Justice prevailed not but an Injunction was granted to siche effect as ye copy therof herin enclosed settith forthe; And therefore nowe havinge obtainid so miche throughe the right and equity of mye cause I growe ye bollder eftsones to move that bye you notice may be given herof, ye rather to repress so greate disordre; And besides I do make sute y<sup>t</sup> every one usid therin may be examined of the wholl proceeding

<sup>1</sup> ? Callivers.

as well on Mic: day concerning ye entry as what hath passid every day sithens & by whose comandem<sup>t</sup> to enterrupt my right & possession & all other things done, & that y<sup>t</sup> may ensue justice shall require. Moreover where partly from Middenhalt side, & partly heere, I have hearde y<sup>t</sup> you sholde be Deputy steward of her highnes Duchy of Lancaster, for y<sup>t</sup> I do take it that it belongeth then to y<sup>r</sup> office to grante Replenyas, for in ye time of y<sup>t</sup> ye late Duke of Norff. had y<sup>t</sup> office I know it was so. Therefore do I desyer y<sup>t</sup> as any occasion serve for y<sup>r</sup> safty of my cattle I shold be to use any Repleny, for me or any my fermo<sup>rs</sup> or assignes I may have ye same to y<sup>t</sup> ende. And so w<sup>th</sup> my comendations & my wifes to you & y<sup>r</sup> wife, I comitt you to God.

16. No: 1582.

Y<sup>r</sup> loving neighbo<sup>r</sup> & frende

EDWARD CLERE.

Endorsed: To ye worshippingfull Nathanaell Bacon esqier at Stiffkeye.

I sent you lately a letter (right worshipfull) wherein was inclosed a byll towching a cause betwene M<sup>r</sup> Bedyngfeld and me wherof I trust to here at yo<sup>r</sup> covenyent leysure. Therein was alsoe a bill of the deponentes names examyned on boothe sydes in the matter betwene my Lo. Cromewell and you, to thintent you myght see after publicacon of them graunted if they all be returned or not, because at the tyme of the examynacon of the engrossed bokes I hadde not then the bill aboute me. M<sup>r</sup> Thoms Cromewell refused to be examyned on yo<sup>r</sup> parte alledgyng that he was my Lo. his solycitor and ought not to disclose his secrete councell, referryng hyme selfe therein neverthesse to the order of the court whose pleasure he wolde attend to knowe all this tearme at Westminster. Whiche his answer M<sup>r</sup> Peyton M<sup>r</sup> Stubbe and I receyved in wrytynge and sett o<sup>r</sup> handes to the same and agreed to certyfye it accordingly in a letter by it selfe w<sup>th</sup>out the depositions, because otherwyse the courte could take noe knowlege thereof before publicacon and then peradventure to late. Whiche letter thoughe I fownde not in redynes when M<sup>r</sup> Peyton and I examyned the ingrossed bokes, but onely the answer under o<sup>r</sup> handes as ys aforesaid: yet M<sup>r</sup> Peyton promysed me faythfully that it shoulde be certyfied dewlye accordinge to o<sup>r</sup> agreement if the cause in the meane tyme wer not ended whiche he hoped shoulde be, and wolde hyme selfe help toward the same as he saide. There ys nothing dyrectly, or by dyrecte argument in all the deposesy-

Privilege of a  
Solicitor.

<sup>1</sup> Calendared by Hist. MSS. Comm., p. 7.

cions, howe soever M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Cromewell reacheth in his rethorically reasons that canne be concluded agaynst you, but in them you shall fynde argueth for you (as I have saide) and varyablenes tendencye to contraryete in them selves specyally in settinge forthe the challenges that were drawn boothe to the arraye and to the polles whiche I referre to yo<sup>r</sup> councell to consyder, As allmyghtie god doothe knowe whoe sende you encrease of muche worshipe and graunt you joyes of heaven. Harply this 25 October a<sup>o</sup> 1584

at yo<sup>r</sup> Commaundement

THOMAS SKARLET.

Endorsed: To the right worshipfull Roger Touneshend esquier these be dl. w<sup>t</sup> spede.

Chief Constables to render Annual Accounts.

Norw<sup>ch</sup> octavo February 1585.

At this o<sup>r</sup> meteing it apeareth unto us how unreadie and unperfecte many of o<sup>r</sup> cheife Cunstables were to yeild there accomptes in sorte as they were chardged or required And also howe likelie it is that this Countie may or shall susteine losse thorough & by the death of diverse cheife Cunstables now dead And also howe greata a trole & combre groweth to this Countie by delay of the taking of the said Accomptes. We therfore in & for the respectes & Consideracons aforesaid have thoughte it good that it be ordered that from henceforth all cheife Cunstables and all other accotantes of & for this Countie shall yearlie at the Sessions to be holden nexte after Ester deliver & yeild upp in writing under there handes to the Justices of peace of the limittes where they serve there true & perfect accomptes of & for all suche summes of money as they or any of them shall have particulerlie received for any comon chardge or service of this Countie And particulerlie howe & in what sorte they and everie of them have disbursed or laid out the same

EDWARD CLERE

ROGER WOODHOUSE<sup>1</sup>

NATHA. BACON

W. BLENERHAYSET<sup>2</sup>

Endorsed: An order for ye accomptes of chief Constables at Norw<sup>ch</sup> yearlie after Easter Sessions.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Roger, of Kimberly: M.P. for Alburgh 1570, knighted 1578. He married Mary, dau. of John Corbett of Sprowston.

<sup>2</sup> Or Blevethasset. Rye, in his *Norfolk Families*, p. 55, says: "These were curious people . . . who seem to be unable to make up their minds whether they should spell their name with an *n* or *v*. It is said the name was originally Hassett." This is nonsense which Mr Rye should be incapable of.



It is agreed between the Tenants of Trymingham & Sistronde and Edmond Gryme y<sup>t</sup> the controversie between them for a parcell of grounde called Boyes well shal be tryed by a greate enquest of all the heiwardes & Reves w<sup>thin</sup> the nyne townes of the duchie Excepting the Inhabitants of Trymingham & Sistronde and excepte the kynred & assynes of the said Edmond Gryme. And y<sup>t</sup> this enquest shall decide whether the Tenants of Trymingham & Sistronde or either of them can justifie the feeding of the same piece of grounde w<sup>th</sup> their cattell as their comon, or what right in particuler the said Edmond Gryme can challenge unto the same. Provided yf the Tenants of Trymingham & Sistronde will not accept against the kined or affinitye of the said Gryme y<sup>t</sup> then anie of them shalbe admitted to be of the jurye.

Dispute regarding Common Rights

Md. a Ire to be written to M<sup>r</sup> Fuston upon his retorne from London to this effecte And let M<sup>r</sup> Payne be joyned w<sup>th</sup> him.

Endorsed: An order sett downe int. Tenen. Sistrond & Trymingham and Gryme 1585.

A true cobby of the verdict of the Jury for the Porte Court holden at Heacham forher Ma<sup>tie</sup> the xxvij daie of December a<sup>o</sup> dne Eliz R<sup>ne</sup> xxxiiij<sup>o</sup>.

Jury's Verdict as to Wine cast up by the Sea.

The Juries names

John Crosse	Wm. Shrophm
Robt. Benson	James Cock
John Mason	John Wright
Willm. Noke	John Almunt
John Cape	John Water Jun.
Willm. Cramp	John Heddon
George Lotam	Thomas Staunton
Francis Fyldes	Robt. Woodes

i. We present that John Mason of Hecham being water Baylie there did uppon St. Thomas even last fynde iij hogeshedes w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of Hecham port being cast uppon the sea shore there, in ij of w<sup>ch</sup> was wyne but wether the same was whight claret or Redd, or of what quantitie or value we do not knowe, But we saie that the third was emptie, and that the same 3 hogeshedes were carried to Hunston Hall to S<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Lestraunges<sup>2</sup> house by whome we do not knowe.

<sup>1</sup> Copy letter in Bacon's writing.

<sup>2</sup> Ob. 1591. He was g. son of the Sir Nicholas who was Sheriff and M.P. for Norff., Lynn and Castle Rising, and died 1580.



2. Itm. we saie further that the said water Bailie the same daie did finde xij hogeshedes more w<sup>ch</sup> were in like manner cast uppon the sea shore w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the said port, of w<sup>ch</sup> v were emptie and viij were w<sup>t</sup> wine But of kinde quantitie or value we do not knowe, But we saie that the same were carried home to the Manno<sup>r</sup> house of Hecham by M<sup>r</sup> Anguishe farmo<sup>r</sup> thereof and detayned to the use of the Lord of the manno<sup>r</sup> of Hecham.

3. Itm. we finde also that the said water Baily found w<sup>in</sup> the said libertie of port cast uppon the said shore at that tyme iij plankes prised together at xx<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> were carried to the said manno<sup>r</sup> howse by the appoyntment of the said farmo<sup>r</sup> & there reservid to the use of the Lord of Hecham.

4. Itm. we also fynde that the seid water Baily found more one Arming pike uppon the land w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid porte prised at ij<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was carried to the seid manno<sup>r</sup> howse and remaine to the use of the Lord of Hecham.

5. Itm. we present that John Almont of Hecham on St Thomas even last found w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid porte xx<sup>ti</sup> hogeshedes w<sup>ch</sup> were cast uppon the sea shore there, whereof xvj were w<sup>th</sup> wyne and iiij<sup>or</sup> were emptie But of what kinde value or quantitie we cannot certainly saie But the said xx<sup>ti</sup> hogeshedes were seased by one Nicholas Stockdale to the use of M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Robt. Godfrie his m<sup>r</sup> and carried awaie by the appoyntm<sup>t</sup> of the said Stockdale And likewise the said Stockdale carried awaie one other hogeshede w<sup>t</sup> wyne w<sup>ch</sup> was likewise found by the seid Almont w<sup>in</sup> the said libertie of porte.

6. Itm. we present also that uppon St Tho. even last John Mason beinge water Baily in Hecham found on the northe side of Hecham haven w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid porte iij hogeshedes whereof one was emptie and ij was w<sup>t</sup> wyne of what kinde quantity or value we cannot saie. But the same were carried by W<sup>m</sup> Noke of Hecham to his howse there and from thence taken by the said Stockdale & one of the seid M<sup>r</sup> Bacon's men and carried to the house of the said Stockdale in Hecham aforesaid.

7. Itm. we present that John Waters jun. of Hecham found uppon the sea shore w<sup>in</sup> the seid libertie of porte about Michellmes last ij broken hatches prised at iiij<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> nowe remain in the custodie of the seid Waters.

8. Itm. we present that John Whight of Hecham found uppon the sea shore w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid porte about Midsomer last one pece of shippe tyMBER prised at xx<sup>d</sup> & rem. in the handes of W<sup>m</sup> Noke.

9. Itm. we present that Ellen Dennys of Hecham found upon the sea shore w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid port j planke prised at iiij<sup>d</sup> rem. in the handes of the said Noke & that John Pillcock of Hecham found there j pece of shipp tymber w<sup>t</sup>a bolt of Iron therein prised together xij<sup>d</sup> & rem. in the handes of the said Noke.

10. Itm. we present that Robt. Robinson of Hecham found w<sup>in</sup> the said libertie of port about Midsomer last one pece of shipp tymber prised at iiij<sup>s</sup> nowe rem. in the handes of W<sup>m</sup> Jenor of Hecham.

11. Itm. we present the said Noke found there on St Tho: even last a broke pike prised at iiij<sup>d</sup>.

12. Itm. we present that Thomas Mynnes of Hecham found the xxij daie of this monethe of December upon the sea shore w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid port one small bote prised at x<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was seased to the use of the seid M<sup>r</sup> Bacon & M<sup>r</sup> Godfrie.

13. Itm. we present further that the foreseid John Almont about the xxij daie of this moneth found w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid port one capsten of a ship prised vj<sup>d</sup> & one pece of a ship prised xvij<sup>d</sup> rem. in the handes of Nic. Stockdale.

14. Itm. we present that John Fissher of Hecham about Hallowmas last found w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid port one pece of a ship mast prised to xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> & rem. in the custodie of the seid John Fissher.

15. Itm. we present that Richard Fokes found about the xxij daie of this moneth one planke of furren dell w<sup>in</sup> the libertie of the seid port prised to xij<sup>d</sup> rem. in the handes of W<sup>m</sup>. Jenor.

S<sup>r</sup> p. Tho: Spratt deputat.

Subsen. cur porte p<sup>d</sup>.

Endorsed: Hecham verdict.

<sup>1</sup> At Norw<sup>ch</sup> xvj<sup>th</sup> Martij Anno R<sup>ne</sup> xxxix.

Orders agreed upon by the Justices there assembled Concerning the taking of Accomptes of C. Con. for all Colleccons made of the Contry for seven yeares past before the date herof for the lymittes & hundreds following.

Tunsted, Happing, Estflegge, Westflegge, Blofeld, Walsham, Loddon, Claving, Taverham, Disse, Depwade, Ersham, Hensted, Mitford, Forehow, Humbleyarde, So: Grenho, Grymshaw, Wailond, Shropham, Gilcrosse.

Imp<sup>r</sup> it is agreed that ye Justices whose names be herunder

<sup>1</sup> Copy letter, Bacon's writing.

Accounts of  
Chief Con-  
stables for the  
past Seven  
Years to be  
submitted.

written or some other of them shall forthw<sup>th</sup> or before the next Sessions to be holden at Nor<sup>ch</sup> for Taverham hundred or two of them direct their warr<sup>tes</sup> to the C. Con. of every the severall hundredes w<sup>th</sup>in their severall Lymittes Comaunding them that thei forthw<sup>th</sup> set downe in writing a just & perfect accompt under their handes of all Collecons of somes of money gathered & collected out of the Countrie for the prisonners in the Castell or anie kynde of services or charges at anie tyme for seven yeares past noting in their said accomptes what the kyndes of services have ben & somes of money for every severall service. And by whose warrant the same have ben comaunded, in what yeare & how the same have ben employed. And that the said Justices certefie the same accomptes at the said Sessions.

It is agreed that if anie C. Con. shall refuse or neglect to make such an accompt in convenient tyme before the said Sessions that then the said Justices or some of them shall sende for the said C. Con. and bynde them over to appeare at the foresaid Sessions then & there to answer their Contempt in that behalf.

W. Norwicen. <sup>1</sup>	Hen. Gawdy. <sup>2</sup>
Ar. Hevenyngham. <sup>3</sup>	Na. Bacon.
My. Corbett. <sup>4</sup>	W. Blenerhassett.
Ro. Mansell.	Ro. Redmayne.

Endorsed: Order for C. Con' accomptes 16 Martii 96.

Commission  
to Inquire into  
Abuse attending  
Sale  
Patent.

<sup>5</sup> The Substaunce of the Comission out of the Exchequo<sup>r</sup> dated xij<sup>o</sup> Febr. xlj<sup>o</sup> Rne. directed to S<sup>r</sup> Henry North and S<sup>r</sup> John Heigham Knightes Nathanael Bacon and Richard Stubbe Esq<sup>rs</sup> or anie 2 of them.

The Comission repeateth certen letters patentes granted to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Wilkes xx<sup>o</sup> Febr. xxvij<sup>o</sup> R<sup>ne</sup> for the making of white salt during 21 yeares, at Lynn Boston & Kingston wherin were severall prohibicons: And yet sheweth her Ma<sup>tes</sup> intent that when the patentee failed to furnishe those partes w<sup>th</sup> sufficient & so good salt, that in such case anie other might bringe in white salt.

<sup>1</sup> William Redman, D.D., Bishop Dec. 17, 1594, ob. Sept. 25, 1602.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Henry of Claxton, 1547-1620. Sheriff 1592, 1608. M.P. 1597 and 1601 Ob. 1620.

<sup>3</sup> Of Keteringham. Sheriff 1581, 1602, ob. 1630.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Miles Corbet of Sprowston. Sheriff 1591, ob. 1607. He married Catherine, dau. Sir Chr. Heydon.

<sup>5</sup> Copy, Bacon's writing.



That her Ma<sup>tie</sup> understandeth, that by those letters patentes her highnes & her subjectes in ye partes adjoining to those portes are much damnified And therefore authoriseth the Com<sup>rs</sup> to inquire by verdict and deposicons of witnesses and all other meanes.

1. To what damage the use of the said patent since the grant therof is, or the like (herafter granted) would be, to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the Subject, as well in Custome & other duties growing to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, as by scarsity therof & price of the salt to the Subjectes.

2. Whither the patentee or his Assignes have observed the intent of the patent in all thinges, or no.

3. To inquier of all other Articles & circustances concerning the premisses.

(On back):

Ex Lyn. dep<sup>tes</sup> *pro quer.*

Richard Riches of Lynne sailo<sup>r</sup>. Hen. Violet of Lynne merchant. Sam. Cheveley de ead. salter. Bryan Lupton of Lyn mercyr. Rob. Kercher Chandlo<sup>r</sup>. Jo. Kercher de eadm. Ric. Tiler de ead. mercyr. Jo. Atkyns de eadm. Edm. Catefould de ead. Tho. Prigge of Wisbich fishman. 44. Robt. Tipping de ead. Chand. 44. Jo. Edwardes de ead. Jo. Bandes of Lynne aged 60. Jo. Paynter of Lyn. John Baker de ead. Ric. Whalley de ead. Rob. Yonge de ead. Robt. Osborne de Sales (? Sall) David Moore de Lyn. Thoms. Symondes de ead. Edm. Walker de ead. Tho. Clifford of Lyn. Tho. Glover of Lyn. Jo. Truman de ead. Wasseley de Welles. Jo. Bassett. Jo. Kercher. Hen. Vilett. G. Gibson. *pro def.* Symon Snokerman of Mildenhall. Ambrose Jeffrey of ye same. Tho. Manning Chandlo<sup>r</sup>. Edw. Elsing de Mildenham. Jo. Hall de ead. M<sup>r</sup> Wallys de Cawbe (? Colby) *pro quer. exe Hull.* John Bassatt de ead. Jo. Jonson of Fishtoft. Jo. Ampleford de Boston. Jo. Lancaster of Boston. Edw. Coper de ead. 34.

Endorsed: Executio istius Comissionis patet in quadam Inquisicone ac quibusdam Scedulis huic Comissioni a . . .

The declaracon of John Richardson of Lynne in the Countie of Norff. marchante taken the xxj<sup>th</sup> daie of October 1600.

He saie that about 6. 7. or 8 yeres since A master of a shippe of Yarmo<sup>th</sup> whose name this ex<sup>t</sup> knoweth not, neither doeth he knowe the name of the shippe gave notice to Doctor Talbott judge of the Admiraltie for Norff. that a mariner going w<sup>th</sup> him being burthened in Conscience confessed unto him that he had murdered a tall man of the Coast at Lynne w<sup>ch</sup> mariner he did sett on land at Islande

Murder of a  
Mariner.



whoe afterwards returned to Lynne in the Antelope whereof Peter Moore was M<sup>r</sup>. Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Talbott having a note given unto him by the Master of Yarmothe of the name, age, and phisnomie of the said mariner, upon the reterne of Peter Moore, sent for Moore to come before him: whom he required to bring unto him the said person described: Whoe being brought before M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Talbott, and agreing both in name age and phisnomie w<sup>th</sup> the former note delivered unto M<sup>r</sup> Talbott, M<sup>r</sup> Talbott did then charge the said mariner to be the murtherer according to his voluntarie confession unto the M<sup>r</sup> of Yarmouthe, w<sup>ch</sup> he denied: but was not w<sup>th</sup>standinge comitted to the gaole at Norwiche by M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Talbott, but what became of him afterwards he knoweth not.

by me John Richardson.

Endorsed: 21 Octobris 1600 Thexaminacion of John Richardson.

Petition for  
Inquiry into  
the Conduct  
of an Alder-  
man of Lynn.<sup>1</sup>

To the Right honorable S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Egerton knight Lo.  
Keeper of the great seale of England.

The humble peticon of John Atkins of Kings Lin<sup>n</sup> in the  
Countie of Norff. marchante.

Sheweth yt wheras Thoms. Baker Ald<sup>r</sup>man<sup>2</sup> & Justice of peace of Kings Lynn aforesaid and John Baker his brother have of meere malice w<sup>th</sup>owt anye juste cause or offence not onlye at this presente against yo<sup>r</sup> poore pet<sup>r</sup>, but from tyme to tyme by ye space of manye yeares heertofore, against a great number of ye Inhabitanes of the s<sup>d</sup> Towne practised plotted & persecuted diverse most untroue suggestions comp<sup>l</sup>ts and informacons to their Continuall vexacon & great charges, And for a Countenance to their sinister practises they publishe to sundrye persons the greate favoure they have of yo<sup>r</sup> honno<sup>r</sup> & other great personages to bringe their devises and malicious practises to passe.

Yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> & the reste of his neighboures whoe have byn partakers as well of these unjste malefacons as alsoe of other Continuall disturbances and quarelsome behavio<sup>r</sup> by the said Thomas Baker at tymes of meetinge at their Common Hall aboute the necessarye busines of the said Towne, doe in dutye present these misdemeno<sup>s</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> hob<sup>le</sup> Lop. beinge high Steward over them, humblye praiyng

<sup>1</sup> This petition will fall shortly before June 17, 1602, on which date S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Egerton instructs Sir Miles Corbett and Nath. Bacon to settle the matter. B.M., Stow's Collection 150, fol. 166.

<sup>2</sup> Mayor of Lynn, 1598-9; *Lynn Freeman*, pub. by Norff. Arch. Soc., 1913.

yo<sup>r</sup> honno<sup>r</sup>s favoure that the pet<sup>r</sup> may (w<sup>th</sup>owt offence to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup>) laye open their grevances before the Lordes of her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s most ho<sup>ble</sup> privie Councill, by peticon to obtayne yo<sup>r</sup> ho<sup>ble</sup> letters to be directed to 3 or 4 knyghts or gents in ye Countye to Call all ye parties greived before them to be examined by oathe or otherwise as yt shall seeme good in their discessions And to certifie their hono<sup>r</sup>s therof wherby some good order may be had for reformacon accordinge to their godlye wisdomes agreeinge w<sup>th</sup> equitie, And the pet<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all the Inhabitan<sup>tes</sup> shall Continuallye praye for the preservacon of yo<sup>r</sup> honno<sup>r</sup>s health in all happines to Continue.<sup>1</sup>

W<sup>th</sup> my verie hartie Comendacons. Wheare thear are certeine Controversies & suites depending betwene M<sup>r</sup> Baker & M<sup>r</sup> Gurlyn twoe of the Aldermen of the towne of Lynne w<sup>ch</sup> occasioneth some devysion in the Towne to the hinderance of the good government of the same I have thought good thereby to praie you to take the paynes at this my intreatie to mediate matters betwene them and if you may finally to accorde them wherin in myne opynion you shall doe a very good office not only in making peace betwene these twoe in particuler but in furthering thereby the continewance of the good government of that Towne. And Eaven so not doubting you wilbe ready to doe yo<sup>r</sup> best endevo<sup>r</sup> herein and account yo<sup>r</sup> labor well bestowed to doe good betwene them I Betake you to god At Walepoull this 16<sup>th</sup> of July 1602

Yo<sup>r</sup> very lovinge frind

Jo. Popham.

Endorsed: To the R. Wor<sup>ll</sup> my verie Lovinge frindes Sr Myles Knight Corbet and M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup>.

An Inquisicon taken at Methwold the xxxij<sup>th</sup> daye of October Anno Re. Regis Jacobi &c fido di scond (sic) xxxviii upon the oathes of Thomas Baker sen<sup>r</sup>, Robt. Shingfeild sen<sup>r</sup>, Wills. Russell, Robt. Tuddenham, Ric. Yonge, . . . Spode, John Yong, Thoms. Watson, Willm. Relf, Simon Fuller, Willm. Rumbold, John Addams, Thomas Olyet and Robt Baker, who say upon their oathes that the 3 day of May 1603 one Gregory Martyne of thage of 17 yeeres or ther aboutes was slayne in the wynd myll of Methwold, And that upon the viewe and sight of his body before he was buryed they perceyved that one of his fyngers of his right hand and his arme in two places wounded and torne, his brest was wounded, and his neck broken, upon w<sup>ch</sup>

<sup>1</sup> No endorsement.

Dispute  
between two  
Aldermen of  
Lynn.

Finding of  
Coroner's  
Jury. Wind-  
mill Accident.

he dyed, and they further say that the seyd Gregory being negligently playing about the mill whele, was caught by the cogges of the same whele, and so thorowe the force & vyolence therof the mill being then under sayle he then & ther receyved his mortall woundes and hurtes aforeseyd wherof he instantly dyed. And they further say that the day & yeere aforeseyd one John Anger of Methwold aforeseyd was owner of the same myll, and that the same dey & yeere the seyd myll had two myll stones and that the sales of the same myll wer clothed w<sup>th</sup> sayle cloathes, and that the stones, myll whele, and sayles of the same myll that wer in the same myll the deye & yeere aforeseyd wer movinge at the tyme of the casuall death of the seyd Gregory, and be nowe at the day of this Inquisicon in and belonging to the seyd myll. And they further sey that the seyd Gregory so being slayne as aforeseyd was afterwerd buried (by Chrofer Constable then being vicarr of Methwold) in the church yard of Methwold aforeseyd. In wytnes wherof &c.

Endorsed: Inquisicio de morte Gregory Martyn.

Evidence relating to Eliz. Reeve, with Child by the Rev. Poynter.

The Examinacon of Ellen Reve of Wiveton wid: taken before S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Bacon Knight the xxiiij<sup>rd</sup> of Aprill 1605.

She sayth that her daughter Elizabeth Reve, who lyveth in house w<sup>th</sup> her, upon her beinge discovered to be w<sup>th</sup> childe, was examined by women of the towne of Wiveton, who was the father therof. And at the firste she did name one Sander Dove, a Comber, and since upon other examinacon by this Exam<sup>t</sup> and mother Thurlowe, she hath confessed, that M<sup>r</sup> Poynter the minister of Wiveton & Blakeney<sup>1</sup> is the father of her child.

She confesseth that she sent Margaret Mason together with her daughter, to M<sup>r</sup> Smyth for some phisicke, but her daughter toke the drinke and caste it againe, and this Examināte sent M<sup>r</sup> Smyth xij<sup>d</sup> for the same drinke.

The marke of \* Ellen Reve.

Na. Bacon.

The Examinacon of Elizabeth Reve taken ye daie and yeare aforesaid.

She sayth that she is w<sup>th</sup> childe by M<sup>r</sup> Poynter ye minister of

<sup>1</sup> James Poynter, Rec. of Blacknye, Glamford and Wyveton, Bacch. in dyvinitie. *Norff. Arch. Trans.*, vol. xviii, p. 98.



Blakeney, but that she was firste defiled by him at Blakeney Parsonage before M<sup>r</sup> Berrye, Curate, came thither, to dwell, and she gesseth the tyme, to be somewhat before hallowmas laste. And sayth all so that he hath defyled her sondry tymes since, and reckoneth vj or vij tymes. And sayth that he gave her money at severall tymes.

She all so confesseth that the said M<sup>r</sup> Poynter when he knew her w<sup>th</sup> childe, did advise her to lye w<sup>th</sup> some other man, and named Sander Dove, and accordingly she sayth the said Sander Dove, did once lye w<sup>th</sup> her in her mothers house, and an other tyme in the feilde.

She further sayth the said M<sup>r</sup> Poynter did bid her saie that the said Sander Dove, was the father of her childe.

She sayth that the places wher M<sup>r</sup> Poynter did meete w<sup>th</sup> her when he defyled her, was some tymes at Blakeney parsonage, and some tymes at Wiveton parsonage.

She sayth that her mother sent one Margaret Mason of Wiveton to M<sup>r</sup> Smyth of Saxlingham, together w<sup>th</sup> this Examinee to have a drinke of him, w<sup>ch</sup> she had, and toke it presently, and fell sick therof in her cominge home, and so did caste it up againe.

And the said Mason gave the said M<sup>r</sup> Smyth xij<sup>d</sup> for the drink, and ij<sup>d</sup> for shewing her water, and this money was sent by this Examinators mother.

The marke of \* Elizabeth Reve.

Na. Bacon.

She sayth the daie and yeare aforesaid, upon a further examinacon that the firste tyme when Sander Dove did abuse her, was about a fortnight before Christmas in the feilde amonge the furies as he and she went toward Holte from Clay upon a Sondaie. And the second tyme was lately, about five or sixe weekes since at her mothers house in Wiveton.

The marke of \* Elizabeth Reve.

Na. Bacon.

Endorsed: The examinacons of Ellen Reve & Eliza: Reve of Wiveton.

It maie please yo<sup>r</sup> ho: to understande that one James Poynter parson of Blakeney Wiveton and Glamford thre several chardges, and Chaplin to the Erle of Northumberlande, beinge a man notoriously defamed for his vitious life continually led since he came into



the chardge of the ministry and now lately accused by a pore womans daughter of Wiveton to have gotten her w<sup>th</sup> childe hath cited the bearer herof John Braddock and also divers pore persons of Wiveton into the high Comission Courte that by extremitie of Chardge he might feare them to speake againste him. The course of his life here, yo<sup>r</sup> ho: maie understand by the coppie of my letter written unto the B: of Canterberrie and to the reste of the Comisso<sup>rs</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> this bearer can shew you, and himselfe sufficiently informe yo<sup>r</sup> ho: of. My humble Sewte unto yo<sup>r</sup> ho: is that you will be pleased to informe the Erle of Northumberland of the lewde conversacon of this his Chaplin, that his ho: maie no longer countenance so bad a member, and to geve this bearer yo<sup>r</sup> furtherance for his dismission out of the Courte. Thus comittinge yo<sup>r</sup> lordship to the keeping of Almighty God I take my leave.

Yo<sup>r</sup> ho: at commaund.

Endorsed: Cop. Ire. to ye L<sup>o</sup> Rich.<sup>1</sup>

My very good lorde, Ther is one M<sup>r</sup> Poynter, minister of Blakney and Wiveton w<sup>th</sup> Glamforth, thre distinct parishes, wherof two be united. And this man is accused by one Elizabeth Reve, lyvinge w<sup>th</sup> her mother upon the Almes of the towne, that she is gotten w<sup>th</sup> child by M<sup>r</sup> Poynter, as yo<sup>r</sup> lordship shall see by her examinacon taken before me the coppie wherof I send inclosed. I hold my selfe in due respect to make the state of this cause knowne unto yo<sup>r</sup> lordship because I knowe you have moste power to doe good in the cause. For this Poynter hath dwelt longe in this kinde of sinne, though he hath a wife of his owne, from whome he lyveth, and yet is no woman of evill reporte. And if yo<sup>r</sup> lordship make inquirie of M<sup>r</sup> Chauncello<sup>r</sup>, you shall heare how in the late Bishops tyme, and also (as I take it) in Scamlers tyme he hath bene convicted for this kinde of Cryme, and was once allso openly arraigned for a rape. Ther was one Alice Whitbie a younge woman of Blakney, for whome he was sondry tymes in question, and she had severall children, wherof she was delivered of some in one place and some in another, and he suspected to be the father of them, and this woman is not longe since married and now he is fallne to this other. Yo<sup>r</sup> lordship shall doe both God and the Country good service, if he might be removed, that some better man might be placed in his chardges, w<sup>ch</sup> are great, and the lyvinge therof good, and yet he spendeth all

<sup>1</sup> This, and the following letter in Nath. Bacon's handwriting.

in this bad manner, and in passinge thorough his trobles and is behind hand, and as men suppose by thes his occacons. Thus referring it to yo<sup>r</sup> lordships wisdom for redresse herin. I comit you to the kepinge of Allmighty God Stifkey 1 Maye 1605.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lordships very loving frinde.

Endorsed: Cop: letter to the Bishop. Touchinge M<sup>r</sup> Poynter.

The examinacon of Margaret Mason of Wyveton taken the 13<sup>th</sup> of May 1605 before S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Bacon Knight.

Shee saith that about vij weekes ago, she went w<sup>th</sup> Elizabeth Reve of Wyveton by the meanes of the said Reves mother to M<sup>r</sup> Smith of Saxlingham of whome she said Eliza. had 2 spoonfulles of drynk w<sup>ch</sup> shee cast up agayne in her retorne home And after her Comyng home she was sick therof.

Shee saith that ye said Eliza. would at that tyme in no sort be a known that she was w<sup>th</sup> childe: Saying that she had never deserved for it.

Shee also saith that yesterday was fortnight one of Wyveton called Willm. the Cripple came into the yarde where this Ex<sup>t</sup> dwelleth and asked for the said Eliza Reve who comyng fourth to him, thei two talked together And this was in the morning And at noone be came agayne to her. And w<sup>th</sup>in a day or 2 after the said Eliza told this ex<sup>t</sup> that the said Willm. had ben in hand w<sup>th</sup> her to marry her. And that he should have a Cowe & v<sup>ll</sup> And the said Willm. liveth of the Almes of the Towne.

Na: Bacon.

The examinacon of Henry Drury of Baconsthorpe taken ye xv<sup>th</sup> of May 1605 before S<sup>r</sup> Natha: Bacon Knight.

He saith that since his servant Alexander Moye was accused by Elizabeth Reve to have ben lewde w<sup>th</sup> her he hath made his repayer to Wyveton And there inquired of the women whose worke he there useth how often his said servant hath ben there the last wynter And he findeth that the said servant was there three severall tymes & no more. And the first tyme was about a fortnight after Michas. last The second tyme a weeke afore Christmas And the third tyme a weeke after Christmas or there about and no oftener.

He saith that in his opynion his servant is not faultie in the Cryme wherw<sup>th</sup> he is charged.

Henrie Drewrie.  
Na Bacon.

The examinacon of Alexander Moye of Baconsthorpe taken before S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Bacon knight the xv<sup>th</sup> of May 1605.

He saith that his age is as he reckoneth xv yeares or thereabout, & was borne at Potter Heigham in Flegg.

He saith that he hath ben at Mother Reves house of Wyveton, & but once, w<sup>ch</sup> as he thinketh was since Christmas last.

He saith he knoweth Elizabeth Reve, the old womans daughter, by sight & not otherwise.

He saith that sone after Christmas last he comyng to Wyveton about his M<sup>rs</sup> busynes did reterne homewards towards Wikmer where his M<sup>r</sup> then dwelt. And the said Eliza. Reve did put hir self into his Company at Mother Wrightes house in Wyveton and from thence shee went alone w<sup>th</sup> this exa<sup>t</sup> towards Holt. And when thei came at the heathe shee did then leave this exa<sup>t</sup>, saying, that shee would never come so farre w<sup>th</sup> him agayne, bicause he would not kisse her at their parting.

He being demaunded what cause drew the said Eliza: to go in his Company aunswereth, that he knoweth not, And saith also that by the waie, the said Eliza. would have had of him a payer of gloves w<sup>ch</sup> he denyed her.

He saith that he did never defile the woman And doth offer his oath to avowe the same.

He saith that by the way as the said Eliza went w<sup>th</sup> him from Wyveton, shee told him, that she sholde be maryed but tolde him not to whome And said also that if he would come to her mariage shee would give him a silk poynt.

1

Na Bacon.

The examinacon of Willm. Sayers of Wyveton taken ye xv<sup>th</sup> of May 1605 before S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Bacon Knight.

He saith that this daie three weekes M<sup>r</sup> Rookesby ye Curate of Wyveton did come to this Exa<sup>te</sup> in M<sup>r</sup> Leeches malthouse at Wyveton And there moved him to the mariage of Elizabeth Reve: telling him, that he should have two coves w<sup>th</sup> her & somer meate & wynter meate for them and a piece of money besides And further his dwelling so longe as he lived.

He saith that the said M<sup>r</sup> Rookesby came agayne after to this exa<sup>te</sup> asking him if he would go on w<sup>th</sup> the mariag of the said

<sup>1</sup> The mark of Alex. Moye.



woman And his aunsw<sup>r</sup> was that he would not marrie her w<sup>th</sup>out the consent of the Towne.

He saith also that he spake w<sup>th</sup> the said Eliza. Reve about maryeng of her after the said M<sup>r</sup> Rookesby had spoken to him And shee was willing to have gon on w<sup>th</sup> the mariage.

Na. Bacon.

To the Right Wor<sup>ll</sup> the Kinges Ma<sup>tes</sup> Justices of the Peace within ye Countie of Norff.

Complaint of Inhabitants of Burnham against Hopkins.

Right Wor<sup>ll</sup> we ye inhabitauntes of Burnham whose names are hereunder written, havinge longe tyme endured ye misdemenors & badd cariage of Henrye Hopkins (dwelling amongst us) uppon hoope of his amendement: yett still fyndinge him worse, contynuinge in his bad corse of lyfe w<sup>th</sup>out reformacon, being a disturber of his Ma<sup>tes</sup> peace, a comon makebate, an ydle lyver, a notorious raylor, and one gyven unto all lewdnes, wherefore we thought it o<sup>r</sup> duties to certifie yo<sup>r</sup> worships herin, as also to crave yo<sup>r</sup> warrant of the good abearinge against him, aswell for example unto others, as also that by ye ordinary corse of lawe in tyme he may be brought under obedience, And so comendinge yo<sup>r</sup> good worsh: unto the mercyfull protection of the Almightye most humblie we take o<sup>r</sup> leaves.

Burnham 21<sup>o</sup> September 1608 Yo<sup>r</sup> worships to be comanded

Nicolas Stuve. John Wattz senr. John Wylde. James Harysone. Josephe Walker. Edward Porson. Andrewe Doonking. Thomas Meairll. Hugh Meryall. George Thurlow. Wm Cooper.<sup>1</sup> William Browney. Rich Smith.<sup>1</sup> Edw. Honylow (?) Henry Knyvett. William Pepes. John Boston. Andr. Purvys.<sup>1</sup> Rich. Lane.<sup>1</sup> John Rumbold.<sup>1</sup> John Rix.<sup>1</sup>

The xxvj<sup>th</sup> daie of Septemb. 1608.

It was witnessed by M<sup>r</sup> Bedingfeild that upon Thursdaie last at the Sessions Henry Hopkins did publicquely charge M<sup>r</sup> Edward Thurlowe c. constable w<sup>th</sup> being dronke at Burnham when as he succored an other man called Hagon the Promoter lying sick in a garden.

Allso Hopkins confessed before me his refusinge to obey the c. constable upon a quarrellinge of a number being together by the eares and did refuse to goe to his house. And the c. constable

<sup>1</sup> Their marks.



setting him by the heeles Hopkins threw both stones and a stoole at the c. constable wherw<sup>th</sup> he stroke him upon the side of the heade.

Na. Bacon.

Endorsed: Informacon against Hopkins.

Privy Council  
Letter com-  
plaining of  
Slack  
Administra-  
tion.

After o<sup>r</sup> verie hartly comendations for as much as you can well diserne by your owne experience how great a portion of power & government is left to your care as well in the execution of the lawes established for the quiet government of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjectes (w<sup>ch</sup> are generally comprised in the comission of the peace) as concenterge the observation of other extraordinarie directions derived from the prerogative power of his Ma<sup>tie</sup> (by proclamations letters & commissions) or from us of his Counsell by orders and letters in his name in cases much importinge the Common weale of his kingdome, we shall ned the lesse to perswade you to any thinge that may make the better passage and progresse in all those services which are or shalbe committed to you. And yet be cause our longe experience in deliberation and dispatch of the greatest and most important causes that concerne the state and common welth hath made us better hable to diserne and judge in many thinges, what course maye be most likly to give expedition in such thinges as depend uppon the deligenc and discretion of subordinate ministers then those who are more remote from the heigher seates of government under his Ma<sup>tie</sup> from whence all authoritie is derived, we have thought it necessarie by these our letters at this teyme seriously to move you to fall into consideration of some other course then is taken yet in the observations of divers orders & ordinances appertaininge to yo<sup>r</sup> places and officies under whoume they take small effect for wante onely of good correspondency betwine direction and execution. For although ther be many in the Commission of the peace in that County of greate integrety and discretion and of spetiall deserte for ther deligence and care in ther places of services, yet we find it so prejudiciall to the successe of all causes to leave them to the care of many wherin the rule seldome faileth which common experince hath made so certaine that those duties which concerne all men are neglected of every man, as we thinke it high tyme to prevent the growinge evills which may ensue for lacke of good distribution in causes that concerne publique services which are often carried so confusedly or executed so remissely as the vulger sorte of peopell will in tyme gitt a custome of disobedince. And therfore seinge the state is so composed as so many thinges as are resolved her by his

Ma<sup>tie</sup> or his counsell must take ther effect afterwarde from the care and good indevors of the Justices of peace amongst whoume (in stead of due performance) many directions are posted over from one to another withoute that respecte w<sup>ch</sup> doth belonge to matters of such consequence, and which in deuty and conscience ought to bind every man as well in other causes whear they ar bound by formality of an oath, we have thought good to move you with these our letters (upon these and other like considerations) as well for yo<sup>r</sup> owne discharge as for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> better satisfaction and ours to make it one of yo<sup>r</sup> first consultations at yo<sup>r</sup> next metinge *to select by mutuall consent a monge yo<sup>r</sup> selves some three or fower or more of yo<sup>r</sup> number as shall seeme good unto you to whose peculer care you maye at the begeninge of every yeare commend the execution and dispatch of such directions as you received in such causes as are above mentioned; of which Course of distribution you maye not ondy make use in yo<sup>r</sup> owne bodie but we maye also be hable from that order to yeald his Ma<sup>tie</sup> better satisfaction and accompt of all such thinges as move from hence conceringe publike services. And now be cause we would be glade that the scope of our intention might also be rightly understoud, which can not be ill interpreted by any but by those w<sup>ch</sup> can interpret nothings well, we requier you to conceive that it is not our meaninge herby to insinuate any diminution or privation of any man's interest or authority as Justices of the peace of the execution of any of ther services; neither is it o<sup>r</sup> purpose that you should continue or use the assistance of any person so selected longer then shall seme good amonge your selves, in whose power it is to change as well as to choose, all which considered althouge we doubt not but in this kind as in all such other distributions those that shall undergoe the services shall often meete with hard and invious constructions of such that are not movid with the same zeale & conscience that other men are who make it a conscience to possesse publike places, and attend onely private thinges, never the lesse we presume that all those persones which know how well we understand the burthen of this service whersoever it lighteth, will repose so much upon our just and favorable procedinges towardes all men of publike merit as they shall not onely be suer of all good correspondency at our handes (betwine whoume and them ther must be such a mutuall exchange & entercourse of directions and advertizmentes conceringe publike services) but shall also be assured of such relation and reporte to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> of ther indevores as shall derive both favor and protection to ther accions.*

Ther remaineth yet one poynte more concentering dew care to be taken in the choise of cunstables w<sup>ch</sup> we find to be an office of good service in the state if it be suplied by honest and substantiall men and therefore we have thought fitt to putt you in mynd how fitt it is for you at the Quarter Sessiones of the peace from tyme to tyme to consider first of the cunstables of the hundredes, and wher any of them shalbe found insufficient to discharge such an office, or want such partes as are requiered in that officer, to see those places suplied as a matter pertaineinge to yo<sup>r</sup> charge by such as are hable and fitt to discharge the same and also to take the like care as fare as it maye any waye concerne you eyther as lordes of letes or other wise for fitt and servicable persones to be chosen cunstables of every towneshipp with in that county

Havinge now expressed the care we have y<sup>t</sup> ye shippe of this common wealth w<sup>ch</sup> hath so judiciall and so roiale a maister to steer it may be carfully sayled by those that have the charge under him of all sortes wherof we have spoken enoug to you as Justices, Other causes concerninge mertiall servic beinge like wise appropriated to selected persones as leftenantes commissioners of musters and such like those chosen by particuler derections from hence wher this w<sup>ch</sup> is a more generall mixture is merly left to yo<sup>r</sup> owne choyse and likinge, we must conclude with that which appertaineth to you the shreiffe<sup>1</sup> and all other that shall succed you as a matter w<sup>ch</sup> we can not longer suffer to passe with oute som admonition for futer tymes and that consistinge of two partes. In the first we must playnly saie unto you that we see so smale rather so bad frute or accounte of all those thinges that do depend upon returne of honest and sufficient Juries under whose verdict the lives and fortownes do passe of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s subjectes besides the parciality and corruption in the execution of all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> processes to his greate losse and prejudice in matter of his revenue as we can hardly tell how to excuse you but that we impute it to the ill choise of yo<sup>r</sup> under shreive wherof ther ar so many that are bred in nothinge but in waste extortion and corruption, the experience wherof appereth dayle as well in courtes of lawe as in other courtes before many of us and so much for matter of civill Justice. In the second parte w<sup>ch</sup> hath most relation to the perticular purpose of this our letter we observe a greate negligence and disorder in you the shreiffe when so ever his Ma<sup>ties</sup> proclamations or other printed ordinances or decres are published for lacke of teymly and good distribution into severall partes of the county, in

<sup>1</sup> Sr Hamon Lestrange Kt. of Hunstanton.



so much as we have lately found that ther are many townes and Corporations wher no notice is taken of the same, by w<sup>ch</sup> it may be easely judged what observation can be expected wher ther is no better care taken to convaie such authentickall orders and directions into the hartes of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjectes whoume it concerneith. In which consideration althoughe we know that it can serve for no excuse for any of what condition soever to plead Ignorance of thinges proclaimed yet it behoveth all his Ma<sup>ties</sup> ministers in ther severall callinges to be rather deligente and precise in makinge such thinges knowne then by any negligence on ther partes to suffer his Ma<sup>ties</sup> peopell to offend against such thinges as passe not lightly frome the kinge or state but uppon matture and revised deliberation and are of such extent as deserve no smale punishment wher they be contemned. And so leavinge these thinges to yo<sup>r</sup> good care we bid you hartely farwell. From White Hall the sixt of December 1609.

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving frindes,

R. Cant.	E. Worcester.
T. Ellesmere canc.	Exeter.
R. Salisbury.	T. Bruce.
H. Northampton.	Clem: Edmond.
T. Suffolk.	

Endorsed: 1609 directions from the lls. to select some Justices for peculier services.<sup>1</sup>

To the Right Woor<sup>ll</sup> S<sup>r</sup> James Calthrope Knight & S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon Knight Justices of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> peace of and w<sup>th</sup>in the county of Norff. or unto either of them.

Surveyors of  
Highways.

The certificate of Robt. Bulleyn gent and John Spurrell Superviso<sup>rs</sup> and orderes of the workes for amendinge of ther High waies in Bathele alias Bale in the countie of Norff. as followeth.

First sheweth that on Tuesdaie in Easter weeke A<sup>o</sup> ix<sup>mo</sup> Jacobi Ris the Cunstables and Churchwardens of the said towne (callinge together the parochians of the said parish) did then electe and choose the said Robt. Bulleyn and John Spurrell Supervisors and orderes of the works in the High waies for this yeare then ensewinge.

Secondly that the said Cunstables and Churchwardens then did nominate and appointe vj dayes vizt. the 20. 21. 27. & 28. of May the 21. and 22. of this instant June 1611 for the amendinge of the said high waies accordinge to the statute in that behalf provided.

<sup>1</sup>A copy letter. The signatures are in a different hand from the body of the document.



Thirdly that John Shaxton gent occupyinge above one plowgh land in Tilladge and pasture lyinge in the sayd towne, Robt. Bulleyn thelder occupyinge one plowgh land in tillage and pasture lyinge w<sup>th</sup>in the said towne Richard Duckett keepinge in the said towne a draught and plowgh and occupyinge landes and pasture w<sup>th</sup>in the sayd towne (nere a plowgh tilth) that they did not send their severall carts furnished after the custome of the countrie w<sup>th</sup> fflower horses and twoe men the aforesaid 22. of June to doe the works there appointed to be donne accordinge to the statutes aforesaid.

Fourthlye that Steephen Carre, Richard Springall, Nicholas Shaxton, Willm. Browne, John Starre, — Carre widdowe, — Tinkler widdowe, Thomas Chapman and Richard Fiddyman beeinge howshouldo<sup>rs</sup> of that towne did not uppon such of the aforesaid daies as hereafter be menconed, nether by them sealves nor by other sufficient Laboro<sup>rs</sup> for everie of them worke nor travell in the amendm<sup>t</sup> of the said high waies but theirin made default as followeth (vizt) the aforesaid Steephen Carre, Richard Springall, Nicholas Shaxton & John Starre every of them in the afternoone of the aforesaid 22 of June the aforesayd — Carre widdowe, — Tinkler widdowe and Richard Fyddyman everie of them the aforesaid 21. 22. of June John Yaxly, Willm. Browne, Thomas Chapman everie of them the aforesaid 28. of May and 21. and 22. of June against the forme & effecte of the statutes in that behalf made w<sup>ch</sup> wee the said Supervisors this 26. of June 1611 certifie unto yo<sup>r</sup> Woor<sup>sh</sup>ps accordinge & by force of the statutes aforesayd.

Robt. Bulleyn.<sup>1</sup>

Endorsed: Certificate from the Supervisors of the wayes at Bale.

The informacon of Rob<sup>t</sup> Midleton set downe 28 August 1613.

He saith, that John Jordan, the same daie he was before S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon upon the complaint made against him for his incontinent life w<sup>th</sup> the wife of one Thirkle, went to Bodham to the said Thirkles wife, where shee was kept by his appointment, and was in her Company and sent for sondrie potts of beere. And usually both by daie & night hath ever since used her Company, both at Bodham & Holt. And this is publikly spoken by the Inhabitanes of Bodham & namely Rob<sup>t</sup> Buttall & others there, And by Simon Gogney and Willm. Mollyn of Holt.

He also saith that for the same cause he hath lately (uppon some

<sup>1</sup> His mark.

offence taken by her) fallen out & beaten & verie ill intreated his wife, who dwelling in a house w<sup>th</sup> the said Midleton, both under one roofe, he taketh knowledge therby of the same.

The said Jordan is a Comon Alehouse haunter, And cometh home often dronken, And in his dronkennes, is very unruly & disordered.

Robert Midellton.

Na: Bacon.

Endorsed: Infor. of Midleton against Jordan.

28 July 1613.

It was delivered that Jo. Jordan upon Monday morning was sevenight about 4 of the Clock came to Jo. Downinges house in Holt And there tooke up one Thirkles wife and caryed her awaie on horse back And brought her agayne on Tuesdaie w<sup>th</sup>in night And this was affirmed by Downing & confessed by Jordan.

Jordan was charged to have brought her b(ack) not till Wednesday by Thirkle ye husband, And Midleton in . . . ed that he returned not to his house (before Wednesday).

Jordan . . . . . Hindringham streete to go to her friendes, and appointed her to meete him at North Elmham the next daie, And saith that himself rode on to Todington nere Watton, and laie there at an Alehousekeepers house whose name he remembreth not, And in his retorne tooke up Thirkles wife at Northelmham And brought her to Holt to her father Downinges house And rode from theare to another place And returned to Kelling the next daie.

Jordan usually keepeth the womans Company, And so hath don for a longe time, at her fathers house, And continueth so to do, though he hath ben reproved and warned to the Contrary.

It was affirmed that Thirkle & his wife being at Jordans house shee refused & disdayned to go home in his Company, And so taryed all night behind w<sup>th</sup> Jordan.

Thirkle complainyed that whilest he was at worke his wife & others by her procurem<sup>t</sup> came into his house tooke thence his shifte & apparelle and parte of the same was founde in Downinges house: w<sup>ch</sup> could not be denyed by Downing.

The informacon of Henry Armiger the younger taken before Sr Nathanael Bacon knight the xxv<sup>th</sup> of October. 1613.

Case of Assault.

He sayth that he having hired a house of Willm. Howsegoe at

Wiveton before Michas. last and paid him one yeares rent before hand, the said Howsegoe reserved his abode ther for one moneth after the said Armiger had hired it from the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of September last. W<sup>ch</sup> moneth being expired the said Armiger did warne the said Howsegoe to departe out of the said howses, according to his bargaine, and forbidding Howsegoes maide to come upon the groundes. The said Howsegoe hearing what he said to his maid, came out w<sup>th</sup> a black bill, and did ronnn at the brest of the said Armiger w<sup>th</sup>all, and the said Armiger putting by the thrust w<sup>ch</sup> Howsegoe offered at him, they closed together and then Howsegoe did smyte him w<sup>th</sup> his fist, and pulled him by the hayre of his heade being assisted by John Maddock, Elisabeth Hudson his maid and Willm. Howsegoe his sonne, and a boye that dwelleth w<sup>th</sup> him named Richard. And after this assault the said Howsegoe and his companie carried awaie a pitch forke a staffe w<sup>th</sup> a paire of granies and a club, called a holy water sprirke w<sup>ch</sup> he tooke from the said Armiger's children, who brought the same out to their father to defend him w<sup>th</sup>all, against Howsegoes and his companies violence.

per me Hen<sup>r</sup> Armiger Jun.

Endorsed: The Informacon of Henry Armiger against Willm. Howsegoe.

Court Leet  
Proceedings.

Fakenham. The verdicte of the leete there houlden the thirdd daie of Auguste in the Eleaventh yeare of the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> soveigne Lord Kyng Jamys.

Henry Thurston	} Jurors	Samuel Balye	} Jurors
Robt. Bryant		Thomas Kylham	
Robt. Framyngham		Thomas Alleyn	
Thomas Southerall		Thomas Pay <sup>r</sup>	
Thomas Browne		Henry Golde	
William Beckham		Henry Trull	

We mak choyse for Cunstables for one yere next cominge Willm. Beckham & Nicholas Dight.

We mak choiese for headsilver<sup>1</sup> gatherers for one yeer Robart Briant & Samewell Bally.

We mak choiese for searchers & seakers for one holl yer next cominge Thomas Allyn & Samewell Bally.

<sup>1</sup> A customary fine of so much a head for not attending the court.



We mak choiese for alfounders for one holl yere next cominge Edward Hutchen & Henry Gould senr.

We mak choiese for mill Reeve Robart Framingham.

We mak choiese for crier John Toll.

We find that Ric<sup>d</sup> Groyn esquier have not drawn his ditch between Angle gate close & Mault mill moore wherfore we amercy him iij<sup>d</sup> & command hym to have it eskoored by the next court payn iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

We find that Ric<sup>d</sup> Gwyn esquier have not eskoored his ditch betwen his ground & Little London wherfore we amercy hym iij<sup>d</sup> & command hym have it eskoored by the next court payn iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

We fynd that Robart Lanchaster have not eskoored his ditch betwen his medowe & Little London wherfore we amercy him iij<sup>d</sup> & command hym to have it eskoored before the next court payn iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

We fynd that Thomas Toll doe over dreepe the kinges high wayes called Burnham waye & Walsingham way with his bushes wherfore we amercy him vj<sup>d</sup> & command him to amend it by thannunciacon of o<sup>r</sup> ladie next payn vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

We fynd that Richard Stibbard Thomas Allyn Thomas Brown Thomas Southwell Richard Senerd Willm. Purdy Willm. Olly John Powell & Edmond Sheltrom doe not continually sell a full quart of the best ale & bere within the house for a peny wherfore we amercy them iij<sup>d</sup> a pece.

We fynd that John Barsham being a baker & breakinge his assice in bakinge his bread wherfor we amercy hym iij<sup>d</sup>.

We find that Willm. Penington did draw blod upon Robart Haylett contrary to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> peace wherfore he have lost iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Margaret Byx alias Elwin about the age of 38. yeares, being condempned to die did before her execucon the Fourth of August 1615. before the undersheriffe of Norff. and others make this confession as followeth.

Margaret Bix,  
an Incendiary.

She sayth and confesseth that the Thursdaye before the fire at Wimondham was her first acquaintance that ever she had w<sup>th</sup> Ellen Pendleton alias Flodder w<sup>ch</sup> is now likewise a condempned woman, and sayth that she asked her whether she would consent to one thing that she would acquainte her w<sup>th</sup> but then companie came in so that nothing for that tyme was done.

Upon Satterdaye next followinge the afore sd Pendleton alias Flodder acquainted her w<sup>th</sup> their intent and said that if the said Bixe alias Elwin would consent to the burning of Wymondham she



would carrie her into her countrie wher she should have pardon for the fact from the Pope and that she should have ther a good lyvinge better then she had wher she was, w<sup>ch</sup> was the only cause, that moved her to consent to that fact.

Lykewise she sayth that ther was a pece of match placed in a stable in length about thre fathomes, wherunto the said Ellen Pendleton did put fier and kindled the same upon the Satterdaye at night as she veryly beleeveth and that the said woman told her that the towne should be set on fier the next daye being the Sabaoth betwene 10 and 11 of the clock in the afternoone. And sayth further that she told her that against that tyme that the winde should by conjuration so be raysted that the fier should not be staid nor quenched in hast. At w<sup>ch</sup> tyme the said Margaret sayth she did see the fier begin to burne and blew as wudd, and that then the winde did rise accordingly.

Allso she further confessed that the aforesaid Ellen Pendleton said sithence her convicton that she did not doubt but that yet by her meanes all the rest of the towne remayning in Wimondham should by fier be utterly wasted and consumed.

And she confesseth that the aforesaid Ellen told her that she would send out that w<sup>ch</sup> should breake the neck of M<sup>r</sup> Fraunces Tilluth<sup>1</sup> and his horse neck eyther by night or by daye for that he was an especiall man to bringe the matter to light.

Further she confesseth that Willm. Flodder brother to the aforesaid Flodder the pretended husband of Ellen who had two wives together lyving w<sup>ch</sup> said Willm. is now in the gaole sithence her condemnation threatned one Elizab: that gave evidence at the Barre against his brother John who was then condempned for this fact that he would be revenged upon her for the same if ever he obteyned his liberty.

Signum Margaret Byx.<sup>2</sup>  
alias Elvin.

The names of the witnesses before whome she made this confession were

Hen: Hacthlong.	Ro: Peek.
Ed: Agas.	Eliza: Agas.
Jo: Benton.	Rich: Johnson.
Joany Beaston.	

Postscript.—The said Marga. Bixe confesseth, beinge upon the

<sup>1</sup> ? Tilney.

<sup>2</sup> Her mark.

ladder, that the afore said Ellen sent word the same daye unto her by Dowlton the Jayler's man that in no wise she should confesse the fact.

This wicked project was first laid for Norw<sup>ch</sup> wher they were falling into a house wher they lodged and wher the owners did hold them to be some unruly and disordered persons, and therefore did shut them up every night. They therefore removed themselves to Windam, and by the waye resolved to burne the same and that if anie of this conspiracie should by anie manner of meanes discover the same, the rest should cutt their throates.

Ther is a suspicon that some persons of note and qualitie had a hand in this busines. That John Flodder was some tyme a soldier and had skyl in makinge tongues & fireworkes.<sup>1</sup>

## COMMISSIONERS FOR THE PEACE, JULY, 1616.

Thomas Lo. Ellesmere Lo. Chan- celo <sup>r</sup>	S <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Knyvett	
The Erle of Suff. L. Trer.	S <sup>r</sup> . Dr. Drury	
The Erle of Arundell	S <sup>r</sup> . Rob. Gardiner	
The Erle of Sussex	S <sup>r</sup> . Jo. Payton	
The Bishop of Norw <sup>ch</sup>	S <sup>r</sup> . Rob. Mansell	
The L. Riche	S <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Woodhowse	
Edw. Coke L. chief Justice of England	S <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Hobartse	
Hen. Hobart L. chief Justice of ye Comon pleas	S <sup>r</sup> . Jo. Heveningham	
S <sup>r</sup> . Jo. Altheam K <sup>t</sup>	S <sup>r</sup> . W. le Grey	
Baron	S <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Barny	
S <sup>r</sup> . Jo. Dodridge K <sup>t</sup>	S <sup>r</sup> . Edm. Mondford	
Justice of ye Kinges bench	S <sup>r</sup> . Clip. Gaudy	
	S <sup>r</sup> . Antho. Browne	
	S <sup>r</sup> . Ham. Le Straunge	
	S <sup>r</sup> . Hen. Spelman	
S <sup>r</sup> . Nich. Bacon K <sup>t</sup> Baronett	S <sup>r</sup> . Na. Bacon	
S <sup>r</sup> . Phi. Woodhowse K <sup>t</sup> Baronett	S <sup>r</sup> . Edw. Blenerhasset	
Strange Mordant Baronett	S <sup>r</sup> . Aug. Palgrave	
S <sup>r</sup> . Hen. Gaudy K <sup>t</sup>	S <sup>r</sup> . Hen. Bedingfield	
S <sup>r</sup> . Ra. Hare	S <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Hewar	
S <sup>r</sup> . Ar. Heveningham	S <sup>r</sup> . Rob. Gaudy	
	S <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Jenkinson	

Norfolk  
Officials  
1616.

<sup>1</sup> See *Norff. and Norwich Notes and Queries*, No. 1397. Here it says that, with the exception of Bix, they were Scots who went under the name of Egyptians. See Neville, *Norfolk Furies and their Foil*, id.

S <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Holland	Hen. Holdrich
S <sup>r</sup> . Tho. Herne	Tho. Oxburgh
S <sup>r</sup> . Ri. Gresham	Humfrey Guibon
S <sup>r</sup> . Hen. Doyly	Hen. Davy
Tho. Athow S <sup>r</sup> jeant	Kric. Gwyn
Tho. Richardson S <sup>r</sup> jeant	Jo. Jay
Edm. Sucklinge doct <sup>r</sup>	Ja. Scambler
Jo. Burman D <sup>r</sup> .	Jo. Smith
Fra. Gaudy Esq <sup>r</sup>	Ow. Sheppard
Tho. Corbett	Jo. Jeremy
W. Yelverton	Ric. Stubbe
Tho. Fermo <sup>r</sup>	Tho. Gibson
Jo. Richers	Leo. Mapes
Antho. Hobart	Rob. Kempe
Chro. Calthorpe	

## CORONERS.

Hen. Tilney	W. Thurleby
Jo. Lavyle	Hen. Colman
W <sup>m</sup> . Plumsted	

## BAILIFFS OF LIBERTYES.

Hen. Hobart K <sup>t</sup> Baronett Bailiff of ye Duchy of Lancaster	W. Thurleby Jo. Geslingham
-------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------

ESCHEAT<sup>r</sup>.

Edw. Hune Ar.

## CHIEF CONSTABLES.

<i>Depwade</i>	<i>Taverham</i>
Rich. Vynne	Ric. Whall
Edw. Browne	Myles Fowley <sup>1</sup>
<i>Shropham</i>	<i>Loddon</i>
Jo. Kendall	W <sup>m</sup> . Hill
Rob. Wright	<sup>2</sup> Osborne
<i>Frebridg Lyn</i>	
Leonard Shaxby	<sup>1</sup> Or Fowerley.
Jo. Bird	<sup>2</sup> Christian name crossed out.

*Clavering*

Tho. Osborne  
Nic. Wright

*Hensted*

Tho. Bransby  
Jo. Ward

*Disse*

Jo. Blomfeld  
Jo. Woodward

*Forehow*

Tho. Love  
St. Wiseman

*Mitford*

Ric. Twaites  
Fra. Kising

*Happing*

Jo. Mickleburgh  
Jo. Heare

*Tunsted*

Willm. Call  
Rich. Cubytt

*Holt*

Rob. Kinge  
Edw. Nabbes

*Einsforth*

Firmyn Neave  
Tho. Tompson

*Blofeld*

Jo. Hewke  
Ric. Anguish

*Walsham*

Tho. Witherby  
Ed. Smith

*Freb. Marshland*

W<sup>m</sup>. Watson  
W. Ferme

*Humbleyard*

Walter Webster  
Hen. Benslyn

*Wailond*

W<sup>m</sup>. Heyhoe  
Rob. Day

*Grymshaw*

Jo. Pleasance  
Ric. Elmer

*Clasclosse*

Hen. Brady  
Jo. Fuller

*E. Flegge*

Chro. Amos  
Tho. Clipwell

*W. Flegge*

Jo. Brighmer  
Tho. Holland

*S. Erpingham*

Symon Smith  
Jo. Bell

*N. Erpingham*

Fra. Symonds  
Edw. Coke

*N. grenho*

Rob. Buck  
Edm. Colles

*Smithdon*

Tho. Skyme  
Rob. . . . .

*Brothercrosse*

Tho. Lane  
Tho. Wattes

*Gallow*

Cutb. Dey  
Edm. Reve

*Ersham*

Rich. Withe  
Jo. Prentise

*Gilcrosse*

Ric. Kendall  
Jo. Davy



*Landich*

Tho. Goche

W. Alec

Endorsed: July 1616. Justices, C. Constables &amp; Bailiffs, Officers.

*S. grenhoe*

Tho: Buckenham

Tho. Miller *alias* MasenNorfolk  
Officials 1614.vij<sup>o</sup> Novemb A xi<sup>o</sup> R.Rg.

The L. Ellesmere

The L. Northt privy seale

The L. Chamb.

The E. of Sussex

Jo. Episcopus Norw.

Rob. L. Rich

Sr. Edw. Coke Knight L. chiefe

Justice of England

Sr. Hen. Hobart K<sup>t</sup> L. chiefe

Justice of ye Comon pleas

Sr. Jo. Dodridge K<sup>t</sup> } Justic ad  
Sr. Rob. Houghton } plita. cor.  
K<sup>t</sup> } Dni RegeSr. Nic. Bacon K<sup>t</sup> & bar.Sr. Phi. Knyvett K<sup>t</sup> & bar.Sr. Phi. Woodhouse K<sup>t</sup> & bar.

Straunge Mordannt bar.

Sr. Char. Cornwallyes K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Hen. Gavdy K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Ra. Hare K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Arth. Heveningham K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Tho. Knyvett K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Drue Drury K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Rob. Gardener K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Jo. Peyton K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Ro. Mansell K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Tho. Woodhouse K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Tho. Hobart K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Jo. Heveningham K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Ja. Calthorp K<sup>t</sup>Sr. W. Gray K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Tho. Barny K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Ed. Monford K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Clip. Gawdy K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Antho. Browne K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Hamon Lestrangle K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Hen. Spelman K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Na. Bacon K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Edw. Blevhasset K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Aug. Palgrave K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Hen. Bedingfeld K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Tho. Hewar K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Rob. Gawdy K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Tho. Jenkenson K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Jo. Pettus K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Tho. Holland K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Tho. Herne K<sup>t</sup>Sr. Ric. Gresham K<sup>t</sup>

R. Redman dr.

Jo. Burman dr.

Tho. Corbett Ar.

W. Yelverton

Tho. Fermor

W. Kegg

Jo. Richers.

Ric. Jenkenson

Antho. Hobart

Chro. Calthorp

Hen. Holdich

Fr. Oxborough

Humfy Grubon

Tho. Athow

Hen. Davy

Ric. Gwynne

Jo. Jaye

Tho. Richardson

Ja. Scambler

Owen Sheppeard

Jo. Jeny

Ric. Stubbe

Tho. Gibson

Leonard Mapes

The examinacon of Thomas Fawkner of Salthouse taken before  
S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon Knight ye 28<sup>th</sup> of January 1617.

Marriage of a  
Girl under  
Sixteen.

He saith that upon Friday last about 6 of the Clock he overtooke nere Glaunford Elean<sup>r</sup> Clarke & James Flawes and had ben sent for by Flawes by a boye to come to them And when he came there thei tooke horse w<sup>ch</sup> the said Flawes had provided before from Walsingham And to Walsingham thei went together that night And lodged there at an Alehouse in the Widdow Pyes house And this ext<sup>o</sup> lodged by himselfe in a Chamber And the said Flawes lodged in another chamber where ye younge woman laie And whither thei lodged together or no he knoweth not.

He saith that upon the Satterday morning thei went to Rising together and gott thither sone after 10 of the clock And sone after xj thei were married by the minister of the same church who had xij<sup>d</sup> for marieng them and the Clerk ij<sup>d</sup>.

He saith that he gave the woman at the tyme of the mariage being intreated by Flawes so to do.

He saith that after the mariage finished thei came the same night to Walsingham to the said Widdow Pyes house agayne where the said Flawes & his wife lodged And this exam<sup>te</sup> came himself home to Salthouse.

<sup>1</sup> Tho: Fawkeners mark.

Cosen Man I receyved your letter and have sent the age of Clarke his Daughter heareunder soscribed with the Ministers hande, by w<sup>ch</sup> it maye evidently appeare she is under xvj yeares. Upon our cumming home I delivered the warrant to the constable for carrying the vagabond to the howse of correction, and peremptorely he answered, he would forbear the execution thereof untell he further knew S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell his pleasure and doe intende to morrow very earely to attende hym to procure favor in his behalfe, w<sup>ch</sup> I have thought fitt to acquaint you with before, and withall hartelye to praye you, that a course uppon soe good reasons and growndes agreed upon, maye not in our absence be crossed by the peevishnes of a factious foole. And thus with my heartiest comendations I comitt you to God, and rest your very assured

in what I am to be comanded

Christ. Perse.

Salthouse 28 January 1617.

<sup>1</sup> His mark.

Ellen Clarke was baptized 26 Septembris 1602  
per me Tho. Downing.

Endorsed: To his much respected frend and loving kинnesman  
Mr Marten Man.

The xaminacon of James Flawes of Salthouse taken before  
Sir Nathaniell Bacon Knight this 28<sup>th</sup> January 1617.

He saith that upon Friday last after the Sonne was downe one  
Elianor Clarke went awaie from her fathers house in Salthouse  
together w<sup>th</sup> this exa<sup>te</sup> and toke a horse w<sup>ch</sup> he this ex<sup>te</sup> had borrowed  
at Walsingham about Glanford and went that night to gether to  
Walsingham And there went w<sup>th</sup> them one Fawkener of Salthouse  
who went a foote. And the woman rode behinde this exa<sup>te</sup>. And  
upon Satterday morning this ex<sup>te</sup> together w<sup>th</sup> the said Elian<sup>r</sup> & the  
said Fawkener went to Rising and came there about 10 of the clock  
in fore noone And before xj of the clock they were maried by ye  
Minister of the Towne And Tho. Fawkener gave the woman at the  
time of the mariage And there were present besides 4 or 5 of the  
Towne. And he acquainted the Minister herw<sup>th</sup> an hour before thei  
were maried & not before.

And ye Minister received xij<sup>d</sup> of him for marieng them.

He saith that the Minister did not aske him for anie license.

He saith that after thei were maried thei came back to Walsing-  
ham and there lodged & called together at the Widdow Pyes.

He saith that upon the Sondaie following thei came back to Salt-  
house And there he & she have kept at his father Tho. Flawes  
house.

He saith that her father living in the same Towne was not by him  
made acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the matter or his good will sought.

<sup>1</sup> Signum Jacobi Flawes.

Noble Sr.

County  
Election.<sup>2</sup>

What (through hast) I lightly touched in my late lynes yester-  
nyght to my cosen Spelman I doe now seriously recomend to your  
acceptance, begging of you in the name of the best votes & truest  
harts of o<sup>r</sup> country that you would please to represent them in yo<sup>r</sup>  
person the next parliament, a parliament wherein the abilityes of

<sup>1</sup> His mark.

<sup>2</sup> There were returned to the 4th Parliament of James, Sir Thomas Holland  
and Sr John Corbett. *Norff. Official Lists*, Hamon Le Strange.

yo<sup>r</sup> integrity & understanding mighte conduce to the glory of god, the good of yo<sup>r</sup> country, & yo<sup>r</sup> owne comfort in the faithfull administraction to both; you knowe my neare relacons to the lo: Hobart who must have the primer seizen in my despose, if S<sup>r</sup>. Jo. stand not (w<sup>ch</sup> I nowe beleeve) yo<sup>r</sup> selfe & S<sup>r</sup>. Jo. Corbet<sup>1</sup> may doubtlesse receive the acclamacon of the country w<sup>th</sup>out competition, though yo<sup>r</sup> private occasions be many & important, yet the publike claymes you more, whose service neverthesse may somtyme be intermitted by serving the necessity of yo<sup>r</sup> owne health; *semel quam semper* like Cæsars word plunge into it w<sup>th</sup> an eye constantly fixed upon the greatest & comon good: As for S<sup>r</sup>. Tho. Holland, I beleeve he had rather serve his Lord in the country then in the parliament. Pardon my boldnes, none more unfainedly serves & honours you then

Yo<sup>r</sup> owne

Hamon le Strange.

Jann 13 1623<sup>o</sup>

Endorsed: To his hob<sup>le</sup> & much esteemed freind S<sup>r</sup> Roger Townshend Baronet there att Stiffekey.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

I delevered y<sup>r</sup> desires to M<sup>r</sup> High Shreife<sup>2</sup> for a fayr carriadg in the buisnes, and y<sup>r</sup> request to Mr Becke for his assistance and gave an accompt therof w<sup>th</sup> a remembrance of y<sup>r</sup> love to S<sup>r</sup> John Corbett this morning of the election, but matters sett out contrary to y<sup>r</sup> own desires and ye people began to bandy for you at first, and would have taken up S<sup>r</sup> Harry Hungat, M<sup>r</sup> Potts or M<sup>r</sup> Rinnell in y<sup>r</sup> stead whoe persuaded the contrary by reason of y<sup>r</sup> engagem<sup>t</sup> to S<sup>r</sup> John Corbett, but ye freeholders being not so satisfied tooke up yonge M<sup>r</sup> Catelin whoe had a voyce for you at first agaynst S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Hollands whoe first appeared to whome ther was after joyned S<sup>r</sup>. Robert Gawdy<sup>3</sup> and so they 2 had many voyces and goings out and in agaynst ye oth<sup>r</sup> 2 and a meghty tumult being rayسد by th<sup>r</sup> earnest suffrages all the competitors came in to court and y<sup>r</sup> frends averring y<sup>r</sup> refusall of that office at this tyme I being th<sup>r</sup> was called for by the shreife to justifie y<sup>r</sup> sending of me to him in the behalfe of S<sup>r</sup> John Corbett w<sup>ch</sup> ye country sayd they were not bound to take notice of it but

<sup>1</sup> G.-son of Sir Miles (see ante), M.P. for Yarmouth 1625; ob. 1628, aet. 37.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Richd Berney, Bart, of Reedham. *Norff. Official Lists*, Hamon Le Strange.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Robert Gawdy was son of Sir Henry, of Claxton. He married Winifred, co-heiress of S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Bacon.



knowing you sitt for y<sup>t</sup> employ<sup>t</sup> they could not but honour you w<sup>th</sup> th<sup>r</sup> loves and so ye matt<sup>r</sup> remayning—tumult addeaded M<sup>r</sup> Catelin was persuaded to goe out no more in that you had ye honour to have formerly refused it, and so M<sup>r</sup> Shriefe being over urged w<sup>th</sup> ye importunitys of ye oth<sup>r</sup> Justices sayd y<sup>t</sup> in his and th<sup>r</sup> opinions S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Holland had the greatest vew for ye first voyce, and would have also included ye lawfulness of S<sup>r</sup> John Corbets election by inference of consequence of agreem<sup>t</sup> agaynst both w<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Robert Gawdy protesting went agayn and they began on both sides to goe unto ye powle, and were very urgent w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Harry Hungat to have gone out agayn in y<sup>r</sup> behalfe w<sup>ch</sup> he had yelded to but y<sup>t</sup> he thought S<sup>r</sup> Robert had stad for ye first voyces w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Shreife had yelded to S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Holland, and S<sup>r</sup> Robert Gawdy perceaving y<sup>t</sup>, Cald to ye powle and protested his yelding you ye first voyce and so they tooke up yonge M<sup>r</sup> Harry Gawdy in y<sup>r</sup> stead and rode about agayn w<sup>th</sup> agreate [ ] then both ye other were thought to have had named, and while ye people were earnest at ye booke to take their voyces the Shriefe<sup>1</sup> notw<sup>th</sup>standing he had yelded to ye powle for ye second voyce prononced it on S<sup>r</sup> John Corbett side at w<sup>ch</sup> ye freeholders were mightily moved and then ye oth<sup>r</sup> 2 were carried down to ye Kings heed, they also followed w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Robert Gawdys sonne and him selfe through out ye market and continued ther a great while w<sup>th</sup> a mighty resonding of y<sup>r</sup> name till being invited by S<sup>r</sup> Robert Gawdy to ye Mayds head I left them to steale this little tyme of writing how greatly the people are affected to doe you honour and toe hope you will so accept of th<sup>r</sup> loves performed in y<sup>r</sup> absens as matters shall not so passe away, being they not only honoured you in absence but agaynst all the resistance of y<sup>r</sup> frinds but y<sup>t</sup> is left to y<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> interpretations. For my part I could doe no lesse then make advantage of my brother in law his going to London by him to commend a hasty relation of this passage though many circumstances are now omitted ever praying y<sup>t</sup> God may dowble such a hon<sup>ble</sup> opinion as ye voluntary and unrequired votes of ye people have cast upon you And continewing you prosperitey in peace and safty I may still remayn at y<sup>r</sup> command and service

Elias Baker

Norw<sup>ch</sup> this 26 of January.

Endorsed: To ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Roger Tounshend Baronett at his house in Barbican in London.

<sup>1</sup> Inserted in margin: "And was in the opinion of the most out of the sight of the multitude."

Noble Sr

Your absence from ye election hath bred some trouble but prevented more; the country it seems was distracted in opinion & beleife, ye best suspecting Sr Tho: for his patrons sake, ye worst Sr John for his owne sake, yet each of them constant to eyther in their conjunction; Sr Jo: & Sr Tho: having presented themselves to the country, unexpectedly & they say unfaithfully Sr Robert Gawdy descendes from the Justices &c & delivers himselfe to ye embraces of some appointed to receive him, forthwith your name was voiced, & one Mr Catlin taken up to personate you: & ye votes for yo<sup>r</sup> selfe & Sr Rob: joyned: after much tumult & tempest the sheriff by his viewe & opinion of all the gent: with him concluded for you against you, that is with Sr Jo: Corb: & Sr Tho: Holland, but formerly he had certainly determined of Sr Tho. Holl. for ye first voice, whereupon diverse of his troupes disarayd & began to retreat, but sodainly Sr Tho: in faith to his friend & honour to himselfe sounded them againe upon perill of else dismissing himselfe, & caused all his forces to charge againe in assistance of Sr Jo: & soone after ye sheriff also adjudged for Sr Jo: also in ye second place: Sr Rob. G. forthwith drewe away, & conceiving great injury in the sheriffs peremptory determinacon hath (by ye especiall instigacon of some factious insolent persons) procured ye draught of a peticon to ye Kinge in the names of myriads of the dregs of ye people, & amonge them the attestacon of one gent: only, all ye K<sup>tes</sup>: Justices &c being otherwise declared of ye p<sup>t</sup> of Sr Jo: & Sr Tho: setting forth ye wrong & undue eleccion & returne by ye sheriff; I leave Sr Rob: to your censure, Sr Jo: to your worthy esteeme, & now w<sup>th</sup> cold hands but hott hart & affections proferre you ye command of

Yo<sup>r</sup> true servant

Hamon le Strange.<sup>1</sup>

Jann: 27<sup>o</sup> 1623.

Endorsed: To his Ho<sup>ble</sup> & right worthy friend Sr Roger Townshend Baronet.

To the Right Woorshippfull Mr Nathaniell Bacon esquire one of hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of the Peace.

Petition to  
Appoint a  
NewConstable  
at Wells.

Maye it please yo<sup>r</sup> good Woorshipp to understand that whereas wee thinhabitantes of Wells whose names are underwritten at o<sup>r</sup> last

<sup>1</sup> Son of Sir Nich., who died 1591. He was Sheriff 1609 and M.P. 1614, 1620 and for Castle Rising in 1625.

Courte did chuse Robert Jarye for one of o<sup>r</sup> Cunstable thinking thereby to have somewhat restrained him from his former unrulynes in gaming and using the alehouses But nowe perceyving that nothing at all it avayleth but that rather it doth incourage him to bolster out both his owne loose behavioure and alsoe the ill demeaner of others and therefore thinking him to be a man utterly unmeete for that office wherefore these are to desyre yo<sup>r</sup> good W: to call the saide Jarye before yo<sup>r</sup> W: & to discharge him of y<sup>t</sup> office by what meanes yo<sup>r</sup> W: discretion shall thinke most meete And wee have chosen Willm. Halman a man verye meete for that office to supplie the same place to whome we beeseche yo<sup>r</sup> good Woorshipp (calling him before you to give charge concerning the same). Thus taking o<sup>r</sup> leave of yo<sup>r</sup> Woorshipp w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> duetye humblye remembred wee commit yo<sup>r</sup> W: to allmightye God Whoe preserve you w<sup>th</sup> long lyfe & greate increase of grace & woorshipp.

Ambrose ffyske.

Wyllm. Dobbs.

Nichls. Pomfret.<sup>1</sup>

Robert Grene.

Ambrose Yates.<sup>1</sup>

Xpofer Gouldsmyth.

(by me John ffarr.)

Roger Jebore.

Willm. Wastlebye.<sup>1</sup>

Willm. Atkyn.<sup>1</sup>

Endorsed: A certificat of Wells men against Jarye & in ye behalfe of W. Halman.

Case of the  
Sale of the  
Office of  
Searcher.

To the right honourable S<sup>r</sup> John Fortescue: Knight. Chan-  
cellor of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Exchequer.

Humbly sheweth unto your H<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> daylie orator John Braddock on of the officers for Her Ma<sup>ties</sup> custome, in the porte of Blackney, in the countie of Norff, That where one Thomas Grosse her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Searcher at Yarmouth, in consideracion of Tenn poundes paide unto him, did assigne, & set over unto the sayd Braddock, the office of Sercher w<sup>th</sup>in the saide porte of Blackney. The said Grosse, w<sup>th</sup>out any cause given by Braddock hath very injuriouslie, upon some consideracion as it semeth otherwyse yelded unto him, made voyde the saide assignement by deputinge an other to the place So as your orator is both restrayned from the execution therof, and also denied to have restitucon of his mony Y<sup>t</sup> maye therefore please yo<sup>r</sup> good H<sup>r</sup> in favor of yo<sup>r</sup> orator to direct your letters to some worshipfull gentlemen, of the saide countie, by whose meanes

<sup>1</sup> His mark.



the saide Grosse, maye be perswaded to yeald unto yo<sup>r</sup> orator either the enjoying of the saide place of Search<sup>r</sup>, unlesse he be able to deliver some juste cause to the contrary or elles, to satisfy backe the mony payde him for the same.

Endorsed: The humble peticon of John Braddocke of Blackney in the County of Northfolke.

To the Right Honorable S<sup>r</sup> Edward Cooke Knight Lord Cheiffe Justice of the Common Pleas.

Petition of Anderson to be Spared from the Persecution of Christopher Davye.

Right honorable: maie it please yo<sup>r</sup> good Honor. I your dailie Orator, a poore distressed man, Humblie complaines me to yo<sup>r</sup> good Honor of one Christopher Davye, who under the Title of Authoritie doe grynd the faces of yo<sup>r</sup> poore Country men, whose cry ascendes to god, And will returne to yo<sup>r</sup> Honorable censure err Long. Ah my good Lord amongst w<sup>ch</sup> number of poore men I am one as a marke sett upp to shoote att and maie saie w<sup>th</sup> Job my conscience cleare me butt my enemie is cruell. Therefore his menacing did nott dismaye me knowing that the sword of Authoritie hurts not the well doer. God knowes I owe him nothing, butt would have bribes w<sup>ch</sup> I would never give him, and therefore hee sues me as hee saith upon dyvers mercimentes mercillesse pointes maie I saie, if god and yo<sup>r</sup> good honor prevent him nott. First he stole out a *nihil dicit* against me well knowne to M<sup>r</sup> Gybsoone my attorney who waite on yo<sup>r</sup> honor. Next he gott a Jurie last Assize of his owne appoyntment, wherby he did Evict me before I cam to Norw<sup>ch</sup> or had any notice of it god to wittnes. Lastlie he hath gott Judgm<sup>t</sup> and Execution upon Judgm<sup>t</sup> of Eight or nine pounds for none paym<sup>t</sup> of a Bride noble demanded. So that now poore Naboath must sell his vynyard to give Gehezi a bribe.<sup>1</sup> Now as the harmlesse Bird right honorable: finding no rest for the soole of hir foote flew to Noah arke for succor: So I advised by a multitude of poore men humblie seeke to yo<sup>r</sup> honor for favor; Assuring my selfe that god hath seated yo<sup>r</sup> honor as one of his Stewards upon Earth, to doe Justice amongst men. To the punishm<sup>t</sup> of wickednes and vice and advancm<sup>t</sup> of gods glorie. In hope herof having god, and a good cause on my side I humblie preferr my petition to yo<sup>r</sup> honorable consideration. Now the Lord of Lyffe, the Rewarder of

<sup>1</sup> Decidedly mixed.



all good workes prosper you in this life. And possesse you w<sup>th</sup> the joyes of heaven. Amen.

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Orator for ever:

Robert Andersonne.

I desire S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Bacon to informe himselfe of the true state of this case and to ende it or certefie.—Edd. Coke.<sup>1</sup>

S<sup>r</sup> I was reteyned in this cause & I spake to M<sup>r</sup> Gibson to appere for Anderson by reason it was in the Kinges benche & the cause was brought downe & tryed at the assizes w<sup>th</sup>out eny knowledg gyven to eyther of us. per me Jacobum Wilshire.

The Fish  
trade of Yar-  
mouth and  
its relation to  
Navigation.

The Aunswere of the Towne of Y<sup>r</sup>mouth unto the motion of the Fishmongers for the repealing of A Statute made for the maintenance of Navigation.

Since the Statute of Navigation is Increased for triall wherof (especially in the Cost Townes of Norffolk & Suffolk that give themselves to trading in fisher fare those hard & daungerouse dayes as Aldeborough Southold Y<sup>r</sup>mouth & Welees & besydes the great quantety that other townes hath broughte in, their is brought into Y<sup>r</sup>mouth this yeare aboute 400,000 ffish taken in Island & Northseas besides ther small ffish & offall that pore men kepe their houses w<sup>th</sup>all, & also a Commoditye of oyle made of the livers of that ffish w<sup>ch</sup> saide ffish being valued at 30<sup>li</sup> per 1,000 will Amount to 12,000<sup>li</sup> the taking wherof doth not onely help greatly to the serving of the land w<sup>th</sup> fish butt doth also besydes the breeding up of many sea-fearing men in those townes sett on work manye people both in towne & Contrye for the making of provision for that trade.

Fetching in of fish doth imploye little shipping & fewe persons to that w<sup>ch</sup> is imployed in the taking of itt (thone setting on worke five tymes as manye persons as thother) so that to decaye o<sup>r</sup> owne taking of fish by & for the fetching of itt in is a thing hurtfull to the Increase of Navigacon.

Wheras the strangers having nowe the greater employment of themselves by taking of itt & a double vent for their fish (their owne liberty to bring in & o<sup>r</sup> to fetch in) their shipping & their wealth is Increased w<sup>th</sup> the decaye of ours.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Coke (b. 1513) of Mileham married in 1543 Winifred, dau. of Wm. Knightly, an attorney of Norwich. Edward, their son, died 1634.

As the offering of Commoditye & bringing itt makes itt cheaper so the fetching in of fish beyond the seas & seeking for itt either doth or will in time as the buyers growe wise to se o<sup>r</sup> regard of itt growe dearer, so that their allegacons that Charg the statute w<sup>th</sup> thee raising of the prises of holland linges doth not Justly touch us, the great price not proceeding from the statute but by reason of the great vent for ling that the Hollander hath unto the Spanniard nowe over that he had when the Spanniard himselff trading to Newe found land (as nowe they doe) was not able to provide himselff w<sup>th</sup>out them by reason wherof as this land is served by them the dearer, So by the good vent they have in Spayne we ar also served w<sup>th</sup> the worst<sup>r</sup>.

Wheras the suffering of ffish to be fetched in under pretence of the necessitye of itt for the use of the land doth decaye o<sup>r</sup> trade if men of Abylitye having great shipping & besydes for their other voyadges great hoyes, wold (as they doe nowe Employe them for the fetching of Coles) Employe themselves in part for the taking of fish both the land shold be served w<sup>th</sup>out Any such need of the straunger o<sup>r</sup> shipping shold growe stronger our people much more employed, A great quantety of o<sup>r</sup> monye & o<sup>r</sup> Commoditye kept w<sup>th</sup>in the land for other uses & by Reason that they shold knowe the chardge & Adventure of fish (as poore ffishermen do) the trade of ffishermen shold be in more Accmpt.

If the fish w<sup>ch</sup> o<sup>r</sup> men doe take in the Costes of Suffolk & Norff. (w<sup>ch</sup> Comes not so little yerely as in quantety to 1,000,000 fish & in price to 30,000<sup>l</sup>) w<sup>th</sup> all the rest of the ffish taken in all the parte of England besydes be but the tenth part of that w<sup>ch</sup> the land spendeth (as the fishmonger doe alledg) then itt wold be Considered both howe great quantetye of monye & Commoditye their goeth out of the land w<sup>th</sup>out Any such necessitye & howe needfull itt were that by the Employment of o<sup>r</sup> owne men that monye & Commoditye were kept w<sup>th</sup>in the land especially having joyned w<sup>th</sup> itt the setting of so manye of o<sup>r</sup> owne poore people on work, both in Towne & Contrye as the preparation & performing of the trade of taking fish will require.

Endorsed: Allegacons of Y<sup>r</sup>mouth touching the repeale of the Statute for ffish w<sup>th</sup> their humble desyre of Consideracon.

To the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> The humble peticon & remonstrance of the Maior Aldermen & Burgesses of the Towne & Portes of Kinges Lynn in the Countie of Norff. and of the Inhabitanes of Wells & Burneham & the members of the same Port.

Petition of Inhabitants of Wells and Burnham to

be Eased  
from Demand  
for two Ships  
owing to  
Losses from  
Dunkirkers.

Most humble shewing that w<sup>th</sup>in the space of twentie moneths last past or thereabouts have bene lost at Sea and spoiled by the Dunkerks 37 Shippes and Barques belonging to that Port and members the losse amountinge to the value of 13,000<sup>l</sup> at the least.

Also there is disbursed in that Port w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare last past for the makinge fitt and stronge of the fletee now used to Newcastle they haveing noe other trade at all, the some of 2,000<sup>l</sup> at least Also whereas in former yeares there hath beene employed out of that port & members yerelie 70 Saile of Shipps or thereabouts for the fishing voyage to Island there is not employed at all above 20 shipps and barques this yeare to the extreame losse and hindrance of the Port and members whereby his Ma<sup>tie</sup> loseth much of his provision fish.

Also the Towne of Kings Lynn hath expended in fortifyeing the same and casting the Rivers & ditches aboute the same for defence thereof and in other Warlike provisions w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare or litle more the some of 1,200<sup>l</sup> at the least by commaunde from this honorable board.

Also our ordinarie assessm<sup>tes</sup> for the releife of our poore is 250<sup>l</sup> yearelie & is of late exceedingly increased by the greate number of mariners prested into his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service & men dailie spoiled and taken by the Dunkerks.

Also upon Receipt of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comission for the loane of money in Februarie last thereby perceiveinge his pressing wants & occasions to use money, wee of this towne of Kings Lynn did generally & readilie w<sup>th</sup> one voyce agree to the same & have assessed w<sup>th</sup>in that towne the some of 452<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is payed into his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Excheq<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in a very small matter w<sup>ch</sup> will also be presentlie payde. Wee were the more willing to performe this service hoping that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> by these meanes should be fullie furnished w<sup>th</sup> money to supplie his affaires, and to secure the Ports with wastage from the danger of the Dunkerks and that we might w<sup>th</sup> more freedome follow our former course of trade w<sup>ch</sup> for the presente wee are wholly debarred from. And that hereafter wee might be freed from any further burden or charge.

Also we beseech yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> to take into yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup> consideracons that the Portes and the whole Countie of Norff. is exposed to the danger of the Enimies more then any parte of ye kingdome for if they should land in those parts (w<sup>ch</sup> god for bidd) both wee our wives and Children w<sup>th</sup> our whole estates should undergoe the first and greatest hazard & extremitie.

Maie it therefore please yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> to consider of ye premises



That whereas by a letter written from this hono<sup>ble</sup> Board the 24<sup>th</sup> of March last wee are charged together w<sup>th</sup> the members and the Countie to furnishe out two shippes of warr to be at the Rendevous at Portsmouth by the 20<sup>th</sup> of Maie next, Yo<sup>r</sup> honors will be pleased to ease us of this insupportable burthen w<sup>ch</sup> we are by noe meanes able to undergoe. And wee as in dutie ever bound will pray for yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> health and happines longe to endure, and be ready at all tymes willinglie to beare and pay such charges as the good subjects of this kingdome doe.

Defaultes	The aunsw <sup>r</sup> of the def <sup>tes</sup> ultio Junij	Supplies and Defaulters.
Willm. Mason of Holcham a Cal.	promiseth to provide it w <sup>th</sup> in 3 weekes	
Tho. Dey of Wighton a muskett	promiseth to shew at the next view	
Widdowe Reve of Wighton	absent in Suff. Brigham ye Con. app <sup>d</sup> to warne her to provide, & to certefye her aunsw <sup>r</sup>	
W <sup>m</sup> Mason a muskett	to conferre w <sup>th</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Calthorp to ease him of the muskett & charge a Caliver if his estate be weake	
Richard Howsego of Dalling a Corslett	respited for a sevenight to give further aunsw <sup>r</sup>	
The towne of Barney a Caliver wanting a man	promise to have a man ready at the next view—Rob. Curson appoynted to serve	
Widdowe Comber of Thursforth a Caliver	respited to provide ag <sup>t</sup> ye next view	
Willm. Money Jn. of Bynham a Corslett	promiseth to provide it presently	
Jo. Wilby of Bynham a muskett	unable in my judgm <sup>t</sup>	
The towne of Bynham a muskett	appoynted to provide a muskett & w <sup>th</sup> M <sup>r</sup> Callth for ye armo <sup>r</sup>	
The towne of Warham, a calliver & the man wanting	ordered to provide a man : have to serve in the meane tyme	
Jo. Grixe of Snoring a corslett		
Nathanael Goldsmith of Welles a corslett	app <sup>d</sup> to provide presently	



Jo. Dey of Walsingham m <sup>a</sup> a corslett	}	mistaken: alledge their arreres to have been at the muster
Jo. Marcoll a corslett		
Walsingham parva a Caliver		
Tho. Fairfaxe of Walsingham a corslett		a man wanting appoynted to provide a muskett
Tho. Greve of Warham a corslett		appoynted to provide it w <sup>thin</sup> a fortnight

for Suplyes

Jo. Canyell of litle Walsingham 40<sup>ll</sup> land

Tho. Woodes 20<sup>ll</sup> land

Rob. Buck 30<sup>ll</sup> per ann.

Alt. G. Walpoole from a caliv<sup>r</sup> to a muskett

Tho. Curby the like

Jo. Coote of Snoring nere 40<sup>ll</sup> per ann.

Jo. Rixe of Bynham a corsl.

At M<sup>r</sup> Calthorps coming to have ye C. Con. here & a conference for  
Supplie

John Hendrie of Walsingham m<sup>a</sup> appoynted to provide ye head-  
pece & gorgett w<sup>ch</sup> were wanting & to have allowaunce for his wage  
& travell to Thetford w<sup>th</sup> a horse . . . w<sup>th</sup> Bullock for his discharge  
&c.

Endorsed: Supp. in N. Grenho.

#### SUPPLIES.

##### *Warham*

Rob. Purland sen. j muskett

W. Pope altered from 1 cal. to a muskett

Rich. Kerby altered from a cal. to a muskett

##### *Walsingham parva*

Jo. Sabbe gn.	j corsl. in 1	15 Cal. altered to musk.
---------------	---------------	--------------------------

Nichas. Browne	j corsl. 2	Musk. 12
----------------	------------	----------

Jo. Hithe	j corsl. 3	Cal. 6
-----------	------------	--------

Walsingham towne	j musk. .	Corsl. 12
------------------	-----------	-----------

altered from a Cal.

Hen. Sydney esq <sup>r</sup>	j musk. .	
------------------------------	-----------	--

W. Leverington	j musk. .	
----------------	-----------	--

alt. Cal.

Jo. Daniell	j musk. .	Armes to be made compleat
-------------	-----------	---------------------------

W. Worship	j corsl.	4	Corsl. 52
Tho. Browne	j Cal.	.	musk. 52
Frances Reade	j Cal.		Cal. 26
<i>Walsingham magna</i>			Unde
Tho. Salter	j Cal.		Already inrolled
<i>Hindringham</i>			
Martyn Colles	j Cal.		Corsl. 45. to be added 7
Rich. Godfrey esq <sup>r</sup>	j musk.		Musk. 28. to be added 24
W. Franckling	j corsl.		Cal. 35
Gyles May	j corsl.		Unde altered 13 res. 23
Jo. Franyngham	j Cal.		The 7 corsl. thus charged
Steven Lea	j Cal.		viz. upon Jo. Sabbe N.
M. Burton	j musk.		Browne Jo. Hithe W. Wor-
W. Roe	j musk.		sherp W. Frankling W. Bur-
Tho. Tomson	j musk.		ton Jo. Rixe
<i>Bynham</i>			The 24 musk. thus charged
Jo. Rixe	j Corsl.		viz. R. Purlond W. Pope
W. Thacker sen.	j Cal.		R. Kerby A. Monye W.
W. Money sen.	j musk.		Sydney W. Leverington Jo.
Jo. Cates	j musk.		Daniell <i>Wals. parva</i> W.
Edw. Franyngham	j musk.		Godfrey W. Roe W. Money
<i>Welles</i>			Jo. Cates M <sup>r</sup> Toll Jo. Cong-
W. Toll	j musk.		ham G. Walpole W. Pope
Jo. Congham	j musk.		W. Walpole Tho. Adamson
Amb. Money	j musk.		R. Cock Jo. Cote Nich.
Widdow Upcroft	j muskett		Halman Widdow Upcroft
<i>Wighton</i>			Tho. Tomson Ed. Frayght
W. Mason	j cal.		The 4 cal. thus charged viz.
G. Walpole	j musk.		Tho. Browne Martyn Colles
W. Pope	musk.		Jo. Franyngham Ro. Stile-
<i>Barney</i>			man
W. Walpole	j musk.		
Tho. Adamson	j musk.		
<i>F. Dalling</i>			
Robt. Stileman	j cal.		
Xpo. Caster	j cal.		
W. Orrys	j cal.		
Andrew Battes	j cal.		
<i>Holcham</i>			
Ede. Newgate	j cal.		
Rob. Cock	j musk.		

*Stifkey*

The widd. Speller j cal.

*Snoring m<sup>a</sup>*

Jo. Coote j musk.

Symon Newton j cal.

*Thursforth*

The La. Heydon j corssl.

*Houghton*

Nichas. Halman j musk.

Rich. Fenne j corssl.

Tho. Peny j cal.

Refusal to  
Serve as Con-  
stable. Con-  
tempt of  
Court.

Right Worshipfull Sir: So it is John Colffer of Briston beinge yesterday at a Courte Leete there houlden for that Mannor, chosen by generall consent of all the Leeters twelve in number for one of the Cunstables there this yeare, and being required and charged in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name to take his othe accordinglye, the saide Colffer in contempt of that Jurisdiccon and in evill example of all the then and there tenn<sup>tes</sup> more then thirtey, did not only depart that Courte disdainefully without licence, but utterlye refused to beare that office, so imposed upon him And bycause inferior authorities ought not to be made contemptible and elusorye in publike affayres, but hath been supported and assisted alwaies by superiour powers they in their grave wisdomes and censures, reproveinge suche scorners and forcing them to conformitie, We your dutifull suppli-antes Lord and Steward of the Jurisdiccon aforesaide do beseeche *vestrum brachium implorando* your assistance to compell by your superior power the said Colffer to take upon him the seid office and to be sworn thereunto. This our humble request we comend and comit to your grave consyderaccon and yours and your good ladies helthe and happines to the almightyes proteccion.

Your dutifull Suppliantes

Jo: Hunt

John Browne

To the right Worshipp<sup>ll</sup> Sr<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon Knight att Stifkey  
this be delivered with speed.

Common  
Rights

To the right worshippfull Sir Nathaniell Bacon<sup>2</sup> Knyght geve  
theise.

<sup>1</sup> Therefore post 1604.

<sup>2</sup> *ibid.*

The humble petition for the poor townshipp of Eccles. Sheweinge unto you the right worshippfull the wronges and injurys we are offered by yo<sup>r</sup> farmours John James and Robt James in breakeing and plowed up the heath groundes wheare not only we but o<sup>r</sup> predecessors from tyme to tyme w<sup>th</sup>out mynd of man have had o<sup>r</sup> comon feed according to o<sup>r</sup> aunceant use & custome. We most humble beseche yo<sup>r</sup> good worshipp that we may have a speedie reformacon of these wronges w<sup>th</sup>out the w<sup>ch</sup> it is lyke to be to the utter undoinge of us yo<sup>r</sup> poore tenauntes & o<sup>r</sup> children forever if it be yo<sup>r</sup> good worshippes pleasuer & mynde that yo<sup>r</sup> farmours shall go on in this sort then we most humble beseche your favour & kyndnes w<sup>th</sup>out any offence that we yo<sup>r</sup> poore tenantes may trie that w<sup>ch</sup> we hope is o<sup>r</sup> right.

By me James Plowman  
Thomas<sup>1</sup> Cooe his marke  
Henery<sup>1</sup> Wright his marke  
Rychard<sup>1</sup> Elcey his marke  
Robert<sup>1</sup> Barnerd his marke  
Willeem<sup>1</sup> Tayler his marke

By me Robert Jolly  
John<sup>1</sup> Younges his marke  
John<sup>1</sup> Leder  
Stephen<sup>1</sup> Carlton  
Thomas<sup>1</sup> Nele  
John<sup>1</sup> Coulson

Endorsed: A petition by the inhabitantes of Eccles.

THE CHARGE OF FINISHING RUNTON BEACON APRILL 1608.

for finishing the pare <sup>2</sup>	xij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
for making y <sup>r</sup> a house	xl <sup>s</sup>
for straw & careage	v <sup>s</sup>
for reede & thaching	viiij <sup>s</sup>
for splentes & dawbeng	v <sup>s</sup>
for clay & cariag	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
	Sm <sup>a</sup> <u>iiij<sup>l</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup></u>
for 4 watches for one moneth	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	Sm <sup>a</sup> tot. <u>v<sup>l</sup> j<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup></u>
Wherof laid upon S. Erpingham	L <sup>s</sup>
„ „ upon N. Erpingham	L <sup>s</sup>

Memorandum  
of Pier Costs.

PAPERS RELATING TO ALEHOUSES AND INNS.

To the right Ho: S<sup>r</sup> John Popham Knight Lo: cheefe Justice of England and one of her Ma<sup>tyes</sup> moste Honorable Pryvie Counsell.

i.e. Pier.

Petition to  
suppress cer-  
tain Ale-  
houses of Dis-  
orderly  
Character in  
Cromer.



In moste humble manner complayninge unto yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo: Yo<sup>r</sup> pore and daylie Orator Emanuell Callard of Cromer in the Countie of Norff. gen. Shewinge thatt whereas yo<sup>r</sup> supp<sup>t</sup> and others have heretofore divers and sundry times made complainte unto one John Kempe of Antingham Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Justices of Peace w<sup>th</sup>in the sayd countie of Norff. and neere unto ye sayd towne of Cromer, For the Suppressinge of certaine alehouses w<sup>th</sup>in the same Towne, There beinge more then ys eyther fytt or necessary. And meny Mysdemeno<sup>rs</sup> and abuses offered, and continuallie comytted, beinge supported and mayntayned nott onely by the sayd M<sup>r</sup> Kempe a Justice of Peace of the sayd countie but alsoe by one Spillman and two others beinge constables w<sup>th</sup>in the sayd Towne of Cromer, to the greate hurte of yo<sup>r</sup> supp<sup>t</sup> and divers other his neyghbors, and yll example of many Idle, and yll dysposed People. In respecte whereof and for that many unlawfull games are there comonly used, Yo<sup>r</sup> Supp<sup>tes</sup> servauntes and others, thither drawne, suffered and mayntayned att undue times, nott onely contrary to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: goode orders in that behalfe made and provided butt alsoe to the greate Hinderaunce of yo<sup>r</sup> supp<sup>t</sup> and divers others his sayd Neyghbo<sup>rs</sup>, ytt may therefore eyther please yo<sup>r</sup> good Lo: to wryte yo<sup>r</sup> Honorable Letters unto some other Justices of Peace w<sup>th</sup>in the sayd countie of Norff. to examine and redresse the sayd abuses and misdemenors or els to enjoyne the offenders and everie of them to appeere before yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: att the next Assises to be houlden for the sayde countie of Norff. That then sutch furdre order may be therin taken as to yo<sup>r</sup> goode Lo: shall seeme moste meete and expedyent. And yo<sup>r</sup> supp<sup>t</sup> and the rest shall as duetie bindes them pray for yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: longe health and prosperytie.

Endorsed: The humble peticon of Emanuell Callard.

Dishonest  
Practices of  
certain Cromer  
Constables.

W<sup>th</sup> my verie hartie commendacons You shall receive herew<sup>th</sup> two severall complayntes The one concerninge certeine unnecesarie alehowses in the Towne of Cromer & sondry disorders comitted in, and by reason of the same. The other touchinge an outrage donne (if it be true) in very ryotouse manner at Antingham by divers named in the same peticon. Because the same may not passe awaie w<sup>th</sup>out dewe examinacion I have thought good hereby to pray you to call the parties before you and to examyne the causes conteyned in these two severall complaintes exactly and thereupon (sufficient cause appearinge) to bynd the offendo<sup>rs</sup> w<sup>th</sup> good sewerties to make their personall appearance at the next Assises for the countie of Norff. to

answere the same and then to certifie me of yo<sup>r</sup> proceedinges herein. And eaven soe nothing doubtinge you wilbe ready to doe herein what shalbe convenient, I byd you hartely Farwell. At Sr<sup>t</sup>jentes Inne this 4<sup>th</sup> of February 1601 Your very loving frind

Jo. Popham.

I am informed that thear are w<sup>th</sup>in the said Towne of Cromer 9 alehouses sett upp by meanes of some of the constables & others of that Towne that have howses thear to encrease & rayse the rentes of the same for that howse that is not worth to be letten to a nie other use above xx<sup>s</sup> is by this meanes letten for 3 or 4<sup>ll</sup> wherefore I would have you to bynd the constables & such others to appeare at next Assises and to examyne that point exactly.

Endorsed: To the Wo<sup>r</sup>ll my very loving frind M<sup>r</sup> Nathanyell Bacon esquire.

To the right w<sup>r</sup>shipp<sup>ll</sup> Sr Nathaniell Bacon Knight.

Maie it please yo<sup>r</sup> good w<sup>r</sup>shipp, that whereas this o<sup>r</sup> Towne of Warham hath no Alehowse in it, And hath many pore that (for the most part) doth buy there Beere and that Willm. Halman hath a small Breweng howse in o<sup>r</sup> said Towne and therefore the meetest theare to serve oure said pore of beere for there money oute att dores Wherefore yt maye please yo<sup>r</sup> good w<sup>r</sup>shipp that he may be allowed so to do. And we according to duety shall desire of god yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>r</sup>shippis felicitie

Certificate  
for a Canniker  
in Warham.

Yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>r</sup>shippis humble to comaund the Inhabitauntes  
of Warham viz.

Peter Stewardsoon minist <sup>r</sup> there	Robt. Purland
Edmond Framyngham	Richard <sup>1</sup> Fuller
Johan Feke rectore Marie	Henry <sup>1</sup> Greve
Magdalene.	Thomas <sup>1</sup> Greve

Endorsed: Cert. for a Cannyker in Warham.

To the right worship<sup>ll</sup> Sr Nathaniell Bacon Knight And other the Kyngs Ma<sup>tes</sup> Justyces of the peace w<sup>th</sup>in the countye of Norff. To whome it maye apperteyne.

Petition of  
Inhabitants  
of Bodham  
for license to  
an Old Man.

Maye it please yo<sup>r</sup> good worships to be advertised. That forasmuche as it is requysyte that one Alehous or victellynge house should be admytted w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>is</sup> thoroughfare towne of Bodham bothe for readye

<sup>1</sup> Their marks.

provisyon of Beare and breade for suche as doe want it w<sup>th</sup> in the same towne, & also for relief & ease of suche as be travellers to & from dyvers & sundry places & townes therabout, And for that o<sup>r</sup> neighbo<sup>r</sup> Rychard Jervys of Bodham aforeseyd beynge an auntyent man & of good governm<sup>t</sup> mete to be imployed in suche a trade & exercise, ys desyrous to undertake the same, He havinge seated him selfe in his owne purchased house w<sup>ch</sup> heretofore hath ben used for trade of vicellynge, & very aptly situated for the same, hathe desyred of us his neighbo<sup>rs</sup> o<sup>r</sup> furtheraunce therin unto yo<sup>r</sup> good worships, that it might please you by yo<sup>r</sup> lycense to admytte him therunto w<sup>ch</sup> maye not onely be a relief to the maintenance of his aged yeres & charge of wyef and chyl dren but also be an occasyon to restreyne others that heretofore have unlawfullye resisted aucthoritye in lyke case. And he is no wise willinge to offer suche offence, but to use it by orderlye meanes And for performance of this his sute, we joyne w<sup>th</sup> him in intreatye unto yo<sup>r</sup> good worships And so humblye take o<sup>r</sup> leaves From Bodham this x<sup>th</sup> of September 1607

Yo<sup>r</sup> worships humbly at comaund

Henry Armiger	Thomas Armiger
Robt <sup>1</sup> Hemblinge hys marke	John Gervish
James <sup>1</sup> Tynkers make	James Smyth
Rychard <sup>1</sup> Balles make	Anthonye <sup>1</sup> Tynkers make
Thomas <sup>1</sup> Shepard theldr.	Willm. <sup>1</sup> Shepard theldr
Wyllm Andrewes <sup>1</sup> hys make	Anthony <sup>1</sup> Bacon hys marke

Form of an  
Alehouse  
License with  
Recognizance  
annexed.

<sup>2</sup> M<sup>d</sup> that Richard Dunne of Holte in the countie of Norff. husbandman is lycensed in the open quarter Session of the peace houlden at Fakenham in the said countie upon Thursdaie being the xxij<sup>th</sup> daie of September in the Sixt yeare of the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne lorde Kinge James to kepe in his now dwellinge house there a common alehouse or victuallinge house, accordinge to the Statute in that behalfe provided. And accordinge to certaine articles herunto annexed. This lycense to indure untill the next Session after Easter next. In witness wherof the seale of office for this purpose ordained herunto is set the daie and yeare above written.

Na : Bacon Henry Sydney<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Their marks.

<sup>2</sup> Seal bearing date 1608.

<sup>3</sup> See Cromer Pier papers.



1. That you suffer no neighbours children or servantes nor anie dwellinge in the same towne to typple in yo<sup>r</sup> house.
2. That you suffer none to typple in yo<sup>r</sup> house in one daie above one houre.
3. That you suffer none to typple in yo<sup>r</sup> house upon Sabaoth or festivall daies in the tyme of the sermon or devine service, nor at any tyme after nyne of the clock, at night.
4. That if anie vagabondes or suspicious persons come to yo<sup>r</sup> house, you shall acquainte the officers w<sup>th</sup> it, and so allso if anie goodes be offered in yo<sup>r</sup> house by anie to be sould.
5. That you suffer no dicing cardinge or other unlawfull games in yo<sup>r</sup> house.
6. That you suffer no dronkennes or dissolute order in yo<sup>r</sup> house, but if anie happen to be, to acquainte the constables of the towne w<sup>th</sup> it that the offenders maie be punished.
7. That you brew not in yo<sup>r</sup> house but take yo<sup>r</sup> drinke from the Brewers (if it maie be had) and the best to be but at vj<sup>s</sup> the barrell, and the worst at iij<sup>s</sup> the barrell.
8. That you drawe out yo<sup>r</sup> drinke by the Ale-quarte or pinte, and not by Jugges or Cupps and sell the best after the rate of iij<sup>d</sup> the Ale gallon and the worst at ij<sup>d</sup> the Ale gallon.

Articles to be inquired of by the constables churchwardens and overseers for the poore in everie Towne, where Innes, Alehouses, and Cannykers be: wherof certificat is to be made when thei shall be required from tyme to tyme.

Proceedings  
of Justices  
touching  
Innes and  
Alehouses.

1. Imprimis whither anie person do sell beere or Ale w<sup>th</sup>out license there.

2. Item whither anie Inkeeper, Alehouse keper or Cannyker there, do suffer anie person dwelling in the Towne, to remayne & contynue drinking or tipling, in their houses: Except such as the Statute doth permytt, namely; Such as are invited by Travailers, & shall accompany them onely during their necessary abode there (2) Also, labouring & handicraftesmen, in marktett Townes, that upon the usuall working daies, for an houre at dynner tyme, shall take their dyet in an Alehouse. (3) Also, labourers & workemen, who having taken worke by the daie, or by the greate in the said Townes shall during their contynuing in worke, sojorne, lodge, & victuell in the said houses. (4) And also, upon other urgent & necessary occasions to be allowed by two Justices of peace.



3. Item whither anie Inkeper, alehouse keper, or cannyker, shall utter, or sell lesse then one quarte of the best beere or ale, for a penny, or lesse, then two quartes of small beere or ale for a penny: And to be informed herof to view the pottes whither thei be of the Assise or not.

4. Item whither the beere or Ale sold in the said houses do not exceede the Assise enjoyed to the Brewers, w<sup>ch</sup> is, Stronge beere at vj<sup>s</sup> the barrell, and small beere at iiij<sup>s</sup> the barrell.

5. Item whither anie person dwellinge in anie other Townes adjoyninge do resort to the said houses, and contynue tipling & drinking there: And whither anie of the Towne shall send for beere & ale to their houses from the Innes or alehouses, to tipple & contynue drinking. Thereby to defeate ye intent & good meaning of the lawe.

6. Item to certefie the names of some persons that maie testefye ye offences comitted against anie of thes Articles.

Endorsed: Cop. of the Articles to be dl. to the Const.

Bacon's Advice that Sureties should be Subsidy Men.

My humble dutie remembred Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: letter in the behalf of Mr Pattison I receaved, and made tryall by the best meanes I could, to further his Suite to M<sup>res</sup> Elwyn for mariadge, and have prevailed nothing, for shee had before entred Speeche for mariadge w<sup>th</sup> one Mr Bulwer her neighbo<sup>r</sup> who is like to enjoye from his father 400<sup>l</sup> or 500<sup>l</sup> by the yeare, besides his owne present estate. And to this Matche shee giveth still acceptance, though it be not hitherto finished. Touchinge the Kinges service about the Alehouses, there hath ben a proceeding in most partes of the County, and wee have admitted a great number at the rent prescribed, And yet in a generall conference among o<sup>r</sup>selves, before anie Alehouse keper did receive his license, wee thought good to agree, that no Suerties but Subsidy men should be admitted for the better government of their Alehouse, And this was performed in some partes of the Contrey & broken in other. In my opynion yt were more for the Kinges hono<sup>r</sup>, yf yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. & the rest might thinke so well of it, that such a direction might genally be given, for if liberty be given to take suerties at the discretion of three Justices of Peace w<sup>th</sup>out restrayning them to Subsidy men, Then men of no value (as formerly yt was used) will be taken, and so no care had for breaking of their bondes in admitting disorder in their houses, w<sup>ch</sup> will cause ye service to be ye worse spoken of, as yf ye rent did embolden them so to do. If anie feare should be conceaved, that this course ior Suerties of such value,

should hinder the number of Alehouses, there will not prove anie such cause, as I see already by experience, for rather then thei will loose their victuelling, thei will by some meanes or other get those Suerties, And then will it be more for the hono<sup>r</sup> of the Kinge to have it so governed. I thought it fitt for mee to acquaynt yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. herw<sup>th</sup> And so leave it to yo<sup>r</sup> wisdome to judge therof. Thus beseeching God to give yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. much increase of hono<sup>r</sup> to his Glory I take my leave. From Stewky this 2 of June 608.

Yo<sup>r</sup> ho at Comaundem<sup>t</sup>.

Endorsed: Cop. of a Letter to my L. Northt.

After our hartly comendations, Wheras of late tymes great inconvenyences and damage have risen to this kingdome by the excessive number of Maulsters now growne throughout the Realme whereof much waste and consumption of grayne hath ben occasioned, Alehouses (the springe of much evill) greatlye increased, scarcitie of Bread corne hath hapened the husbandman choosinge rather to sowe Barley then wheate or rey, by reason of his ready vent therof besids sundry abuses are found to bee practised by Malsters as well in the buyinge of barley on the ground before it bee reaped whereby the Marketts are forestaled and unserved, as by maltinge it at unseasonable tymes of the yeare wherby it becometh unwholsome and deceitfull in the use: w<sup>ch</sup> abuses and inconveniencies havinge at severall tymes been represented to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the Board and the present tymes requiringe a reformation by a more due execution of the lawe in that behalfe, wee therefore by his Ma<sup>tes</sup> speciall direction doe require you or any two or more of you in yo<sup>r</sup> severall and respective divisions to send us a true particuler of the names and quallities of all the Malsters w<sup>th</sup>in that county and what number you shall thinke fitt to bee allowed whereupon his Ma<sup>tie</sup> is resolved to take such further course for reformation of the abuses as shalbe meete and so wee bid you &c.

The Council requires particulars of the Maltsters in the County.

W. Cant  
Bridgewater  
Wimbaldon

Tho. Coventrye  
Fra: Cottington  
H. Vane  
J. Coke

H. Manchester  
Dorsett  
Fra. Windebanke

THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF  
PAPERS RELATING TO THE SUPERVISION OF THE  
POOR.

Order of  
Quarter  
Sessions en-  
forcing an  
order of Petty  
Sessions for  
maintenance  
of a Cripple.

At the Sessions of the Peace holden at the Castell of Norw<sup>ch</sup> on Tuesdaie beinge the second daie of October in the second yeare of the Kinges Mat<sup>tes</sup> reigne before Henry Gawdie Knight Miles Corbett Knight and others his Ma<sup>tes</sup> Justices of the Peace in the county aforesaid.

Md. that wheras complainte hath bene formerly exhibited unto the Justices of Peace at the Sessions of the Peace holden at Holt on Frydaie beinge the viij<sup>te</sup> of June laste paste by the Inhabitan<sup>tes</sup> of Alborough, that one Henry Nickerson hath bene reteyned in service in the towne of Saxlingham wher he hath received a hurte, by a falle in clyminge so as he is become impotent, since w<sup>ch</sup> tyme he the said Nickerson hath bene removed into the towne of Alborough, contrarie to the lawe, and greatly to the chardge of the said towne of Alborough. And upon the hearinge of the cause at the said Session it was ordered that the Churchwardens and overseers for the pore of the towne of Saxlingham should paie to the Churchwardens and overseers of the towne of Alborough the some of ij<sup>s</sup> wekely to the maintenance of the said Nickerson, untill the Inhabitan<sup>tes</sup> of Saxlingham should dischardge the said towne of Alborough of the said Nickerson. Now for so much as upon conference at thes Sessions, yt is thought by the courte, that the said some of ij<sup>s</sup> wekely is to great an allowance for the said Nickerson being whole of his hurte, Therefore this courte doe order that the churchwardens and overseers of Saxlingham shall paie from the firste of Maie for tenne weekes together the some of two shillinges weekly unto the churchwardens and overseers of Alborough. And from the end of the said tenn wekes untill the said towne of Alborough shalbe dischardged of the said Nickerson, they the said churchwardens of Saxlingham shall paie wekely the some of xij<sup>d</sup>. And for that the courte is further informed by the Inhabitan<sup>tes</sup> of Alborough that the former order made at the Sessions at Holte, hath bene utterly contemned and in no pointe obeyed, This courte therfore doth further order, that if upon the sight herof, the churchwardens and overseers for the pore of the towne of Saxlingham shall not levie and paie over to the churchwardens and overseers of the pore for the towne of Alborough all the said somes aswell of ij<sup>s</sup> weekly for the x weekes as also the some of xij<sup>d</sup> wekely as well for the tyme paste



as for the tyme to come, untill the said towne of Alborough shalbe dischargd of the said Nickerson. That then upon complainte made unto Sr Nathanael Bacon Knight by the Inhabitanes of Alborough, he is to binde over the said churchwardens & overseers for the pore of the towne of Saxlingham, unto the next assize ther to be indited, and further to be punished as by the lawe in such case it is provided.

Endorsed: Cop. of the order betwene the townes of Alborough & Saxlingham for Nickerson.

Maye it please yo<sup>r</sup> worshippes, that wheras by you & others of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices I was nomenated & apoynted one of the overseers for ye poore in Gunthorp & joyned w<sup>th</sup> old Deynes & the churchwardens who ar M<sup>r</sup> Wyte & Thomas Gardyners so it is yf yt please you to hear that this poor man the bearer heerof was cast oute of his house at mydsomer last in so much as I have ben constreyned to get hym a house untill this next Michaelmas at my owne charges & Thomas Gardyners for neyther M<sup>r</sup> Wyte nor Deynes will do any thing in ye busynes so as the poor are utterly unprovided of any habitacon I am humblie to desyre yo<sup>r</sup> worshippes to direct yo<sup>r</sup> warrant to the persons abovenamed to place them wheer they shall thinke meet, for my self am to take a jorney now presently & further do not certeynly knowe whither I shall contynue still in town or no untill I retourn agayn, of these things I have thought in dutye to lett you understand—beseching you to pardone me in what is to be done for my busynes is great at this tyme. Humblie I take myleave at Gunthorp this 25 of September 1611.

Yo<sup>r</sup> worshippes in all dutye

Br: Godfrey.

Endorsed: To the right worship<sup>ll</sup> Sr Nathaniell Bacon & Sr James Calthorpe Knightes Justices of peace in the County of Norff.

To the Righte worshippfull his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of Peace for the Countye of Norff.

In all Humble manner sheweth, & complayneth unto yo<sup>r</sup> good worshippes, yo<sup>r</sup> poore & daylye Suppliant John Platten of Alboroughe in the countye of Norff. That whereas yo<sup>r</sup> poore Suppliant haveinge dwelt and Inhabited in the seid towne, by the space of this thirtye yeres, & hath taken paynes by his honest labo<sup>r</sup> and industrie to maynteyne himself & his famylie, w<sup>th</sup>out molestinge or any way chargeinge the towne, yett one Thomas Parker gen. Valentyne

Complaint of  
one Overseer  
against  
another.

Petition of  
Platten who  
has been Dis-  
possessed of  
His Dwelling



Croggate & Thomas Pye of the same towne<sup>1</sup> invyeinge yo<sup>r</sup> poore Suppliant caste him in prison & dispossesse him of his dwellinge, & hath constrained him so to contynewe w<sup>th</sup>out a dwellinge house ever since o<sup>r</sup> Ladye last, yett promised yo<sup>r</sup> Suppl<sup>t</sup> to builde him upp a lyttell house, for w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Suppl<sup>t</sup> offred to gyve towards the buildinge xx<sup>s</sup>, & after to pay an anuall rent, yett through the meanes of his foremencioned adversaryes his request cannot be graunted, so as he beinge aged & lame, & his wyef lykewise aged, are constrained to lyve in extreeme penurye, & to waste & consume that lyttell w<sup>ch</sup> he had. The premisses considered, may it please yo<sup>r</sup> good worshippes to be a meanes that yo<sup>r</sup> poore Suppliant & his wyef (accordinge to the Statute in that case provided) may be placed in some convenient place in the seid towne & be releifed in this there owld age, And they as in dutye they are bounden, will contynually pray to god for the prosperous estate of yo<sup>r</sup> good worshippes (in all felicitie) longe to contynewe.

Endorsed: The Humble Peticion of John Plattyn of Alborough.

Petition for housing the Poor of Aylsham in one building.

In the towne of Aylsham ther be of poore people that have neede of the Charytye of others to the nombre of thre hundered persons, amonge whom ther be manye verye aged, impotent and bedred, by reason of which great multytude of poore the towne is not of suffycient habyltye to supplye ther necessytie in such sorte as were convenient: but for that the state of the aged and impotent people is of all the rest most miserable, for that they are not hable to seeke abrode for ther better releyf, and many tymes some of them fallynge sycke become in such pytyfull estate for lacke of good lookyng to as I am loth to utter The consyderacon of this extreme myschefe move the towne to consulte about some remedye for the redresse therof. And for that ther was one great house in the towne wherof ther was no use, but to kepe certeyne rotten stuff that was used to the settinge forward of a superstycyous and ungodly game, which by many yeares before was not played: It was concluded by the bodye of the towne namely by all the chefe of the same, beyng to the nombre of twentye persons to transpose this house to a meat place to gather the impotent and bedred people into wher they beyng together myght be better looked unto, by the godly disposed, And also they maynteyned wyth lesse charge then otherwise they could be dwellynge severally For they so dwellynge in severall houses everye one was fayne to have a severall keper allowed, and a severall fyer:

<sup>1</sup> These do not appear among the Subsidy men of 1602.

And nowe thus gathered togyther one keper and one fyer wold serve them all. But when this our conclusion was put in practyse (although it were verye godly) yeat it had diverse appugners, namely the yonger sorte, and certen Alehouse keepers the one beyng loth to lose ther bable and the other for that they hoped for some gayne if ever the gayme<sup>1</sup> should happen to be sett forth agayne. And howe farre they ded oppose them selves it was made manyfeste unto you. After this (for what occasion I knowe not) S<sup>r</sup> Christopher Heydon<sup>2</sup> ded showe him self unwyllng to our procedyngs to the great incurragement of those evyll disposed people: And did comaunde that we shold proceade no farther in our purpose, wherby our worke stayed for a tyme but after one Robart Clare an Auncyent Townesman had talked wyth S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer, he wyllid that we should proceade agayne: wherupon we went forward to the bestowyng of fowertye shillyngs in the alteryng of the house: But not longe after S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer sent a newe comaundem<sup>t</sup> that we should stave for that he ment to have the house for a house of correction wherupon this good worke doth styll stave by which dealyng of S<sup>r</sup> Christopher many beyng fearfull to offende him, some verye wyllng to desiste from ther determynd purpose and to applye them selves unto him. What soever pretence of this stave is made I am credyibly informed that this house is ment to be reserved to his old use: And the rather I am ledde to thinke so, for that S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer M<sup>r</sup> Drurye and other Justices tooke once before this viewe of the sayd house, to se whither it was fytt to be employed unto a Bryde well, and upon viewe it was not thought meat. And also once talkyng wyth one of those that apposed him self agaynst our purpose uttered words that implied that S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer had put him in hope to have the house employed for the game agayne. Nowe consideryng the necessarye use of this house for our towne beyng thus overpressed w<sup>th</sup> povertye, and for that ther hath bene a good parte of chargs employed about the framyng therof, to this necessarye use, And for that the stayng of this worke tendeth to the imboldnyng of the wise sorte that hath apposed them selves agayne the same, and to the discredytte of those that have showed them selves eyther fortherers or favourers therof. And for the quyte overthrowe for ever of that wycked game.

Maye it please you to be an Aydor and assistor of our good purpose.

<sup>1</sup> *gayne* in MS.

<sup>2</sup> Son, by Anne, dau. of S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Woodehouse of Waxham, of Sir Chr. Heydon, "the great housekeeper in Norff." (Rye, *Norfolk Families*). He was knighted at Cadiz and was M.P. for Norfolk 1588.

Faulty Col-  
lections for  
the Poor.

Right wo<sup>r</sup>shipfull maye yt p<sup>l</sup>ese you to understand that my self and other of my naybores beinge contributors for the relef of the poore Inhabitant<sup>e</sup>s having satisfied the oversears for the hole year paste notwithstandinge the poor doth find them selves not satisfied therew<sup>th</sup> for some weekes passed of the old yeare: desiering your worshipes assistance in ther behalf And that yt would please you to looke into ther accountes: for I and other of my naybores do find some bade delinge in ther colectinge which I hav charged them with being confessed by my naybo<sup>r</sup> Edmund Money that ther remayned xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> over pluste colected for the poore, the holle Some whiche the poore is to hav is iij<sup>l</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup><sup>1</sup> and by account herin inclosed the Some w<sup>ch</sup> hertofo<sup>r</sup> thaye hav collected or at leste ought to colect is iij<sup>l</sup> ix<sup>s</sup>. Thuse being bowld to troble you I humblye commit your worship to the tuition of the almighty.

Gunthorpe thise firste of Maj

Your alwayes to comand,

Giles Godfrey.

<sup>2</sup>A warrant to M<sup>r</sup> Holton, Ed. Money Thoms. Gardener and the reste of the churchwardens and overseers for the pore of Gunthorpe of the laste yeare.

<sup>3</sup>A colection 1603

Christofer Holton per		Thomas Gardener	xviij <sup>d</sup>
anno	xij <sup>s</sup>	Richard Frayday	xvj <sup>d</sup>
Henrey Nicholus	xij <sup>s</sup>	Richard Mutton	ij <sup>d</sup>
Edmond Money	xij <sup>s</sup>	Johne Plaford	xviij <sup>d</sup>
Richard Duckit	xij <sup>s</sup>	Alis Moris	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Giles Godfrey	xvij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Gorge Jewell	iiij <sup>d</sup>
Gregorey Daynes	v <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>	Thomas Bullinge	xx <sup>d</sup>
Richard Morey	iiij <sup>s</sup>	Robt. Lasby	xviij <sup>d</sup>
Johne Sporer	xij <sup>d</sup>	Robt. Buling Junr.	xij <sup>d</sup>
the po <sup>r</sup>	iiij <sup>l</sup> xvj <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> <sup>1</sup>	Nicholus Ringhold	xx <sup>d</sup>
		Robt. Carre	vij <sup>d</sup>

Some iij<sup>l</sup> ix<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

Endorsed: To the right worshipfull S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon Knight at Steifkey.

The cause of Richard Riplinghams binding to the Sessions.

<sup>1</sup> The surplus would denote a sum of £3 2s. 4d.

<sup>2</sup> Bacon's writing.

<sup>3</sup> Enclosed in above letter, and in Godfrey's writing.



Upon the xv<sup>th</sup> of Januarie he came to Stifkey to S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Bacon to be advised by him, what was the fittest course to be taken w<sup>th</sup> a vagarant boye being about the age of x or xij yeares who had continued in the towne of Warham sick of an ague sayeng that M<sup>r</sup> Stewardson did refuse to make a pasporte to send him awaie, and therefore required a warrant from the said S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael unto whome S<sup>r</sup> Nathanaell aunswered that being a wanderer and above the age of vij yeares, the Statute doth make him a vagarant, and therefore was to be punished according to the statute, and sent to the place of his birth if his sicknes were such as he might be sent w<sup>th</sup>out daunger, wherunto Riplingham replied, that his sicknes was rather frowardnes then weakenes, and therupon went home and laid the boye in a carte and so carried him for being in such extreme sicknes that he died upon the waie, and brought him to Bynham, and ther laid him downe deade at the constables gate, and so departed. His miscarriage herin was, First in abusing a Justice of peace, in seeking to be directed by him, did conceale the weakenes of the partie and daunger of his sicknes, w<sup>ch</sup> was the cause why the minister did refuse to make a pasporte for his sending awaie And next, void of all humane pittie would carrie him awaie, seing him in so extreme weaknes and daunger of death, to dischargd the towne of him.

Proceedings  
on the Death  
of vagrant re-  
moved when  
in critical  
state of  
health.

Right Worshipp<sup>ll</sup> Whereas one Bartholomewe Barneby a very pore man, dwelling in our parishe of Holton and w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>r</sup> worships Lordshipp of Wissett in the Countie of Suff. is fallen into greate wante, we whose names are hereunder written, most humbly intreate yo<sup>r</sup> wo: together w<sup>th</sup> the sayd Bartholomewe Barnebye, to grante unto him a certaine waste peece of grownde conteyninge one rood lying w<sup>th</sup>in our sayd towne of Holton, to buyld him an howse theruppon, being therefore very commodious, and no way prejudiciall to any person therin dwelling, And as we can understand, not opposed by any man, except by one George Dawson who have buylt an howse adjoynynge to this waste place, uppon a peece of grounde conteyning eight acres, purposely (as may be very coulerably gathered) to gitt in processe of tyme the sayd wast place into his owne proper possession, And to give us a further light of his intencion, he have alreddie cutt, and lopped certaine trees and bushes thereuppon growinge, w<sup>ch</sup> were never to our knowledg taken to any private mans use; And further more this sayd Dawson, is neyther tennent unto yo<sup>r</sup> good Wo: nor any way beneficiall unto our parishe, for he payeth all his taske tythes, and herbage unto the

The Inhabi-  
tants of  
Holton  
Petition for  
a Piece of  
Ground for a  
Poor Man to  
Build a  
House on.



towne of Halliworthe. Wherefore if yo<sup>r</sup> good wo: (as our trust is) shall herunto condiscende bothe we and he especially, shall have just cause to praye to god long to continue yo<sup>r</sup> wo: in healthfull prosperity, and to grante you eternall happines in his kingdome.

Yo<sup>r</sup> worshippes to command

Robt. Worlyche	Francis Tayler
John Feaveryere	Johes Spaldyng
Henry Bullyent	Jeames Bury
The marke <sup>1</sup> of John	Anthony Trasye
Wittingham	Willm. Downynge

Holton this xvj<sup>the</sup> of April 1609.

S<sup>r</sup> if this poore mans request herin be not otherwise contridicted then I heare of as yett you shall doe a charritable ded to graunt his request, And I myself amongst others wilbe thankfull unto you for him.

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured Frend to use

Nicholas Garneys.

Endorsed: To the right Worship<sup>ll</sup> Sir Nathanyell Bacon Knight.

M<sup>d</sup> 8 April 1609. ye matter respited till ye next cort and allegacons on both partes to be heard, and therupon proceeding to be.

Endorsed: Barnabyes peticon for a house on Holton Grene.

#### PURVEYANCE.

Council's  
Instructions  
concerning  
Purveyances.

After o<sup>r</sup> hartie comendacons Whereas you receyved letters from us viij monethes since to make carefull & present inquire and Certificate of all the full numbers and quantities of provisions taken for her Ma<sup>tes</sup> house and stable and therein signified the greate & gracious care her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath for the reformacon of greate abuses comitted by purveyors to her highnes subjectes. And for that we understand not of anie perfourmaunce by you of this her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comaundement and pleasure. Whereas we greatelye Marvell, consideringe the usuall Complaintes made in parliament we doe therefore againe will & require you in her Ma<sup>ties</sup> name, that presentlie you doe proceade to the diligent execucon & perfourmaunce of the full effecte of the same o<sup>r</sup> former letters. And for the better effectinge thereof, That you doe sware foure or sixe honest substantiall men of everie parische, that they doe examine & receive true Certificate of everie person in

<sup>1</sup> His mark.



SUMMARY OF CHIEF CONSTABLE'S ACCOUNTS OF PROVISION TAKEN FOR THE QUEEN IN  
FOUR HUNDREDS.

	Wheat		Oats		Wax		Chickens		Hundred
	Amount	Price Paid	Amount	Price Paid	Amount	Price Paid	Number	Price Paid	
1587	3½qr.	36/-	24/-	—	—	—	—	—	S. Erpingham
1589	—	—	—	37qr.	5/-	4/-	—	—	Holt
	—	—	—	38qr.	5/-	4/-	—	—	Smethdon
	—	—	—	11½qr.	—	—	—	—	Brothercrosse
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	S. Erpingham
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Holt
1590	6½qr.	24/-	20/-	41qr.	10/-	4/-	—	—	Smethdon
	9½qr.	24/-	19/-	44qr.	10/-	4/-	—	—	Brothercrosse
	3qr. 1pk.	25/-	20/-	11½qr.	—	—	—	—	S. Erpingham
	10½qr.	—	20/-	30qr.	—	4/-	—	—	Holt
1591	—	—	—	42qr.	8/-	4/-	—	—	Smethdon
	—	—	—	41½qr.	9/-	4/-	—	—	Brothercrosse
	—	—	—	11½qr.	—	—	—	—	S. Erpingham
	—	—	—	30qr.	—	4/-	—	—	Smethdon
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Brothercrosse
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	S. Erpingham

<sup>1</sup> These are not entered as are the other returns but there is a footnote: "All these Dettes were yerely doketed at iiijs the qr."

## PAPERS RELATING TO THE IMPRESSMENT OF SEAMEN

After my hartie comendacons, understanding that ther hath bene some abuses used in the late presse of Marryners in that Countie of Norfolke in pressinge more men then were appointed in the direcon sent downe, and in discharging some of them for money to the grevance of the pore men, and the exceding great scandall of the service, and no small touch of the reputacon of him who had the cheife managinge of the same, w<sup>ch</sup> greveth me the more in that I understand from my Cosen S<sup>r</sup> Robert Mansell of the approved honestie and worth of the gentleman, who for his sake and mine and no other respect was contented to undergoe the toyle of the Service. Therefore that so fowle abuses might not be let slipp and the gentleman's credit held in suspence through the defaultes of his inferior ministers, I have thought good to intreat you in the absence of my Cosin, Mansell, who as you knowe is now w<sup>th</sup> Celde<sup>1</sup> by her Ma<sup>ties</sup> service, to praye and require you to call before you such persons as you shall thinke good, or shalbe led by any mans information to have cause to suspect to have eyther geven or taken money in that sorte, and to examin them (as I take it you maye in this case of her Ma<sup>ties</sup>) on their oathes or otherwise on interrogations as you lawfully maye, and to commit to prison all such persons as you shall finde to have bene corrupted w<sup>th</sup> money to dischargd any pressed man, or to forbear the pressing of any, untill you have certefied me of their particuler offences, and untill you shall receyve further order from me for the inflictinge of such punishm<sup>tes</sup> as maye be thought convenient. And so earnestly praying yo<sup>r</sup> paines herin, I bid you very hartely farewell Court the 13 Feb. 1598

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving frende

Notingham

To my verie loving fryndes S<sup>r</sup> Myles Corbett S<sup>r</sup> Jo: Tounshend Knightes Nath. Bacon & John Holland Esq<sup>rs</sup> or to anie 2 of them.

Endorsed: Cop. of my L. Ad<sup>lles</sup> letter touching ye examinacon of abuses by ye impresting of Marryners 1598.

Our duties in verie humble wise remembered unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship According to the direcons of yo<sup>r</sup> L. letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> of the moneth past wee have had a meeting in one onely part of this Countie of Norff. And have examined some of the abuses in the late presse of marryners w<sup>ch</sup> was here had And do sende herin inclosed the examinacons, w<sup>ch</sup> wee tooke: w<sup>th</sup>out proceeding to comytt anie of

<sup>1</sup> sic. Query reading w<sup>th</sup>helde.

Abuses  
Attending  
the Impress-  
ing of  
Mariners.

Examination  
of the Abuses  
has been  
made.



the persons w<sup>ch</sup> fall out to be faulty: Referring that rather to yo<sup>r</sup> ho. wisdom and conference w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Attorney Generall who maie (if yt seme so good unto yo<sup>r</sup> ho:) use a more lawfull corse for the punishment of them then appertayneth unto us. Thus comitting yo<sup>r</sup> L. to the preservacon of Almighty God wee humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leave. From Stifky this 18 of Marche 1598

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. at commandment

Endorsed: Cop. of the letter to my L. Ad<sup>ll</sup>.

The exam. of Willm. Starkin of Wells taken before Nathaniell Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> the ix<sup>th</sup> of March 1598.

He sayth that he was preste for a marriner to serve in the Quenes ships about Candlemas laste by M<sup>r</sup> Hollonde, and being entred into some chardge, for the paym<sup>t</sup> of some debts of his fathers, he was loath to goe the journey, and so seeking his dischargd, did obteyne the same by the meanes of M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe, who tooke of him for the same tewe shillings

by me Willm. Starking.

The exam<sup>n</sup> of Clement Maugle of Claye taken before Nathaniell Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> the xi<sup>th</sup> of March 1598

He sayth that one Richarde Kendall his boate master, for his voyage this yeare to Islande, was afore Candlemas laste preste to serve in the Queenes ships by M<sup>r</sup> Hollonde, and because the saide Kendall was a necessary mariner for his ships voyage, he sought by the helpe of M<sup>r</sup> Xpo. Burmans man to have him spared, and so he was dischargd by Xpo. Burman, whose servant toke of this exam<sup>te</sup> xx<sup>s</sup> and he gave him besides, halfe a Crowne, for his owne paines.

The exam<sup>n</sup> of John Beane of Sheringham taken the daye and yeare above saide.

He saith that about Candlemas laste he was pressed by Xo. Burman to serve as a mariner in her Mat<sup>es</sup> ships, and seting to get himselfe spared was dischargd by the meanes of John Emerson marshall of the Admiraltie, to whome he gave x<sup>s</sup> and restored allso his preste money.

Norff. 1599.

Marryners pressed for her Ma<sup>tes</sup> shippes by Nathanaell Bacon Esquire.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here follow towns and names of those pressed.

prest in

Northgrenho . . . . .	xxiiij
Holt . . . . .	xxxvj
N. Erpingham . . . . .	xlvj
Yarmouth . . . . .	Cij
Lynne . . . . .	iiij <sup>xx</sup>
1	xxxj
1	lviiij
	Total CCCLXVII

pd. to 106 for prest & conduct by Na Bacon esq <sup>re</sup> at v <sup>s</sup> a man . . . . .	xxvj <sup>ll</sup> x <sup>s</sup>
pd. by S <sup>r</sup> J. Townshend <sup>2</sup> & Mr Sheriff at 6 <sup>s</sup> a man to III . . . . .	xxxiiij <sup>ll</sup> vj <sup>s</sup>
pd. by S <sup>r</sup> Xpo Heidon to 102 at 4 <sup>s</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup> an man . . . . .	xxiiij <sup>ll</sup> iiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
1 . . . . .	vij <sup>ll</sup> iiiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
1 . . . . .	vij <sup>ll</sup> iiiij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
	iiij <sup>xx</sup> xviiij <sup>ll</sup> vij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

<sup>3</sup>The names of the Mariners w<sup>th</sup> the notes of their persons  
imprest out of Holt hundred by Nathanael Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> the  
xxix<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1602 to serve in her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Navie. Holt Hun-  
dred.

1<sup>o</sup> Robert Amet of the age of xxxvj yeares, of meane stature w<sup>th</sup>  
a browne bearde. Cley.

2<sup>o</sup> Robert Wimprell of the age of xx yeares of a lowe stature &  
w<sup>th</sup>out a beard.

3<sup>o</sup> *Arthur Dowell of xxv yeares, of a good stature w<sup>th</sup> a browne bearde<sup>4</sup>*  
discharged at Norw<sup>ch</sup> impreste repaid per Wm Kinge.

4<sup>o</sup> Willm. Trace of the age of xxj yeares of a lowe stature, w<sup>th</sup>out  
a bearde.

5<sup>o</sup> Ralph Heyton of the age of xxiiij yeares of a middle stature,  
w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.

<sup>1</sup> Paper destroyed.

<sup>2</sup> Son of Sir Roger. Sir John was knighted by the E. of Essex at Cadiz and  
died in 1603 as the result of a duel with S<sup>r</sup> Matthew Browne of Beechworth  
Castle.

<sup>3</sup> There are similar lists of mariners pressed at Burnham and Sheringham  
in June 1602.

<sup>4</sup> The entries here printed in italics are underlined in the original. The  
numbers at the side are in a different hand, probably the same as that of the  
last entry. Those with no numbers were probably discharged in their own  
town or village before receiving conduct money to Norwich.

6<sup>o</sup> John Dawson of xxvj yeares of age of a lowe stature w<sup>th</sup> a shorte bearde.

*Robert Lyston of xxxviii yeares of age of a meane stature, w<sup>th</sup> a browne bearde.*

7<sup>o</sup> Robert Wallys of the age of xx yeares of a middle stature, w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.

8<sup>o</sup> Henry Palmer of the age of xx yeares of a middle stature, w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.

Wiveton.

9<sup>o</sup> Alexander Shortin of xx yeares of age of a meane stature w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.

10<sup>o</sup> John Miller of xx yeares of age of meane stature w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.

11<sup>o</sup> *John Pigeon of xxxv yeares of age of a middle stature, w<sup>th</sup> a browne bearde* dischargd at Norw<sup>ch</sup> impreste repaid per Willm Kinge.

Blakeney.

12<sup>o</sup> Richard Well of xx yeares of age of a tall stature w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde Willm. Grene of Matsell impreste in Wells place.

Salthouse.

*James Howsegoe of the age of xx yeares, of a reasonable stature w<sup>th</sup> a short blacke bearde.*

*Thomas Parre of the age of xl yeares of a middle stature w<sup>th</sup> a black heade and bearde.*

13<sup>o</sup> *George Clarke of the age of xxx yeares of a meane stature, w<sup>th</sup> a leane face, and w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde* dischargd at Norw<sup>ch</sup> their impreste repaid per Willm. Kinge.

14<sup>o</sup> *John Stanforth of the age of xxiiij yeares of a middle stature w<sup>th</sup> a small thinne bearde* dischargd at Norw<sup>ch</sup> impreste repaid per W. Kinge.

Waborne.

15<sup>o</sup> Willm. Bunne of the age of xxx yeares of a meane stature w<sup>th</sup> a browne bearde.

16<sup>o</sup> Richard More Shipcarpenter of the age of xxviiij yeares of a middle stature w<sup>th</sup> a smalle bearde.

Morston.

17<sup>o</sup> Robert Hilders of the age of xx yeares, of a tall stature, w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.

Bodham.

18<sup>o</sup> *Henry Tucke of the age of xx yeares of a meane stature, a sanguine complexion w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde* dischargd at Norw<sup>ch</sup> impreste repaid per Will. Kinge.

19<sup>o</sup> *Henry Tinker of the age of xviiij yeares of a meane stature, w<sup>th</sup>out a beard* discharged at Norw<sup>ch</sup> imprest repaid per Willm. Kinge.

Rec. of Willm. Kinge for vj impreste & conduct money of vj mariners discharged at Norw<sup>ch</sup> at xij<sup>d</sup> impreste & x<sup>d</sup> conduct to Norw<sup>ch</sup>—xj<sup>s</sup>.

Mariners imprest out of No. Grenhoe hundred the xxx<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1602 for her Ma<sup>ty</sup> Navie.

- 20<sup>o</sup> Richard Willson of the age of xxv yeares of meane stature w<sup>th</sup> a black bearde. Walsingham Magna.
- 21<sup>o</sup> Arthur Buntinge of the age of xxxiiij yeares of a tall stature w<sup>th</sup> a red beard. Hindringham.
- 22<sup>o</sup> Edmund Coe of the age of xxj yeares of middle stature w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde. Stifkey.
- 23<sup>o</sup> Dennis Wightman of the age of xxj yeare of a tall stature w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.
- 24<sup>o</sup> Edmond Eccles of the age of xxx yeares of meane stature w<sup>th</sup> a black bearde. Warham.
- 25<sup>o</sup> Willm. Yaxley of the age of xxiiij yeares of reasonable stature w<sup>th</sup> a small bearde.
- 26<sup>o</sup> *Edmond Percivell of the age of xxxiiij yeares of a lowe stature w<sup>th</sup> a browne bearde* discharged at Norw<sup>h</sup> and impreste & c<sup>d</sup> 1 repaid.
- 27<sup>o</sup> Robrt Ogle of the age of xxvj yeares of tall stature w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde. Holkham.
- 28<sup>o</sup> James Kendall of the age of xxij yeares of a lowe thick stature & a yellowish bearde.
- 29<sup>o</sup> Richard Curtice of the age of xxiiij yeares of meane stature w<sup>th</sup> a yellow head & bearde.
- 30<sup>o</sup> Thoms. Hastings of xxvij yeares of reasonable stature w<sup>th</sup> a black beard.
- 31<sup>o</sup> *Roger Lawson of xxvj yeares of reasonable stature w<sup>th</sup>out a beard* discharged at Norw<sup>ch</sup> and his impreste & c<sup>d</sup> repaid.
- 32<sup>o</sup> Henry Chapman of the age of xxxiiij yeares of lowe stature w<sup>th</sup> a black bearde. Binham.
- 33<sup>o</sup> Francis Clarke of the age of xxiiij yeares of lowe stature, a blacke head w<sup>th</sup>out a beard. Wells.



34<sup>o</sup> John Peerson of the age of xxij yeares of meane stature w<sup>th</sup> a black bearde.

35<sup>o</sup> John Denmarke of xxij yeares of lowe stature, a black head w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.

36<sup>o</sup> John Sharpe of the age of xxij yeares of lowe stature w<sup>th</sup> a small bearde, and blacke heade.

37<sup>o</sup> Thoms. Chandler of the age of xx yeares of reasonable stature w<sup>th</sup>out a bearde.

38<sup>o</sup> John Dickson of the age of xvij yeares of reasonable stature w<sup>th</sup> a black heade.

39<sup>o</sup> Nicholas Purdie of the age of xxxiiij yeares of reasonable stature w<sup>th</sup> a browne bearde and a curled heade.

40<sup>o</sup> *Robert Lewrie of xxiiij yeares of a reasonable stature w<sup>th</sup> a browne bearde discharged at Norw<sup>ch</sup> and his imprest & cd repaid by Jho. Bullock Constab.*

M<sup>d</sup> that ther was geven to every of this 40 persons xij<sup>d</sup> for impreste money and x<sup>d</sup> for conduct money unto Norw<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> cometh unto—  
iiij<sup>l</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Rec. by Goodman Bullock for the impreste and conduct money of thre discharged at Norw<sup>ch</sup> beinge parcell of £3 13. 4—v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

Of thes 40 persons impreste out of both hundreds 9 were discharged at Norw<sup>ch</sup> 6 out of Holt, and 3 out of Northgrenhoe, and so ther went forth 13 out of Holt and 18 out of No: Gr. in both hunds. 31 for w<sup>ch</sup> is to be demanded of the high Sheriffe for impreste and conduct money at v<sup>s</sup> a man vij<sup>l</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> wherof lvj<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> was laid out by my M<sup>r</sup> and the reste by the Constables.

12 JULY 1620.

Privy Council  
Injunctions  
for the  
Impressing of  
Seamen.

After our very hartly Commendations, whereas the expedicon which his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath bene moved, at the instance of his Marchaunts to cause to bee prepared against Pyrates and therein to employ six of his owne Royall Shippis is now in good forwardnesse and will bee ready to sett forth to sea by the first of August next. And that the time doeth now requier to prest and take upp such marriners and Seafareinge men as are requisite for the furnishinge of this Fleete. Wee have thought' weele for the avoiding of such oppression abuse and corruption, as hath heretofore bene practiced by ordinary Prestors to the prejudice of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service and the greate injurie and wrong

of many poore men to make speciall choyce of you for the Presting of 80 marriners and Seafareinge men in that Countie of Norfolke. And doe hereby pray and requier you to give order for the present presting of the foresaid number according to the directions contayned in theis inclosed instructions: Wherein wee pray you to use that dilligence care and expedition as the service requireth and wee shall not fayle to acquaint his Ma<sup>ty</sup> there withall. And soe bid you very hartely farewell From Whitehall this 12<sup>th</sup> of July 1620

Your very loveing Freindes

G. Cant.	Robert Harmton
Fr. Verulam Canc.	Geo. Calvert
T. Arundell	T. Edmonds
Kellye	Lionell Cranefilde
F. Digbye	Jul. Cæsar

*circa 1620.*

To send your precepts to every Constable within your precincts to warne and summon all marriners and Seafareing men aswell Fathers and Masters as sonnes and Servants to appeare personally before you at a certain daie and place to bee apointed, as they will answere for their contempt at their perrills before the Judges of Assise.

Buckingham's  
Injunctions.

To requier the said Constables to deliver every one respectively unto you at the same place and time a Roll or Booke of the Proper and Surnames of all the Marriners and Seafareing men dwelling or abiding within their severell precincts to bee sent together with the Prestroll to the office of the Navie that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> service may bee more equally carried by the knowledge thereof.

If anie Seaman bee omitted in that booke or be not summoned to appeare before you or being summoned shall make default to binde over the said Constables soe offending: and to cause the said partyes not appearing to bee apprehended and bound over, in like manner to appeare at the next assizes to answere their contempt.

At the time and place of appearaunce by your best Judgments or by the advice of men experienced in Sea service to chose out and prest your apointed number of men of such only as are Seamen or Fishermen or that are practised in seafareing and noe unskilfull weake decrepit impotent maymed or unfit persons for his Ma<sup>ty</sup> service.

To deliver to every one whome you prest their prest and conduct monyes at his Ma<sup>ts</sup> usuall rates togeather with a ticket or noate in wrighting contayning the name and description of the partie the place whence he was prested the monyes paid unto him w<sup>th</sup> commandement in his Ma<sup>ts</sup> name to appeare one such a day before the Clarke of the Checque at C[h]atham to be apointed by him in what shipp hee shall serve.

To take but one or two men at most out of the company of any small Barque and generally to use such discretion in the choyce that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> may be served, and yet trade and fishing as little hindred as may bee.

To chardg Fathers and M<sup>rs</sup> to be answerable for the appearance and service of their sonnes and Servantes and to give warning to all prest men that if they appeare not at C[h]atham according to their Tickets, or depart from the service without lawfull dischargde they shall from henceforth uppon proces to be sent against them out of the courte of the Admiralty be apprehended and undergoe the penalty of the law.

To cause a booke to be drawne of all the names of those whom you prest describing therein their persons by their age stature complexion or other pregnant marke to know them by agreeable to their Tickets and setting downe the monyes delivered for their prest and conduct the place and day of their presting and the time apointed for their appearaunce and to send the said booke signed under your handes to the commissioners of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> navie at London or the Treasurers office at Deptford that present order may be taken for the repayment of the monyes, and for allowing of Reasonable Chardge to the party whome to that end you put in trust.

G. Buckingham.

Endorsed: Instructions of the Commissioners for impressing of marryners.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>The existing records of the Admiralty Imprest and Ticket Offices date from the Revolution only but some Chatham records date back to the 16th century. The book referred to in the last paragraph was the "Description Book."



PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS COL-  
LECTOR OF SUBSIDIES AND LOANS.

*SUBSIDIES.*

The experience of the moste of you w<sup>ch</sup> be here called before us is suche as yee be well acquaynted w<sup>th</sup> the service w<sup>ch</sup> we have in hande. And therefore the lesse nede shall there be to saie much unto you. Yet for order sake and that the forme prescribed unto us in the Acte of Subsidie maie be duly observed somewhat I ame to saie unto you The Comons assembled in the late Session of Parliament ended a little before Ester did for divers good considerations mencioned in the preamble of the Acte of Subsidie present unto her May<sup>tie</sup> Two Fyftenes and a Subsedie of iiij<sup>s</sup> in the pound for Landes and ij<sup>s</sup> viiiij<sup>d</sup> for goodes. And this beinge consented unto by the Lo: of the Upper house and accepted of her May<sup>tie</sup> hath passed and is established for a Lawe to bynde any persone w<sup>thin</sup> this Realme therbie. By the same acte auctoritie is given to the Lord Chauncellor of Englande w<sup>th</sup> some other to nomynate and appointe comissioners for eny sheire w<sup>thin</sup> this Realme, for the taxinge, leveyinge, and collectinge of this Subsedie, And emonest others for this sheire of Norff: We here assembled, are put in truste to deale in the same service. By the same Acte also the comissioners have auctoritie given to call before them, the moste substanciall, discrete, and honest persons of eny hundred, that they maie have in charge given by all convenyent waies and meanes (so that the same be not by othe) to enquire of the best value of eny man's substance, abidinge w<sup>thin</sup> the same hundred, And this is the ende, whie by o<sup>r</sup> precepte we have warned you to come before us. Yee therefore w<sup>ch</sup> be chosen of eny hundred, are w<sup>thin</sup> the same to make inquirye, of the estate of eny persone, havinge his moste abode there. And whose Landes doth amount unto xx<sup>s</sup> or upwarde, or Goodes to iij<sup>l</sup> or upwardes ye name and surname of eny such persone w<sup>th</sup> his valewe to present unto us: Provided alwaies, that you make the best choice for her

Precis of a  
Speech re-  
garding the  
Manner of  
Assessing  
circa 1588.



May<sup>tie</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is, yf the value of the Landes be more then the Goodes, then to presente the value of the Landes, And so on the contrarye if the goodes be greater, And yee must never presente any, bothe for Goodes and Landes. The Subsidie graunted unto her May<sup>tie</sup> of Alyens, and thoughe ye be denizens, is doble to that w<sup>ch</sup> her May<sup>tie</sup> hath of her owne subjectes for of their Lands there is granted viij<sup>s</sup> the pounce, and of their goodes v<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Therefore of them also ye are to make inquirye And if any have Landes to the value of xx<sup>s</sup> or Goodes to the value of iij<sup>l</sup> to presente. And thoughe he have no Landes or Goodes to those values yet if he be an Alyen denyen or not denyen and of the age of vij yeares or above yee shall presente hym or her for her May<sup>tie</sup> is to have of eny such persone viij<sup>d</sup> whereof iij<sup>d</sup> is to be paid for the first payment and iij<sup>d</sup> for the seconde. And the Mr. w<sup>th</sup> whome any suche Alyen is must be charged therew<sup>th</sup>. Yee are also to inquire of the Landes and goodes of Gyldes and corporations and accordinglie to presente yf yee knowe of any persone possessed of Goodes to the use of any w<sup>th</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> hundred yee are accordinge thereunto to value the same persone for in judginge of the value of eny persone yee are to make deducton of his Debtes and so likewise to value hym accordinge to suche debts as are owinge hym and be recoverable. Yee are also to remember thoughe spirituall persons in respecte of their spirituelle possessions be chargeable to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> by the graunte made in their convocacon yet if any of them have Landes of inheritaunce or for terme of life or yeares or by copie of corte Rolle to the value of xx<sup>s</sup> or more. yee are to inquire thereof, And to presente his value accordinge therunto and also accordinge to the value of his spirituall possessions. And if he be once taxed thus before us he is to be discharged of the graunt made in the convocation unlesse his taxation be ther greater and then ye best wilbe taken for her May<sup>tie</sup>. Yf any persone w<sup>th</sup> in any of yo<sup>r</sup> hundredes hath had his last abidinge there for any thinge shalbe knownen unto you thoughe the same persone be nowe absent or oute of the Realme yet yee are to inquire of hym and to tax him where his last abidinge was: yee are also to remember that no infant under the age of xxj yeares shalbe charged to thys subsidie for his Goodes but otherwise in respecte of his Landes. Thies be the moaste materiall Articles w<sup>ch</sup> I have thoughte necessarie to comytt to yo<sup>r</sup> remembraunce for yo<sup>r</sup> better procedinge in this service. It resteth onlie that I do shewe unto you howe the Statute for this Subsidie doth directe both you and us to behave and demeane o<sup>r</sup> selves in this service. The Statute firste doth prescribe unto us to deliver you in

charge that in makinge yo<sup>r</sup> Inquirye yee do not respecte any former taxacon heretofore hadd the letters also w<sup>ch</sup> are written unto us from her May<sup>tes</sup> pryvey Councill and sente with the comission do speciallie admonyse us not to regarde the former taxacons of tymes past. Herebie thisisto be inferred that bothe the whole state of the Realme, w<sup>ch</sup> is the parliamente, findeth faulte w<sup>th</sup> the procedings w<sup>ch</sup> hath byne before this for the taxinge of persons, And in asmuche as her May<sup>tes</sup> pryvey Councill offer the like complainte that her May<sup>tie</sup> is the partie whoe ys wronged and for that seketh redresse herein for the question ys of a righte to be set downe betweene her May<sup>tie</sup> and her subjecte I hope there is not any so mynded that maketh any doute of her May<sup>tes</sup> righte herein for if I or any of you have righte to that w<sup>ch</sup> is given us and have cause to thinke o<sup>r</sup> selves wronged if the same by any indirecte meanes be plucked from us, as greate righte hath her May<sup>tie</sup> to this w<sup>ch</sup> is a gifte bestowed upon her And as just cause hath she to complaine of wronge yf the same or the more parte thereof be undulie kepte from her. There is none of us but thinketh it greate reasone yf any Subjecte be ever burdened w<sup>th</sup> to hye a taxacon and complaine that he oughte to be releved as greate reasone and more in some respectes ys there to have care for the releif of her May<sup>tie</sup> whoe nowe by her pryvey councill, beinge persones carefull for her benefitt, complayneth of her wronge in that her subjectes be so greatlie under valued as the losse thereofie unto her May<sup>tie</sup> in the whole riseth to a greate some. The cheif meanes to helpe this resteth in you w<sup>ch</sup> be sessors and suche others as do deale in the like service. And if the same be not somewhat holpen the blame oughte to redounde to you but wil redounde to us. The statut besides doth prescribe unto us to give you in charge that yee do trulie present the uttermost values of any persone w<sup>th</sup>out any concealmente favor affeccion dreade or mallice w<sup>ch</sup> is that when yee comon for the ratinge of any persone none of you be drawn by any those affecons either to increase the value of any man or lessen ye same. In treuth ye be very judges betweene ye Q's May<sup>tie</sup> her subjectes for ye substance of eny person, and as a judge ought to be free from partialitie, free from reward, free from reveng and sutch like, so ought ye to be. Ye scripture witnesseth yt Almightye God ye highest Judg of all hath no respect of persons and y<sup>t</sup> ther is no good thing but procedeth from Him. Let him therefore amongst ye, who wissheth from his hart to walk aright in this service, crave of God ye direction of his Spirit and whosoever from hens hath it not, let him be suer yt he cannot discharg his place w<sup>th</sup> ye testimonie of a

good conscience please him self never so well. Ye statut hath left a powar either to minister an oth to ye assessors for the better inquirie or fine every of them x<sup>li</sup> yf ye comissioners of them shall judge ye assessors to deale corruptly or partially in ye service: but I know ye consideratons of you all is such as it shall not be nedfull ons to speake of y<sup>t</sup> maner of proceding. I remember not any thing besides necessary to be spoken of. Only we are to apoint ye a newe daie for ye retorne unto us of yor certifiat according to ye charg w<sup>ch</sup> hath bene given ye, and ye same shalbe and thus I end w<sup>th</sup> you.<sup>1</sup>

Subsidies  
Granted by  
Parliament  
do not Lapse  
on Death of  
Sovereign.

Yo<sup>r</sup> letter of the 29th Marche I received this present daie the 4th of Aprill And do much comende yo<sup>r</sup> care & forwardnes in the service of his most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> concerning the Subsidy. You well knowe that a dutie or interest being once vested in the crowne by Act of Parliament, though the glasse of tyme runneth out, yet *nullum tempus* (as is comonly said) *occurit Regi*. But for yo<sup>r</sup> direction (w<sup>ch</sup> you desire) herin you cannot have a better president then of the L. Keper, the L. Treasurer, the Lo. Chiefe Justice, and amongst others myself late Comissioners for this Subsidy w<sup>th</sup>in the Cittie of London, who have spared to proceede therin, untill further warrant & direcon be obteyned, in that behalf w<sup>ch</sup> as sone as it shall come (being daily expected) you shall be advertised therof. And so w<sup>th</sup> my right hartie comendacons to you all I comytt you to the blessed protecon of the Almighty

From Holborne 4 Apr. 1603.

Yor assured loving frynd  
EDW. COKE

To the R. Wor<sup>ll</sup> his verie loving fryndes S<sup>r</sup> Arthur Heveningham S<sup>r</sup> Edw. Clere S<sup>r</sup> Clement Heigham S<sup>r</sup> Phill. Woodhouse<sup>2</sup> & S<sup>r</sup> Bass. Gawdy<sup>3</sup> Knightes give these.

Endorsed: Cop. of M<sup>r</sup> Att. Lre.

After o<sup>r</sup> very hartly comendacons, We are very sory to have just cause to write unto you in a matter wherein both his Ma<sup>tie</sup> and o<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The grant is for 2 Fifteenths and a Subsidy. As the four last Parliaments of Elizabeth voted in excess of this—1589 = 2 S 4 T and F; 1593 = 3 S 6 T and F; 1597 = 3 S 6 T and F; 1601 = 4 S 8 T and F—this document must be dated ante 1588.

<sup>2</sup> M.P. for Castle Rising, 1586; Sheriff for Norff. 1594-5; Knighted at Cadiz 1596; deputy Lieutenant of Norff.; ob. 1623.

<sup>3</sup> Brother of Sir Tho. of Claxton and Sir Francis the Lord Chief Justice. His christian name was from his mother, Anne Bassingborne.



selves in steade of thanks for yo<sup>r</sup> expected travell doe justly thinke you worthy of blame and reprehencion for yo<sup>r</sup> careles and remisse proceedinge in the assessm<sup>t</sup> of the first paim<sup>t</sup> of the first subsidie, to the great diminishinge of that valewe w<sup>ch</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> had reason to expect should rather have bene increased in regarde of his extraordinarie urgent occacons to use money both towards the paim<sup>t</sup> of the loane and for other great debt of the crowne whereof we knowe you cannot be ignorant, the valewe of yo<sup>r</sup> late certificates appearinge to be much lesse then in former tymes except the remaine of the late subsidie graunted in the Quenes tyme deceased and paid in the first yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> reigne, wherein also what partiall course was held the bookes themselves w<sup>th</sup> the other of the former tymes doe make manifeste by the inultitudes of abatements and those of manie of the principall and wealthyest of the countie, w<sup>ch</sup> president you have now followed as it seemeth in yor last assessm<sup>t</sup> a thing so full of private respectes and prejudice to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> as we must tell you that it makes you unexcusable when it shall be brought in question. But for that it maie be you will indeavour to transferre the fawlt from yo<sup>r</sup> selves to the Sessors or Presentors whose billes you were to receive, and so to passe the assessm<sup>t</sup>, it is fitte you knowe that this maie no waie excuse you, well knowinge the authoritie geven you by act of parliam<sup>t</sup> as well to punish by waie of fine all such particular assessors as also to reject such bills, and to inquire of and examine ther better valewes as by the act is prescribed w<sup>ch</sup> if you had done and made some example by punishm<sup>t</sup>, no doubt the service had better succeeded, and yet without anie just greivances of the inferior sorte.

And wher some of yo<sup>r</sup> selves Comissioners of the Subsidie and other Comissioners of the Peace being sessed at so extreme lowe rate farre under yo<sup>r</sup> knowne valewes cann be but a spetiall cause of yo<sup>r</sup> connivencie in others who might take themselves to be the harder dealt w<sup>th</sup> if they should be sett above or equall w<sup>th</sup> you, beinge of yo<sup>r</sup> owne rancke wee thinke it nott convenient that anie of yo<sup>r</sup> selves or anie in comission of the peace though some of them be towards the lawe, be from henceforth sett under xx<sup>li</sup> land at the least. And therefore if wee finde anie assessm<sup>t</sup> under that valewe his Ma<sup>tes</sup> meaninge and resolucon is to forbearre them herafter eyther in that service as Justices of the Peace or any other of trust and credit nothing beinge more offensive and scandalous in all thes kinde of service then that men of place and valewe should be rated so much to spare them selves w<sup>th</sup> their owne so little benefite and so apparent great prejudice to and losse to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>. We find like wise yo<sup>r</sup> bookes

Letter of  
Reprimand  
for Partiality  
shown in  
Assessing the  
Subsidy.



filled up w<sup>th</sup> multitudes sett out at xx<sup>s</sup> and w<sup>ch</sup> beinge the very lowest rate, wee maie w<sup>th</sup> reason conceive to growe out of parciallytie and favour to the parties so assessed though manie of them are not persons landed but farmers artificers and tradesmen, and consequently to be done w<sup>th</sup> intent to defraude his Ma<sup>tie</sup> being but halfe the valewe of iij<sup>li</sup> goods as you knowe w<sup>ch</sup> is allso expedient to be reformed. The like abuse is allso comitted in makinge up yo<sup>r</sup> books at yo<sup>r</sup> metinge wher it is not meant anie person of what degree or qualitie soever should allwaies chalenge the doinge thereof to himselfe for anie respect whatsoever nor that anie alteracon or abatem<sup>t</sup> be made in anie sorte but w<sup>th</sup> the generall consent and that upon juste cause of all the Commissioners presented at the assessm<sup>t</sup>. And that the same bookes be by tourne made up by the clarkes of such Commissioners as shall be present and attende the service. And wher allso divers persons of good estate and abilitie doe eyther of purpose or by chauce, as their other occasons doe require remove themselves from the places wher their abilities are best knowne into other sheires and places wher their estate is not so well understoode, and this beinge done before the tyme of the taxacon of the subsidies and they gettinge certificates from the other places of their knowne abilities doe therby defraude the trewe intent of the act by gettinge themselves to be sett at very lowe and under valewes, where by the act ech ought to be sett and taxed, wher he and his familie were resident for the moste parte the yeare next before such taxacons, and not elswher not beinge Commissioners. Thes are to require you to looke carefully to it that the taxacon maie be made accordingly, and that you make no certificates for anie that are taxed before you, except for such only as have made their residence w<sup>th</sup> their family in the place wher they are taxed by the moste parte of the yeare next before such taxacon. And for such as have removed from their former habitacons and yet have made their residence w<sup>th</sup> their family in the place wher they are taxed by the space of one yeare next before such taxacon we require you to take a dewe exam. of such accordinge to the acte, whereby they maie in no wise falle from that w<sup>ch</sup> they were sett or taxed in their former taxacons of that or other subsidies wher you shall finde juste cause of their decaies.

And wher you are to nominate the Assessors and to asseesse them it shall be very requisite that accordinge as the acte doth prescribe, you appointe such in every place to be assessors as are moste able and discrete and those to be a competent number and that yo<sup>r</sup> selves accordinge to the acte asseesse them at reasonable and covenient

rates And for o<sup>r</sup> better satisfaccon of yo<sup>r</sup> good service herin wee advise you to put the adicon of Sessor to the name of every assessor whereby we maie be certified from the Exchequer by the estreates to be sent thither how the Assessors them selves of every township or place are sett. Another kinde of practise as straunge as the reste is allso much put in use by the inhabitantes of sondry townes and parishes amongst whome some one or two only are usually presented and assessed in subsidie and all the rest contribute to that chardge, and by this meanes are exempted from this pain<sup>t</sup> of any subsidie savinge that smale porcon w<sup>ch</sup> they so contrybute, whereas in truth manie of those inhabitantes are of sufficient abilitie to be assessed, and paie w<sup>th</sup> the rest that are so assessed, abuse such and so greate as is-ūtt to be moste severely reformed and punished. We might remember unto you manie other undue courses held by you the Commissioners as in the like manner in the Assessors to the hindrance of this so important service, but wee forbear the same in hope yo<sup>r</sup> future indeavours will geve testimonie of yo<sup>r</sup> more care and diligence in a mater of such consequence wherof his Ma<sup>tie</sup> intendeth to take an accompte and so make his judgm<sup>t</sup> of every mans good or yll desert.

And lastly because divers of you the commissioners are of the parliam<sup>t</sup> house, and therefore yo<sup>r</sup> best indeavours is to be employed before yo<sup>r</sup> cominge out of the countrie, it is very needefull that yo<sup>r</sup> firste sittinge be before the firste of Februarie and the commission to be therupon proceded in as you maie not faile to send unto us by the V<sup>th</sup> of March next cominge in wrytinge as well the severall rates at w<sup>ch</sup> yorselves the commissioners are assessed and allso of all such as are knightes or in comission of the peace for those partes w<sup>ch</sup> you are to deale w<sup>th</sup>, that wee maie perceive how farreforth this admonition hath prevailed w<sup>th</sup> you and therby to be able to geve his Ma<sup>tie</sup> the better satisfaccon in his Mat<sup>tes</sup> service. And so we bid you hartely farewell From the courte at Whitehall the 17 of Januarie. 1606.

p<sup>t</sup>. script.

Wee doe well consider that in the laste clause of o<sup>r</sup> letters touchinge the tyme of settinge and sendinge certificates we have foreprised the tyme precisely lymited by the Statute w<sup>ch</sup> beinge in regarde to the extraordinarie occacon of speede in the service in the cominge of

some of you to the parliam<sup>t</sup> We wish it maie to be observed if not,  
yet the speediest tyme to be taken.

Yor very loving frendes,

Tho: Elsmere Canc.	E. Wotton.
Tho: Dorset.	Gilbert Shrewsbury.
H. Northampton.	Salisbury.
Edw. Worcester.	John Stanhope.
Tho: Suffolk.	Popham.

Memorandum  
of the  
Commis-  
sioners.

A remembr. of things agreed upon 21st Sept. 1621 at Walsingham by S<sup>r</sup> Charles Cornwallys,<sup>1</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Natha. Bacon & S<sup>r</sup> Robt. Gawdy, Knightes, Jo. Richers & Ric. Gwynne Esqrs Comissioners for the Subsidy. 1. sel 2. Subs.

Imprimis that Mr Corbett be moved by S<sup>r</sup> Charles & other Justices of thes lymittes at the next Sessn. at Nor<sup>ch</sup> to paie in the 50<sup>ll</sup> allotted to ye house of correcton at litle Walsingham.

Itm. a letter to be written by the Com<sup>rs</sup> of thes lymitt to S<sup>r</sup> Phi. Woodhouse for the sending to them of the Scedule of Taxacon upon the Comissioners to be subscribed. Otherwise that thei intend to excuse them selves by a letter to the lles.

Robt. Money of Welles thought fitt to be h. coll<sup>r</sup>. of ye Subs. in N. grenho. lymitt & Edm. Skynner for ye lymitt of Landich.

To order that Tho. Deynes be bound to his good behavior & ad px. Sess. pro Holt hundred for abusing ye Assessors of Holt Hundr. Com. to the C. Con. Jo. Shapley.

M<sup>d</sup>. Corbettes entry to be staied for 3 daies till he certifie &c whether he will be laid xx<sup>ll</sup> or stande as he is in Bilaigby. The like for Mr F[oun]telyn of Sale.

The bookes to be returned ingrossed at Holt at one a clock on the viij<sup>th</sup> of October lune.

Endorsed: Rem. of things agreed on by the Com<sup>rs</sup> for Subsd. 21 Sept. 1621.

Privy  
Council com-  
plains of  
Negligence  
and Parti-  
ality.

After o<sup>r</sup> harty comendacons, It is not unknowne unto you uppon what necessary & urgent consideracon there was by the last Parliam<sup>t</sup> two Subsidies graunted to his Maj<sup>tie</sup> whereof the first was payable in October last and the other is to bee paid in May next. And there is at this presente comission directed unto you for the assessm<sup>t</sup> and levyinge this latter Subsidy accordinge to the Statute. The same

<sup>1</sup>Of Hainford and Beeston. Knighted 1603. Ambassador to Spain. *Norff. Visitations*, II, 347.



consideracon that moved both the houses to graunt both those Subsidies ought to bee a sufficient motive unto you not only to proceed with all expedicon and diligence in the said commission but to use a further care and endeavor to make yo<sup>r</sup> assessm<sup>t</sup> more proportionable to mens values then heretofore hath been don; for although his Ma<sup>tie</sup> doth not expect from you that accordinge to the strictnes of the Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup> all men should bee taxed at their just and true values either in landes or goodes, neverthesse in all due consideration these Subsidies at this tyme beinge to bee imployed in necessarye and present provisions for Warre their ought due regard to be had to asseesse men at higher values then of latter tymes hath ben don and nearer to their abilities and livinges and not to take liberty to yo<sup>r</sup> selves to keepe the assessem<sup>t</sup> att such rates as you fynde lowest or as was last sett att. And many tymes you omitt men of good value in sundry parishes soe as the former somes from those places be made good by w<sup>ch</sup> favors and other devises the Subsidyes are in paym<sup>t</sup> become much lesse then they were in former yeares of Queen Elizabeth of happye memory, for in the first yeare of her Raigne the Subsidye of yo<sup>r</sup> county was then £7465. 4s. 1½d. whereas the Subsidyes payd by the county of Norff: 18 Jac; came but to £2198. 19s. 10d. Wee therefore that knowe the necessitye of these private employmentes w<sup>ch</sup> growe to soe high a chardge upon the Kinge cannot in performance of o<sup>r</sup> duityes but tell you hereof and earnestly comend to yo<sup>r</sup> care the asseesseinge of all sortes of men to a higher and more proportionable rate then of latter yeares hath ben used. And this rule wee hold fitt to be constantly kept that no Comissioner of the Subsidies or Justices of the Peace of the county (w<sup>ch</sup> the lawe requireth to be at £20 landes) bee not sett under that some, and if you who bee great possessors would begin to lighten yo<sup>r</sup> selves in some good proportion you should thereby not only shewe a good demonstracon of yo<sup>r</sup> zeales to further his Maj<sup>ties</sup> service, but alsoe drawe others the more willingly to come up to lardger taxacons. Therefore wee expect that you the Comissioners will make your begininge an example to others and as men goe beyond others in livinge and hability soe you will lighten them in proportions accordinge to their worth and value, for nothinge doth diminish more and lessen the Subsidies then that gents of the greatest livinges and wealth doe use all means to be allwaies kept at overlowe rates. And therefore his Maj<sup>tie</sup> beinge desirous nowe at this tyme to make prooffe of yo<sup>r</sup> effectuall proceedinges in this matter and to have some accompt of yo<sup>r</sup> doeinges herein to the end his Maj<sup>tie</sup> may see the



fruites of yo<sup>r</sup> good endeavors and have cause to thanke you as yo<sup>r</sup> services shall herein deserve. There may many other direcons be given, but wee knowe you to be gents of discretion judgm<sup>t</sup> and fidelity and therefore the mayne service will consist in yo<sup>r</sup> zealous care and well carryadge of the buisnes and soe to apprehend his service at this tyme as the importance of the presente affaires doth require, and accordingly dispose yo<sup>r</sup> selves without parciall respect or favor of any person whatsoever but to advance the subsidies and paym<sup>t</sup> by all the good meanes you may, not only w<sup>th</sup> expedicon but to such rates as may comend yo<sup>r</sup> labours and awnswere both the expectacon of his Maj<sup>tie</sup> the necessitye of the tyme and the good affeccion of the Parliam<sup>t</sup> that granted the said Subsidies. And soe wee bid you hartily farewell From the court at Whitehall the 28th of February 1625.

yo<sup>r</sup> loving Freindes,

Tho: Coventry, Marlburgh, W. Manchester, Arundell & Surrey,  
Pembroke, Montgomery, Kellie, Robt. Naunton, Rich. Weston,  
Jul: Cæsar, Hum. May.

COMMISSIONERS FOR YE SUBSIDIES.

Arundell.

Bp. of Norw<sup>ch</sup><sup>1</sup>

Jo: Sucklinge Knt.

Edm. Bacon

Tho: Woodhowse } Kt. Baronet

Roger Townshend }

Rich: Barney } Baronettes

Jo: Corbett }

Cha: Cornwallys

Jo: Heveningham

Ham: Le Strange

Henr. Spelman

Aug. Palgrave

Robt. Gawdye } Ktes.

Tho: Hamond

Tho: Southwell

Jo: Hobart

Robt. Bell

Jo: Hare

Tho: Richardson Kt. servien. ad  
legem di R.

Tho: Athow } Servien. ad leg.

Ricd. Groyn }  
Edrede Sucklinge deane

Drue Drurye

Franc. Gawdye

Xpofer Calthorpe

Jo: Spelman

Antho: Hobart

Tho: Cotton

Owen Shippard

John Jermye

Ca: Sucklinge

Fra: Mapes

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Harsnet, from Chichester June 17, 1619; translated to York, Nov. 26, 1628.

<sup>1</sup>In hoc libro continetur taxacio secunde partis secundi subsidij concessi domino Regi nro. Jacobo per act. parlamenti Anno regni sui Anglie &c tertio ut patet in eodem.

## AYLESHAM

*Landes.*

Henry Noogate gen.	<i>v<sup>ll</sup> Assesur</i>
Wm. Neave gen.	<i>ijj<sup>ll</sup></i>
John Chosell	<i>vijj<sup>ll</sup></i>
Thomas Dowghtie	<i>v<sup>ll</sup></i>
Thomas Rumpe	<i>iiij<sup>ll</sup></i>
Richarde Brevyter	<i>ijj<sup>ll</sup></i>
Robert Growt	<i>iiij<sup>ll</sup></i>
Dorothie Oxborowgh vid.	<i>ijj<sup>ll</sup></i>
Robert Barker	<i>iiij<sup>ll</sup></i>
Thomas Cresey	<i>iiij<sup>ll</sup></i>
Willm. Cresey	<i>xxx<sup>s*</sup> xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Andrewe Tuck	<i>xx<sup>s</sup></i>
John Some	<i>xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Fyrmyan Lawes	<i>xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Thomas Skyffin	<i>xx<sup>s</sup></i>
Robert Doye	<i>xx<sup>s</sup></i>
James Smyth	<i>xx<sup>s</sup></i>
Thoms. Smyth Jun.	<i>xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Thomas Pynnes	<i>xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Robt. Tompson sen.	<i>xxx<sup>*</sup> xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Xpofer Cresey	<i>xxx<sup>*</sup> xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Thomas Smyth sen.	<i>xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Humphrie Holbie	<i>xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Henry Coates	<i>xl<sup>s</sup></i>
John Bradye	<i>xx<sup>s</sup></i>
Symond Smyth	<i>xxx<sup>*</sup> xl<sup>s</sup></i>
Edmond Allens	<i>xx<sup>s</sup></i>
Thomas Rayner	<i>xx<sup>s</sup></i>

<sup>1</sup> The following Subsidy Rolls have been preserved, but are omitted for want of space; three Rolls of South Erpingham Hundred (1601) the one for 1606 being given below; Gallow Hundred (1607), Lands £188, Goods £81; North Erpingham Hundred (1602), Lands £497, Goods, £286; Laundich Hundred (1621), Lands £284, Goods £78, and three Rolls of Northgrenhoe Hundred (Oct., 1602, April, 1603, and Sept., 1607), the last roll showing Lands £317, Goods £169.

\* All entries starred in this document are crossed out in the original. Those printed in italics are there entered in a different hand. See Intro. p. xv.

## THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF

	Edmond Empson	xxx* xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Barker	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Reighnold Thurston	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Symond Leverington	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Brevyter	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Edmond Wattes	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Edmond Chosell	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Empson	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Orwell	xxx <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Wyke	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Greene	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Lawrence Burr	v <sup>ll</sup>
	Robt. Gurney gen.	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	<i>John Chosell</i>	xiiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Robt. Tompson	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Rychard Leman	v <sup>ll</sup>
	John Growt	vij <sup>ll</sup>
	Andrewe Wortley	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	James Gedge	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
OULTON	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Erasmus Buck	iiij <sup>ll</sup> Assesur
	John Allens	xl <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Rychard Roll</i>	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Thomas Bell	iiiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Nicholas Bell	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Edmond Bell	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	John Bell	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
INGWORTH	<i>Landes.</i>	
	John Moore	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Ryce	xl <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	<i>Skerit</i>	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
BARMINGHAM	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Willm. Cooke	iiiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Richard Cooke	xl <sup>s</sup> * iiij <sup>ll</sup>
SAXTHORPE	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Anthony Page	iiiij <sup>ll</sup> Assesur
	Willm. Edmondes	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Willm. Larwood	xl <sup>s</sup>

	Robert Toolie	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Crane	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Nicas. Robardes	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Jeckes	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Edward Greene	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	John Shackle	iiij <sup>li</sup>
	Henry Ram	iiij <sup>li</sup>
	Robt. Booth	4 <sup>li</sup>
WYCKMER	<i>Landes.</i>	
	John Dixe alias Ramsey gen.	x <sup>li</sup>
	Willm. Reve	xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Larwood	xxx <sup>s*</sup> xl <sup>s</sup>
	Henry Pageat	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Mathewe Crane	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Lubbock	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Botevaunt	iiij <sup>li</sup>
	Jeffrie Botevaunt	iiij <sup>li</sup>
	Xpofer Fuller	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Edmond Baron	vj <sup>li</sup>
	Thomas Gaye	v <sup>li</sup>
HEYDON	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Anne Ladie Towneshend	vj <sup>li</sup>
	Robert Kempe gen.	iiij <sup>li</sup> Assesur
	Edward Marshall	xl <sup>s</sup>
	George Gardener	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Hambleton	xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Claxson	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Drewrie	xxx <sup>s*</sup> xl <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Jarie	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Browne	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Robyns	xxx <sup>s*</sup> xl <sup>s</sup>
	Grace Froste vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Roger Loane gen.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Bartram	xx <sup>s</sup>
WESTBECKHAM	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Thoms. Funtston gen.	iiij <sup>li</sup>
	Gregory Botolphe	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Edmond Clarke	xx <sup>s</sup>



## THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF

		<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Jeffrie Ryches		iiij <sup>l1</sup>
THWAYTE		<i>Landes.</i>	
	Thoms. Hobart gen.		viiij <sup>l1</sup>
	John Bonde		xl <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Drewrie		xx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm: Woolsey		iiij <sup>l1</sup>
		<i>Goodes.</i>	
	James Cubyt		iiij <sup>l1</sup>
COLBYE		<i>Landes.</i>	
	Wm. Lymsey gen.		vj <sup>l1</sup>
	Anne Sterlinge vid.		xx <sup>s</sup>
	Anthony Sterlinge		xx <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Gogle		xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Bancrofte clark		xxx <sup>s*</sup> xl <sup>s</sup>
	Edmond Smyth		xx <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Burre		xx <sup>s</sup>
		<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Reighnold Allen		x <sup>l1</sup>
	<i>Richard Leman</i>		vj <sup>l1</sup>
	<i>Andrew Wortley</i>		iiij <sup>l1</sup>
ERPINGHAM		<i>Landes.</i>	
	John Woolsey		v <sup>l1</sup>
	Richard Gobard		xxx <sup>s*</sup> xl <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Norton		xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Norton		xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Taylor		xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Lubbock		xx <sup>s</sup>
	Andrewe Goddinges		xxx <sup>s*</sup> xl <sup>s</sup>
	Oliver Robinson clark		xx <sup>s</sup>
		<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Willm. Panke		iiij <sup>l1</sup>
	Thomas Spurrell		iiij <sup>l1</sup>
WOOLTERTON		<i>Landes.</i>	
	Marie Langdon vid.		xx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Morse		xl <sup>s</sup>
ALBYE		<i>Landes.</i>	
	George Carre gen.		vij <sup>l1</sup>
	Wid. Plumpstead		iiij <sup>l1</sup>
	George Tolle		xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Fenne		xx <sup>s</sup>

	Willm. Bacon	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Prudence Botolphe vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Frauncis Blofeld vid.	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Jeremy Blofeld	xl <sup>s</sup>
	*Edmond Barfoote	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	John Bennyngton	v <sup>ll</sup>
	*Robert Dixe	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
BLICKLINGE	<i>Landes.</i>	
	John Smyth gen.	v <sup>ll</sup>
	Willm. Smyth	xl <sup>s</sup> * ij <sup>ll</sup>
	Thomas Whyght	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Henry Allens	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Richard Smyth	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Gallowe	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Caterin Smyth vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	*Humfrie Clere gen.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Elizabeth Smyth vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Roger Aldred	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Xpofe Younges	xl <sup>s</sup>
	James Callowe	xx <sup>s</sup>
CORPUSTIE	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Wm. Bacon gen.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Norton	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup> * xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Mellson	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Richard Page	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Cromd	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Edmond Bartram</i>	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Edmond Catton	ijj <sup>ll</sup>
	*Edmond Bartram	ijj <sup>ll</sup>
BACONSTHORPE	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Sr. Xpofe Heydon Knight	xv <sup>ll</sup>
	Thomas Rowland	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Amye Rowland vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	*Robert Wychingham	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Fysher	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Spurrell	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Nicholas Howes	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Gregory Howes	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Richard Yarham	xx <sup>s</sup>

## THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF

	Henrie Drewrie	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Edward Sowgate	xx <sup>s</sup>
ITTINGHAM	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Nicholas Bell	xx <sup>s</sup>
	James Gogle	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	John Corpuldick gen.	vj <sup>11</sup>
	John Wylsham gen.	iiij <sup>11</sup>
	John Boddye	iiij <sup>11</sup>
	Jeffrie Hawgh	iiij <sup>11</sup>
	<i>Francys Fycke</i>	4 <sup>11</sup>
BANNYNHAM	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Symond Smyth	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Gogle	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Kylbye	xxx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Crome	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Crome	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Neve	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Brigge	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Roger Ormes	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Xpofer Rysinge	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Symond Tolle	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	John Christmas	iiij <sup>11</sup>
CALTHORPE	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Thomas Webster	iiij <sup>11</sup>
	John Gobard	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Christmas	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Marie Tubbyn vid.	v <sup>11</sup>
	Richard Wegge	xx <sup>s</sup>
TUTTINGTON	<i>Landes.</i>	
	James Allen	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Becker	l <sup>s</sup> * 3 <sup>11</sup>
	Thomas Asshe	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Tylles	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Frauncis Crome	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Raphe Ormes	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Serles	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Clement Rolf gen.	v <sup>11</sup> Assesur

STRATTON	<i>Landes.</i>	
	*Thomas Marsham	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Robert Bulwer	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Alexander Slaten	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Henry Chaplin	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Georg Jolly</i>	xx <sup>s</sup>
BRAMPTON	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Edward Brampton a <sup>r</sup> .	viiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Robert Shirlock clark	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Clement Tylles	xxx <sup>s</sup>
	*John Brampton gen.	v <sup>ll</sup>
	Nicholas Suffild	xx <sup>s</sup>
BOROWGH	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Willm. Tilles	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Thomas Howes	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	George Bell clark	l <sup>s</sup> * 3 <sup>ll</sup>
	Thomas Hawe	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Styberd	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Frauncis Baker	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Baker	xx <sup>s</sup>
BYLAWGH	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Henry Paynell gen.	v <sup>ll</sup>
	Elizabeth Puttock vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Steven Puttock	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup> * xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Chidlowe clark	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Avys Garlock vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Flyght	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Robert Barney gen.	v <sup>ll</sup>
HOBBIES MAGNA	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Owen Claxton gen.	vj <sup>ll</sup>
	John Lyncon	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Rychard Lyncon	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Beamond* Frauncys	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Robert Wasye	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	*Hamond Claxton	v <sup>ll</sup>
OXNET	<i>Landes.</i>	
	*Ales Paston vid.	xv <sup>ll</sup>
HOBBIES PARVA	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Wm. Baspoole sen. gen.	iiij <sup>ll</sup>



## THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF

		<i>Goodes.</i>	
		Willm. Baspoole Jun.	ijj <sup>11</sup>
BUXTON		<i>Landes.</i>	
		Edmond Stubbe gen.	v <sup>11</sup>
		Nicholas Lynstead	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
		Nicholas Corker	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Richard Fyck	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Annie Elmar vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Raphe Exham	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Thomas Allen	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Lyonell Topcliff	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Xpofer Corker	xx <sup>s</sup>
		<i>Katheryn Care vid.</i>	xx <sup>s</sup>
		<i>Raphe Mathew</i>	xx <sup>s</sup>
		<i>Goodes.</i>	
		*Awsten Wood gen.	vj <sup>11</sup>
		Robert Peretree	v <sup>11</sup>
		Thomas Willson	ijj <sup>11</sup>
		Edmond Haunde	ijj <sup>11</sup>
		Thomas Elmar	ijj <sup>11</sup>
		John Goldinge	ijj <sup>11</sup>
		<i>Hamond Claxton</i>	v <sup>11</sup>
SKEYTON		<i>Landes.</i>	
		Henry Empson	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
		Thomas Fuller	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
		John Culling Clark	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Edward Fuller	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Henry Church	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Henry Woolmer	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Xpofer Tilles	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Robert Smyth	l <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
		<i>Goodes.</i>	
		Richard Vypon	ijj <sup>11</sup>
		<i>Willm. Hanck</i>	ijj <sup>11</sup>
LAMMAS		<i>Landes.</i>	
		Robert Allen sen.	ijj <sup>11</sup>
		Robert Allen Jun.	l <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
		John Smyth	xx <sup>s</sup>
		John Allen sen.	xl <sup>s</sup>
		John Allen Jun.	xx <sup>s</sup>
		Thoms. Elwyn clark	xx <sup>s</sup>

	James Allen	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Isabell Smyth vid.	xl <sup>s</sup>
SKOTTOWGH	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Godfrie Barret gen.	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Robert Spendlove	v <sup>ll</sup>
	*Frauncis Stubbe gen.	xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Warnes	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Edmond Sawyer	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Ales Wallowes vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Broune	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Walter Spendlove	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Thomas Edwardes	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Steven Swyfte	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Francys Bemont	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Thomas Poyte	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Thomas Drake	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	John Wymer	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	John Holl alien per pol	iiij <sup>d</sup>
COLTISHALL	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Thomas Cooke	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup> * xx <sup>s</sup>
	Walter Coker	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Mathewe Bootes	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Michaell Archer	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Hagon	xx <sup>s</sup>
	*Robert Seman	xxx <sup>s</sup>
	Raphe Coker	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Wm. Whalle sen.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Henry Draper	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Samuell Dybald	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	Walter Hickleton	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Godfrie Emmes	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	John Leasingham	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
SWANTON ABBOTES	<i>Landes.</i>	
	John Wegge	l <sup>s</sup> * 3 <sup>ll</sup>
	John Rudland	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Bartilmewe Kynge	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Waterson	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Cowper	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Sprinte	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Amye Myller vid.	xx <sup>s</sup>

## THE OFFICIAL PAPERS OF

	Willm. Suffild	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Woodrowe	xl <sup>s</sup>
MARSHAM	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Willm. Phillips	v <sup>ll</sup>
	Xpofer Reve gen.	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Lynge	xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Wake	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Edmond Marsham	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Dowsinge	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Dixe Jun.	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Moyses	xx <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	John Browne	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
HEVENYNGHAM	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Thomas Thetford a <sup>r</sup>	x <sup>ll</sup> Assesur
	*Thomasin Thetford vid.	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Frauncis Godfrie gen.	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	John Reyner sen.	xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Reyner Jun.	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Willm. Coddendam	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Watker	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Edmond Smyth	xx <sup>s</sup>
BOOTON	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Thomas Claxton gen.	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Robert Hewke	xx <sup>s</sup>
	Elizabeth Shackle vid. in anunitate	xl <sup>s</sup>
	<i>Goodes.</i>	
	<i>Robt. Laverocke</i>	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
	Morgan Bylbye	iiij <sup>ll</sup>
CAWSTON	<i>Landes.</i>	
	Edward Hamond clarke	vj <sup>ll</sup>
	Edwarde Lome	vj <sup>ll</sup>
	George Sawyer	xl <sup>s</sup>
	Robert Easton	xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Haylock	xl <sup>s</sup>
	John Spratt	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Tobie Levit	xxx <sup>s</sup> * xl <sup>s</sup>
	Thomas Towell	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Bradie	xx <sup>s</sup>
	John Parnell	xx <sup>s</sup>

Thomas Turner	xx <sup>s</sup>
Robert Bloome	xx <sup>s</sup>
George Bloome	xx <sup>s</sup>
Edmond Sendall alias Farecloth	xx <sup>s</sup>
James Scott	xx <sup>s</sup>
Willm. Batch	xx <sup>s</sup>
<i>Goodes.</i>	
Willm. Rixe	ijj <sup>l</sup>
John Denny	ijj <sup>l</sup>
Willm. Hillington	ijj <sup>l</sup>

Taxatio per Scessores quorum nomina hic subscripta sunt.

Robt. Kempe  
Henrye Norgate  
Anthony Page  
Erasmus Bucke  
Clement Rolf.

### LOANS.

After o<sup>r</sup> verie hartie comendacons to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: wee do sende unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: herw<sup>th</sup> certayn her Ma<sup>tes</sup> letters under her privie seale directed to divers persons whome wee have cause upon inquisicon & informacons given to us as yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: knoweth to thinke to be of habilitie to lend such soomes of money as are particlerly specified in the said privie seales w<sup>ch</sup> wee thinke meet for the more speedie & carefull execution of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> service in this poynte should be ordered by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: in manner as followeth. First the p<sup>r</sup>vie seales w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speede to be sent by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: to yo<sup>r</sup> Deputie Lieftenants in the counties under yo<sup>r</sup> comission w<sup>th</sup> direcons to them to sende for certayn of the Justices whome thei shall thinke meet for their credytte & good disposition towards this service w<sup>th</sup> in the severall devisions of the Shires and to deliver the said privie seales unto them & everie of them so many as are directed to persons inhabitinge w<sup>th</sup> in their said divisions to be by the said justices disposed in this manner followinge. That is, upon their repaier into their severall devisions thei shall forthw<sup>th</sup> sende for such persons to whome the p<sup>r</sup>vie seales are directed w<sup>th</sup> in their devisions to repaier to them at some convenient places and first using to them as of themselves by

Instructions  
to Justices  
for the Rais-  
ing of a Loan.



waie of fryndlie admonition some good persuasions to encourage them to yealde both willingly & speedily to ye soomes conteyned in the said privie seales by waie of loane. And in case the said Justices shall fynde anie of the parties to whome ye privie seales are directed unwilling & consequently refusinge to yealde to the soomes required then shall thei be by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: directed to take bondes of them to appeare before yo<sup>r</sup> Deputie Lieftenantes, to whome upon their apperaunce made accordingly, the said deputies are to be directed by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: that using the like gentle persuasions to induce them to yealde therunto in case thei shall find them to persist in their refusall, then to let them understand that it is determyned that inquiry shalbe made by comission & by jurie of the true valew of their landes & goodes and therof reterne shalbe made both to the p<sup>r</sup>vie Councill and also into ye Exchequer to remayne ther of recorde, by w<sup>ch</sup> in tyme to come her Ma<sup>tie</sup> maie justly cause them to be rated both for subsidies & all other ordinary charges for musters & otherwise levies of men for service of the realme not by such love & favorable rates as now are accustomed. And to that ende wee require you to give direct order that ye names of such recusantes maie be certified to us that such order maye indeede be taken w<sup>th</sup> them for their wilfullnes in such tymes of service as thes are and in such reasonable demandes as thes are. Thus not doubtinge of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: carefulnes for the dew performance of the premisses wee bidde yo<sup>r</sup> L. verie hartelie farewell From the cort at Whitehall this xvij<sup>th</sup> of February 1588.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. verie loving fryndes

Jo.<sup>1</sup> Cant, Chrs. Hatton canc, W. Burghley, Char. Howard, H. Hunsdon, W. Cobham, Tho. Buckhurst, Jo. Croftes, Tho. Heneadge, Fra. Walsyngham.<sup>2</sup>

Endorsed: A letter from ye LLs for ye p<sup>r</sup>vie seales, Febr. 88.

Suggested  
Method of  
meeting Loan  
by those of  
Insufficient  
Estate.

After o<sup>r</sup> hartly comendacons to yo<sup>r</sup> L. Wheras her Ma<sup>tie</sup> did longe since direct pryvy Seales to divers in that countie of [ ]<sup>3</sup> therby to leavy and take up by waie of loane the some of [ ]<sup>3</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the said countie, Forasmuch as we understande that there is not yet levied there by vertue of the said pryvy Seales above the some of [ ]<sup>3</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> we finde very straunge, especially consideringe the parties to whome the said pryvy Seales were directed, and are as yet behinde hande w<sup>th</sup> their loanes, are reported to us to be men of more

<sup>1</sup> John Whitgift.

<sup>2</sup> Evidently a copy, as signatures are in same hand.

<sup>3</sup> Gaps left in Bacon's copy.

sufficiency and habillity then other of the said countie, that have already made in payment of their loanes. We have therfore thought good to require yo<sup>r</sup> L. furthw<sup>th</sup> to take order, that the said parties founde slacke in this behalf be againe dealte w<sup>th</sup>all, and called upon to make present and undelayed payment of the somes menconed in the said pryvy Seales directed unto them, or els sent up hether to aunswere their refusall before us, But in case y<sup>t</sup> shalbe founde, that the some wanting, and not yet brought in cannot be gathered and levied of the said parties to whome the said pryvy Seales have ben formerly directed in such sort as the same ys in the said pryvy Seales assessed, and sett downe by C<sup>ll</sup>, L<sup>ll</sup>, and xxv<sup>ll</sup> by reason of the disability of the said persons occasioned and fallen out by any losses of cattall, as in some other partes of the Realme y<sup>t</sup> hath fallen out, or by the last yeares service of her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the Realme, then yt ys thought convenient that more persons should joyne in assistance w<sup>th</sup> them, to the making up of the whole some imposed upon them. And therfore these are to require yo<sup>r</sup> L. that by vertue hereof, you will take order by yo<sup>r</sup> self, or gyve direction to your Deputy Lieutenantes that according to the habillity of the person two, three, or foure may joyne together as occasion shall serve to make the some demaunded by a Pryvy Seale, where the partie to whome the same shalbe directed, shalbe founde unhable to discharge the same, so as the pryvy Seale may remaine w<sup>th</sup> one of them, and he in whose handes the same shall remaine to gyve his bonde to the rest that do contribute to repaie all such as do contribute to his pryvy Seale, when her Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall make repayment of the said loane unto him. In w<sup>ch</sup> sorte we nothing doubt but thinhabitantes of that countie will shewe themselves willing in respect of the easines of the burthen, being indifferently borne by a great number, to see the some imposed upon that countie to be speedily gathered and payde. And so not doubting but yo<sup>r</sup> L. will have regarde for the performance hereof we bid yo<sup>r</sup> L. righte hartely farewell. From the Court at Otelandes the xx<sup>th</sup> of Auguste 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. very loving frendes.

Endorsed: Copie of a letter from ye Council to ye L. Lieftennt. of Norff.

<sup>1</sup>A certificat touching divers persons who have had p<sup>r</sup>vie

List of  
Defaulters.

See Hist. MSS. Comm., p. 4, Townshend MSS.

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council letter dated Jan. 9, 1590, is omitted. See Acts of Privy Council, Dec. 31, vol. xx, pp. 185-6. Also calendared by Hist. MSS. Comm., p. 8, "We thereupon have thought good to name you, Nathaniell Bacon, to be collector of the same loan."

seales delivered unto them for the loane of money w<sup>th</sup>in the countye of Norff. set downe this first of March 1591.

Edr. Wrongrey }  
Tho. Beese } ut infra certefyed first

1. Hugh Wilkyn of Est Wretham paieth not and bringeth a certeficat from Bass. Gawdie & Edw. Mondtford Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of the lymitt witnessing his disability.

2. Robt Appleton of Halvergate paieth not and doth deliver a certefic<sup>t</sup> from Hen. Gawdie & Willm. Blenerhaiset Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of the lymitt and from the Chief Const. of the same hundred w<sup>th</sup> divers others witnessing his insufficiency.

3. Willm. Croppe gen. alledgeth his disability and bringeth a certefic<sup>t</sup> to wytnesse the same from Willm. Ruge Esq<sup>r</sup> Justice of the lymitt.

4. Jo. Funteyn bringeth the like certefic<sup>t</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Ruge and a certefic<sup>t</sup> also from three prechers who be verie honest men and of credytt.

5. Robt. Geyton of Westwynche paieth not and bringeth a certefic<sup>t</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Humfry Guybon Justice of peace of the lymitt and from the Chiefe Con. of the hundred w<sup>th</sup> divers others witnessing his disability.

6. Jo. Rudde of Beetly is certefyed insufficient by the L. Crumwell Justice of the lymitt and in like sort by the Chiefe Con. of the hundred.

7. Peter Skryven of Keswick paieth not and sheweth a certeficat from M<sup>r</sup> Willm. Gresham & M<sup>r</sup> Rich Kempe Justices of the lymitt witnessing his disability.

8. Edmond Wrongrey of Berghe is certefyed unable by S<sup>r</sup> Arth<sup>r</sup> Heveningham Knight and by M<sup>r</sup> Hen. Gawdie & M<sup>r</sup> Rich. Kempe Justices of the lymitt.

9. Robt. Weston of Brundell is certefyed insufficient by M<sup>r</sup> Hen. Gawdie & M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Barney Justices of the lymitt.

10. Andrew Clerk of Brundell is certefyed insufficient by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paston Knight and M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Blenerhaiset Justices of the lymitt.

11. Paul Deynes of North Birlingham is certefyed unable to lende by M<sup>r</sup> Hen. Gawdie and Do. Redman Justices of the lymitt.

12. Willm. Smith of Runham is certefyed to be a verie poore man and unable to lende by M<sup>r</sup> Hen. Gawdie & M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Blenerhaiset Justices of the lymitt.

13. Willm. Hacon of Topcrofte is certefyed insufficient by Hen. Gawdie Rich. Kempe & Willm. Blenerhaiset Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of peace.



14. Richard Ducket of Thrigby is certefyed insufficient by S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Paston Knight Justice of the lymitt and by the handes of divers other persons of creditt.

15. Tho. Feltam of Sisland is certefyed to be unable to lend by Hen. Gawdy & Rich. Kemp Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of peace.

16. Willm. Hill of Maultby is witnessed to be insufficient by the certific<sup>t</sup> or S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Paston Knight & Hen. Gawdie Esq<sup>r</sup> Justices of the lymitt w<sup>th</sup> the handes of divers others.

17. Steven Rose of Skornson is certefyed to be unable by the handes of S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Paston Knight and by the certific<sup>t</sup> also of the Chiefe Con. and men of creditt besides.

18. Tho. Breese of Tunsted is certefyed to be verie unable to lende by S<sup>r</sup> Arth<sup>r</sup> Heveningham Knight & W<sup>m</sup> Gresham Esq<sup>r</sup> Justices of peace.

19. Jo. Gogle of Gyvingham is certefyed unable by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paston Knight & Martyn Barney Esq<sup>r</sup> Justices of the lymitt.

20. Jo. Myles of Wytton is certefyed insufficient by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paston Knight & Hen. Gawdy Esq<sup>r</sup> and by the handes of the Chief Con. w<sup>th</sup> divers others.

21. W<sup>m</sup> Rownce of Blofeld is certefyed to be insufficient by Hen. Gawdie & Willm. Blenerhasset Esq<sup>rs</sup>.

22. Jo. Church of Blofeld is certefyed insufficient by Hen. Gawdie Esq<sup>r</sup> & W<sup>m</sup> Blenerhasset and by a certific<sup>t</sup> from divers others.

23. Jo. Tounshend of Cantley is certefyed insufficient by Hen. Gawdie & W<sup>m</sup> Blenerhasset Esq<sup>r</sup> Justices of the lymitt.

24. Tho. Clere Esq<sup>r</sup> is certefyed by Hen. Gawdie & W<sup>m</sup> Blenerhasset Esq<sup>r</sup> to be much in debt by housekeepinge and to have a great charge of children.

25. Tho. Grene of Burlingham is certefyed unable by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paston Knight & Hen. Gawdie Esq<sup>r</sup> Justices of the lymitt.

26. Jo. Harrison of Hasborowe certefyed to be insufficient by S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Woodhouse Knight Justice of the lymitt.

27. Bartram Worth of Trunche is certefyed insufficient by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paston Knight Justice of the lymitt and by divers other meaner men of creditt.

28. Nicho. Sotherton of Melton is certefyed unable by the Mayo<sup>r</sup> of Norw<sup>ch</sup> and by divers other Justices of peace w<sup>thin</sup> the Cittye and was in prison for debt at the time of the certific<sup>t</sup> making.

29. Jo. Skott of Ovington is certefyed insufficient by Phillip Woodhouse & Edmund Mondtford Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of the lymitt.

30. Edw. Kent of Harlston is certefyed unable by Hen. Gawdie & Rich. Kempe Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of peace.



31. Rich. Lacy certefyed unable by Hen. Gawdie & W<sup>m</sup> Blenerhasset Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of the lymitt and by divers men besides of good credit.
32. The widdow Seaman of Foxley is certefyed unable by W<sup>m</sup> Rugge Esq<sup>r</sup> Justice of the lymitt.
33. Robt. Themilthorp . . . certefyed to be unable to lend by W<sup>m</sup> Rugge Esq<sup>r</sup>.
34. Tho. Lynne is certefyed to be unable by three Justices of peace w<sup>th</sup>in the City of Norw<sup>ch</sup>.
35. The La: Betty keepeth a great howse and by her hospitality in myne owne knowledge is indebted and not able to lend w<sup>th</sup>out borrowinge.
36. John Hutchinson clerk of Tylney certefyed insufficient by S<sup>r</sup> Jo. Peyton Knight Justice of the lymitt.
37. Edmond Gryme of Trimmingham certefyed unable by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paston Knight & Martyn Barney Esq<sup>r</sup> Justices of the lymitt, & other persons of good credit.
38. Robt. Grene of Upton certefyed insufficient by Hen. Gawdie & W<sup>m</sup> Blenerhasset Esq<sup>rs</sup> Justices of the lymitt.
39. Tho. Reade of Est Rudham is greatly indebted so farre forth as he dareth verie seeldome come out of his house.
40. John Thrower of Yarmouth is a seafaring man and the last sommer had the losse of a shippe and is certefyed by the honest inhabitants of the Towne not able to lend w<sup>th</sup>out borrowing.<sup>1</sup>

Report of  
Collection of  
Loan.

My dutie in verie humble wise remembred, Yt maie please yo L. to be advertised that I have sent up to be paid into her Ma<sup>tes</sup> Exchequo<sup>r</sup> three thowsand fyve hundred powndes received upon the present loane, had to her Ma<sup>tes</sup> use out of this County of Norff. Verie many of those, who have had privie seales delivered unto them for this loane do faile hitherto in the payment therof, And this groweth partly by the disability of divers, who do make more profe of their insufficiency then was expected, & partly, by the slacknes, and want of due regard in others, to performe that, w<sup>ch</sup> is imposed upon them. I send up the names of sondrie who may (yf yt please yo<sup>r</sup> ho: to allowe of it) supply the loanes of them, who are founde weake. And these are judged men of better ability to undergo the same. There be sondry persons also, who have prayed to be spared

<sup>1</sup> Here follow lists of persons dead, 14; persons mistaken, 6; persons unknown or who have left the country, 17; persons who lent in the last year, 3; persons judged able to lend, 34.

for the payment of their money untill Michas. And the tyme being but short, I forbear & meane not to presse them further, unles I understande yo<sup>r</sup> ho: pleasure to be otherwise. Some there be knowen of great sufficiency, who bringe not in their money. And their contemptes I am loath as yet to certefye, hoping that they will be better advised. And if before my next certificat thei shall not paie their money, I will then retorne up their names, that some such example maie be made of them, as y<sup>t</sup> shall please yo<sup>r</sup> ho: to direct. Thus beseeching God to blesse yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. w<sup>th</sup> manie more yeares, I humbly take my leave from Stifkey this xxij<sup>th</sup> of August 1597.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: at comandement.

Endorsed: Cop. of the lre. to my L. Trer. touching the loane Aug. 97.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> There are omitted here:

1. "A certificat of the persons dead or removed who lent money unto her Matie upon privy seales in 89 & 91: And of them, who by their deaths are become able to lende: together w<sup>th</sup> such other, as be supposed now of ability, and were then omytted. Made by Nathanael Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> according to the direccion of the LLs & others of her Mates Privie Councell, the last of Febr 1596."

2. "A Certificate touching them who do faile in answering their loane to her Matie w<sup>th</sup> their allegacons set downe this 9<sup>th</sup> of Decb. 1597." There are 139 entries similar in character to those of March 1, 1591.

3. A warrant sent to all the Chief Constables in Norfolk notifying the Queen's intention of delaying repayment of loan for six months. 246 names are given under their Hundreds. Dated April 30, 1598. The heading is given in the Hist. MSS. Comm. Report, p. 10.

4. "Gratuities yealded unto his Matie in the said hundred by the persuasion of Sr James Calthorp Knight High Sheriff of Norff. Sr Nathaniell Bacon Knight & Chrofer Calthorp Esq<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>o</sup> Septeb. 1614." For this hundred of N. Grenhoe there are 34 entries for the above date varying from 10s. to 40s. and totalling £20 10s. 4d., and another list dated 1st Oct. with 20 entries varying from 10s. to 15s. and totalling £10 16s. 8d.

5. A letter from the Council Sept. 17, 1614, pressing for a benevolence. Nearly the whole of this is given in the Hist. MSS. Comm. Report, p. 19.

6. A copy letter from N. Bacon to Sr Roger Tounshend April 14, 1622, regarding the benevolence for the recovery of the Palatinate. Hist. MSS. Comm. Report, p. 20.

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS  
 COMMISSIONER OF SEWARS.

Papers re-  
 lating to  
 Sheringham  
 Pier.

O<sup>r</sup> verie humble duties remembred unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: y<sup>t</sup> pleased yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: w<sup>th</sup> ye rest of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> Privie Counsell to wright in wynter last unto us & two gent more of this County or any fower of us, concerning the graunt made from her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to Rob<sup>t</sup> Kyrke & Willm. Garter, of the forfeiture of the penall Statute, for the sowing of hemepe & flax seed in the Countyes of Norff: & Suff: and to this letter wee have now returned an aunswer. We have thought good besides to certifie yo<sup>r</sup> ho: particularly some abuses of Robt Kyrke who hath walked so corruptly as he is unworthie to have a trust comytted unto him. For by yo<sup>r</sup> ho: meanes there being gotte into one of o<sup>r</sup> handes about fower yeares past, a booke of accompt set downe by Kyrke, thes abuses upon the examinacon of the booke do fall out against him: first many somes of good valem, w<sup>ch</sup> appeare by the certificat of ye Chief Constables to have ben gathered, are not entered: also many somes are misentered and there misentry alwise resteth in setting downe lesse, then was collected: also he demaundeth allowaunce as paid to some men for cariadge who doo affirme that thei gave the cariadge to the worke: his booke is of an accompt from 83 till 87 and therin is demaunded 1188<sup>ll</sup> for tymber bought of several men, and his allowaunce for topwood, billet, barke and offold riseth but unto lxxv<sup>ll</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is a most exceeding undervalewing of the same. Also his demaunde for charge of suite in the Exchequor, giftes and riding charges within the said five yeares doth arise to 400<sup>ll</sup> & upwardes, and yet against a number of persons there was proces brought downe out of the Exchequo<sup>r</sup> and upon the arrest of them, thei did paye the charges, some more, some lesse, and herof no entry in his booke. Though wee did use the authority of yo<sup>r</sup> ho<sup>s</sup> name & the rest, for ye calling of Kyrke & Garter before us, at the tyme appoynted for o<sup>r</sup> meeting at Sheringham, yet neither of them would appeare. And since as wee understande upon some undue informacon given unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> thei have procured a letter to be written to ye right ho: Mr Chauncello<sup>r</sup> of the Duchie to the Lieftenants of Suff: & Norff: and the Justices of the Peace of both Countyes, wherin his ho: signifieth her highnes expresse pleasure & will to be, that no person do oppugne the ten<sup>r</sup> of those her highnes letters patentes, and if anie be founde to offende in that behalfe,



that his name & dwelling place with the quality of his offence be certefyed Thus thei seek to countenance out their owne contempt in refusing to come before us & yeald in their accompt as yo<sup>r</sup> ho: gave direction by y<sup>r</sup> letters and also without regard of yo<sup>r</sup> ho: order to continue on their collections wherein ther private gayne is specially respected. This Kyrke is a verie needie man, and of small accompt, and so is also Garter thought of, and be men utterly unfytt to have comytted unto them the governaunce of so great a some of money to anie publick use. And though wee have not the like prooffe of Garters corrupcon w<sup>ch</sup> wee have of Kyrkes bicause Garter is lately come into deale in the cause yet the man is, even as hardlie as Kyrke, reported of. O<sup>r</sup> humble request is that it may please yo<sup>r</sup> ho: to satisfye her Ma<sup>tie</sup> in the truth of this cause that no worse opinyon may be conceived of us in the retorne making of o<sup>r</sup> certificat then wee do deserve soe wee hold it our duties to certifie o<sup>r</sup> proceedinge by authority of yo<sup>r</sup> ho: letters notw<sup>th</sup>standing wee did take knowledge of the wrighting of this other letter which Kyrke & Garter have procured. Lastly wee wilbe bolde in o<sup>r</sup> Countryes behalfe to renew a former suite made unto y<sup>r</sup> ho: by some of us touching the ease of lycense in the transportacon of corne wherin wee humbly beseech yo<sup>r</sup> ho: good consideracon for the want & poverty of o<sup>r</sup> cuntry increaseth and the inconvenience by the decaye of tilladge & impoverishinge of the subject wilbe great, and if the subjects prove poore her Ma<sup>tie</sup> will also be the lesse rich. Yf y<sup>r</sup> ho: could be content to allow the transportacon upon the like charge of lycense w<sup>ch</sup> hath been hertofore, we be perswaded that her Ma<sup>ties</sup> custome & benefytt wilbe much greater then now it is, and the subject better satisfied therein for y<sup>r</sup> L: as wee hope is not ignorant, that in the former yeares past upon the lycense of 100 qrs there was ordinarily passed 200 or 300 qrs and now by the diligent & careful looking to of the officers of the port, there is nothing more passed away then thei paye for. And this due looking unto of ye officers being continued y<sup>t</sup> is thought that the custome of her Ma<sup>tie</sup> would be greatly increased, though the charge of ye lycense be made no greater then before, and by one yeares tryall y<sup>r</sup> ho: maie see the prooffe of this.<sup>1</sup>

Endorsed: Coppie of a lre. to ye L. Trer. touching Sher.

<sup>1</sup> The act by which the money was raised needed to be repealed. The Sheringham inhabitants in 1593 petition against any such action on the ground that hemp and flax sowing solved to a considerable extent the poor law problem, *Cal. State Papers*, vol. 1591-4, p. 339.



Summary of the Chief Constables' Accounts of Monies received in the different Hundreds under the Commissions of Kirke and Garter.

Hundred	1st Comm. of 7 years			2nd Comm.			Total		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Laundich . . . . .	106	3	10	6	12	0	112	15	10
Smethdon . . . . .	63	17	10	}	}	}	69	9	10
Bircham Toftes . . . . .	5	12	0						
Happing . . . . .							43	6	6
Depwade . . . . .							69	11	8
Gylcrosse ( $\frac{1}{2}$ hund.) . . . . .							33	5	4
Est Flegg ( $\frac{1}{2}$ hund.) . . . . .							56	0	0
S. Walsham ( $\frac{1}{2}$ hund.) . . . . .							53	16	4
S. Erpingham . . . . .							96	12	4
Loddon ( $\frac{1}{2}$ hund.) . . . . .							34	9	2
Tunsted . . . . .	56	9	0				56	9	0
N. Grenho (imperfect) . . . . .	26	13	8				26	13	8
Fowerhoe . . . . .							47	1	0
Metford . . . . .							36	12	8
Gallow . . . . .							64	5	2
W. Flegg ( $\frac{1}{2}$ hund.) . . . . .							24	10	0
Holte . . . . .	71	16	10				71	16	10
N. Erpingham . . . . .	64	10	4				64	10	4
Shropham ( $\frac{1}{2}$ hund.) . . . . .							41	14	4
Eynesford (imperfect) . . . . .							81	19	4
Ersham ( $\frac{1}{2}$ hund.) (imperfect) . . . . .	6	15	6				6	15	6
Brothercrosse . . . . .							11	19	6
Blofeild . . . . .							51	12	0
							<hr/>		
							£1,115	6	4

Report of  
Commiss-  
sioners as to  
Necessary  
Repairs at  
Terrington.

Maie it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: to be advertised, That by authority of the Queenes Ma<sup>tes</sup> Commission of Sewers to us & others latly directed, wee did meete, and see the Seabanckes of ye Towne of Terrington in Marshland, parte of the Countie of Norff, And upon o<sup>r</sup> view did fynde them verie greatly torne & broken by the force of the sea, y<sup>t</sup> it was lamentable to looke upon. And though the Inhabitauntes & Landholders had ben at extreme charge for sondrie yeares last past, & especially now this present yeare, yet the sea is growen to

flowe in so directly upon that parte of the Contrey w<sup>th</sup>out helpe of anie marshe or sande to breake the force therof, As that w<sup>ch</sup> thei have don in their defence, is judged to be to litle purpose, Unles a farre greater charge be undertaken then wee in o<sup>r</sup> judgments do take the landholders of the same Towne of Terrington able to beare, for there was shewed unto us two places in ye bancke, where the greatest danger did appeare, And the same two places did amounte to 100 rodde at 16 foote & a half, And these dangerous partes of the banke hath heretofore ben repaired at the Comon charge of the Towne, and not by anie private mans charge, as other partes of the Banke are. And to make thes 2 dangerous places defensible against the sea, but in such sort as some private men have made their private bankes, will cost not lesse then 2,000<sup>l</sup> for the best waie we can hitherto consider of for the defence, is by a brick wall, made sloaping, wherof wee sawe the example, And other defences, w<sup>ch</sup> thei there use are not sufficient for anie short contynance. Upon conference had by us the Comissioners (wherof 18 did meet) we sought, first to provide for the present, that the sea might not breake in agayne this winter, as it had don this last yeare, And 6 of us did agree to order that 200<sup>l</sup> over & besides the great charge, w<sup>ch</sup> the Towne had ben at this last yeare, should be out of hande levied upon the landholders w<sup>th</sup>in Terrington, & 200<sup>l</sup> more should be levied upon 7 other Townes w<sup>th</sup>in Marshland, w<sup>ch</sup> should not be employed, untill the first 200<sup>l</sup> were dispended, And then, if neede required, the last 200<sup>l</sup> should be used, And this onely for some defence in this wynter tyme untill a better proviton maie in ye spring be mad. This was w<sup>th</sup>stooode (so as no order is therin set downe) by sondrie Comissioners, especially by some of them, who have a great parte of their inheritance w<sup>th</sup>in Marshland, and refuse to have their landes taxed, And would have the whole charge borne by the landholders of Terrington, w<sup>ch</sup> wee holde not reasonable. This not w<sup>th</sup>standinge, wee have caused the levy of 200<sup>l</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in Terrington presently to be mad that all maie not be left undon. Upon this diversitie of opinions wee have thought good to be Suitors unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo, that you will be pleased by yo<sup>r</sup> Letters to call before you some of the Com<sup>rs</sup>. dwelling w<sup>th</sup>in Marshland, who refuse to have the Contry contributory to the charge. And some of the Landholders in Terrington, that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: maie heare the reasons & allegacons on both sides, and thereafter determyne herin, as in yo<sup>r</sup> wisdome shall seeme best, for thei standing at this

<sup>1</sup> For the severe strain on Terrington, see clause 5 of the presentment made in 1613, (Dugdale's *History of Imbanking and Draining*).

small some of 200<sup>l</sup> to be dispended for the present necessity, wee assure o<sup>r</sup> selves, thei will much more stande, when the levie of 2000<sup>l</sup> shalbe made, w<sup>ch</sup> must be employed in ye springe of the next yeare for the wholle Contry of Marshland is in danger to be lost, if there should not be a sufficient provision made in tyme. Thus referring the cause to yo<sup>r</sup> ho: wisdom & consideracon wee take o<sup>r</sup> leave.

Endorsed: Draught of a lre. exe Terrington Septeb. 600<sup>l</sup>

Distribution  
of the Burden  
arising from  
the necessary  
Repairs.

Whereas uppon a late vewe taken by diverse of us the Commissioners of the Sewars whose names ar underwrytten, by vertue of the Queens Ma<sup>ties</sup> Commission to us and others directed in that behalf: It appeareth unto us, That ye Sea-banckes w<sup>thin</sup> the Towne of Terrington in the hundred of Frebridge in partibus Marshland, ar so dilacerated brooken and in soe greate a Ruynne, That it is fittinge and verye necessarye for the preservation as well of the sayd Towne as alsoe of the residewe of the sayd Cuntrye sum present course and order be taken for therepayringe of the same. And forasmuch as the sayd Towne of Terrington by reason of ther extream charges before tyme and att this present susteyned expended and layd out about the sayd banckes in the safegard as well of themsealves as other ther neighbour Townes confyninge are in noe case able to make enye sufficient defence or repayre of ther decayes w<sup>thout</sup> the helpe of the other Towneshipp adjoyninge unto them whoe alsoe shall receive the benefitt of ther safegard and preservation by the maynetenance of the aforesayd Seabanckes of Terrington; We have thought therfore necessarye to order and decree and by vertue of the sayd Commission doe order and decree att these present Sessions, That the sayd Towne of Terrington and everye the Landholders ther occupiers Ffarmors or Tenantes shall presentlye accordinge to ther usuall custommes of Acreshattes for ther landes ther, be charged w<sup>th</sup> the somme of CC<sup>li</sup> w<sup>thall</sup> expedition to be gathered upp expended and bestowed by the dykeraeves of the sayd Towne ther accustomed officers ther deputies or assignes towards the repayringe and amendinge of the sayd decayed Seabanckes: And alsoe that the Towneshippes Landholders ther occupiers Ffarmors or Tenantes of the severall Townes of West Lynne Clenchwardton Tylneye<sup>2</sup> Walpoole Westwalton

<sup>1</sup> Dugdale, in his *History of Imbanking and Draining* (ed. 1772, p. 274), makes no reference to these matters. He passes from 39 Eliz. to 5 Jac, the big inundation of 1613.

<sup>2</sup> A gap left here. Evidently for the other of the "7 towns of Marshland," Terrington.



Walsoken and Emneth, shall contribute, allowe and paye CC<sup>li</sup> more towards the performance of the repayre of the aforesayd decayes of the sayd banckes of Terrington for the better and speedier defence of the sayd towne & Cuntrye this winter season proporcionably after the number of acres adjoysced w<sup>th</sup>in ther severall Townes, the sayd somme to be levyed (uppon refusall of the payment thereof) of the Landholders Fearners Tenantes or occupiers of the sayd severall landes by waye of distres and sale of his or ther goodes and cattelles soe refusinge, as usuallie before tyme have bene Accustomed in sutch cases by vertue of enie Lawe or Lawes of the Sewars, and by sutch officers ther deputies or assign that shall have charge of the collectinge of the same. And the said CC<sup>li</sup> to remayne in the handes possession and custodye of <sup>1</sup> to be employed to the uses abovesaid after the aforesaid CC<sup>li</sup> imposed upon the Towne of Terrington hath bene spent and not before. And this to be unto them and everye of them a sufficient warrant in yt behalf. And lastlie for the better preservation and defence of the sayd Cuntrye, It is Further ordered and decreed by the said Commissioners That yt shall and may be lawfull for the dykereave or dykereaves of the Towne of Terrington ther deputye and assign from tyme to tyme and soe oft as neede shall requir for the repayringe mayneteyninge and defendinge of the said Banckes of Terrington and the Yunedyke and Yunedykes ther newlye erected, To digge cutt and breake upp the land of enie person or persons whatsoever lyinge w<sup>th</sup>in<sup>1</sup> feate of the backe or backes of enie of the said Yunedykes allowinge unto the owner or owners of the sayd landes as well for ther landes heretofore digged cutt and broken upp or hereafter to be digged cutt or broken upp for that purpose for everye aker and after yt rate of freehold <sup>1</sup> and for everye Aker and after that rate of coppiehold.

Endorsed: An order agreed uppon by 13 of the Commissioners for the Sewers. Septemb: 1600.

After my hartie Comendacons, Whereas the Inhabitanτες of Terrington in Marshlande lately complained that the sea had broken into their growndes and so borne downe their defensive walles that much landes w<sup>th</sup>in that Towneship is already utterly lost wherof a veary greate parte belonged to hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> and that the

Commissioners instructed to examine certain articles.

<sup>1</sup> Gap.



residewe aswell of hir Ma<sup>tes</sup> landes there as of the whole Towneship is in apparant danger to be allso woonne into the sea except by a contributorie charge of the Countrie adjoininge and subject to like danger the same may be speedily amended; whereuppon a Commission of Sewers was awarded unto you and oth<sup>rs</sup> accordinge to the lawe in that behalfe, by w<sup>ch</sup> commission nothings was doonne at yo<sup>r</sup> meetinge by reason of the diversitie of opinions then amonge you the Comission<sup>rs</sup>. Forasmuch as upon a hearinge of the matter sithence that time, in presence of certaine persons appointed by them of Terrington to followe the cause on their behalfe and others likewise assigned by them of Marshlande who refuse to contribute, and their counceill of both sides order was taken w<sup>th</sup> consent of all parties that a commission should be directed foorth of the courte of Exchequer to you and others for examinacon and triall of the truth of some pointes, accordinge to Articles exhibited interchangeable on both side and to the said latter commission annexed, wherin I have thought good that you tow beinge Stewerdes of hir Ma<sup>tes</sup> possessions there, shoulde be of the Quorum. Theis are therefore to will and requier you both that uppon notice of the time and place when the last mencioned commission shalbe delt in neether of you, uppon presence of busines or anie other occasion do faile to be present, and to have that especiall care to the dew execucon therof as the duitie of yo<sup>r</sup> place and office doth requier. Wherof not doubtinge but you wilbe veary carefull, I bidde you hartely farewell from Sackevile house this vij<sup>th</sup> of Decemb. 1600.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovinge Frende

J. BUCHURST.

Nath: Bacon

Tho: Knyvett<sup>1</sup>

Interrogatories to be annexed to the Commission exe Marshland.

The first interrogatory is wilde, because yt is not restrayned to the Landes in Terrington. And agayne yt is unreasonable that a man should sell all that he hath to mayntayne a Common Chardge.

#### MARSHLAND.

1. Itm. Whether the Inhabitanes and Landeholders of Terington in Marshland in the Countye of Norff. be able by the profyttes of ther landes or goodes or both to make repaire maynteyne and susteyne the Sea Banckes belonging to the said Towne of Terington.

<sup>1</sup> Sir Tho. Knyvett, High Sheriff for Norff. 1579, died 1617. His son Thomas married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Nath. Bacon. Blomefield, V, 154.

By the Ancient Lawes of Sewars all that eyther receive benefit or may take harme ought to be subject to the same chardge. And all ye Levell of Marshland lyeth in daunger to be surrounded yf the sea be not kept out at Terrington. Besides by the old lawes of ye Contry, yt appereth yt they have bene coadjoysted.

2. Itm. Whether the Inhabitanes and Landeholders of Terington owght to maynteyne ther banckes properlie belonging unto ther towne according to the lawes and Customes of Marshland, And whether everye towne in Marshland owght not to doe the like in repaying y<sup>r</sup> owne proper Banckes w<sup>th</sup>out having ayd or relief from anie other towne or townes next adioyning, And whether everye towne in Marshland doeth not mutuallie defend eche other from the danger of the sea? And whether Terington defendeth all Marshland from the danger of the Sea?

3. Item. Whether all Marshland shalbe utterlye lost yf the landeholders and Inhabitanes of Terington shall wilfullie or negligentlye suffer Terington to be drowned by the Sea.

12<sup>o</sup> of the Quene every one of the 7 Townes in Marshland were drowned, so yt one could not relieve another but every Towne made up thear owne breaches.

4. Itm. When ther hath happned anie breach or breaches by the sea in anie banckes in anie towne or townes in Marshland, Whether the landeholders and Inhabitanes in suche towne where anye suche breach or breaches hath hapened have made them upp againe of ther owne proper costes and chardges, as in the xij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the Quene, And what Townes were they that had anie suche breach or breaches?

The officers yt have bene for xx<sup>ti</sup> yeares past have accounted yearly according to the Lawes of Sewars. And yf they wer wanting of ther duties the Commissioners of Sewars had pow-

5. Itm. Whether have the Landeholders and Inhabitanes of the Towne of Terington appointed suche officers for ther banckes xx<sup>ti</sup>e yeares agoe or at anye tyme sithence as have bene carefull and provident men for the repaire of ther sea banckes in due

er to inquier of ther abuses, and to punish them.

seasonable & convenient tyme of the year, Or whether have they bene negligent or carelesse for the most parte in performing ther dutyes to-wardes the sea banckes and imploing to ther private gayne some monye that should have bene bestowed upon ther banckes, Or what canne you saie further or have credyblie hard concerning this matter?

This is best knowne to the Inhabitanes of Terrington, and to be proved by them.

6. Itm. some or somes of monie have bene levied or collected amongst the Inhabitanes of Terington w<sup>th</sup>in this xiiij or xv yeares last past and to what uses either of the banckes or church hath yt bene ymployed to your knowledge, or what canne you saie further or have credible hard concerning this matter?

There was never any thinge given to the banckes and for ye Church. Y<sup>t</sup> which hath bene bestowed is under 30<sup>li</sup> wherof thear shalbe a good account made.

7. Item. What hath bene geven or bestowed eyther by the Quens Ma<sup>tie</sup> or by the old lord Treasurer or by anie other person or persons, to the repayre of the banckes of Terington, and to the repaire of the Church ther. And what ys become of such thinge or thinges so geven or how ys it ymployed. Or in whose handes ys yt. Or what canne you saie further or have credyblie heard concerning this matter.

The overplus of the taskes yf any bee is in the Constables handes. And thay ar to account for yt.

8. Itm. What collections doe you knowe or have heard that the Constables or dykereaves or other officers of the Townes of Terington have made amongst the Inhabitanes and Landholders for the taske due to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> anie tyme w<sup>th</sup>in this xx<sup>tie</sup> or xxx yeares. And what the overplus

of the said taske hath bene and whether the overplus therof hath bene bestowed upon the sea banckes of the said Towne, Or what hath become of the said overplus and what cann you saie further or have credible heard concerning this matter?

The Controversies yt have bene amongst the inhabitantes have been hurtful only to them selves. And other Townes in Marshland have had the like

9. Itm. Whether the negligences Controversys and mutuall dissensions amongst the Inhabitantes of the towne of Terington have not a long tyme bene a great cause of the not makinge of there banckes in such order as elce loving neybour would have doone and so have preserved the banckes from the decayes they be in. And what canne you saie further concerning these matters.

The mony yt hath bene bestowed at unseasonable tymes of the yeare hath bene of necessitie for the safegard of ye Contry. And for the goodnes and prices of the brick the masons can testifie

10. Itm. Whether the great showes of great somes of monie in repairing the banckes at Terington have not bene increased by laieng out monie over the banckes at unreasonable tymes in the yeare and by buieng bricke at xiiij<sup>s</sup> or xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> the thousand that hath not bene worth that monie by a great deale, and according to some mens reportes nott worth iij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> the thousand or what can you further saie or have credible heard concerning this matter?

The condition of the buyer is most commonly better than of the seller.

11. Itm. Whether they that have sould ther landes in Terington have not sould them to men of farre better abilitie then themselves were, And what were they that sould ther landes And who were they that bought them?



This is one of the Articles to be inquired of for Terrington.

12. Itm. What number of acres demasne hath the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> in the towne and fyeld of Terrington and whether the Quens landes be not verie well able to defend the chardges of the banckes w<sup>th</sup>out craving aide of other men and what rent doeth the farmor paie to the Quene for her landes and for what rent doeth the farmors lett forth those landes againe for his private benifytt?

The landes that ar owte of the adjosement yf any bee can not be founde owte before all the banckes be sufficiently repayred. And that there be a new adjosement of all the Landes in the Towne.

13. Itm. What landes be ther w<sup>th</sup>in the Towne of Terrington that have not bene heretofor in the adjoysement and so have not borne chardges towards the repairing of the Sea Banckes?

Endorsed: Articles exe Marshland Decemb. 1600.

ARTICLES TO BE INQUIRED ON THE BEHALF OF THE  
TOWNE OF TERRINGTON IN MARSHLANDE.

Terrington.

1. What landes are lieng w<sup>th</sup>in Terrington, of whome they be holden, And how manie acres of demasne and escheate landes the Quens Ma<sup>tye</sup> hath in that towne And what revenews and other profit her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath yearelie answered out of the same Towne?

2. What decaie the Sea banckes of Terrington and what the chardges wilbe to make all the banckes of the said Towne that lye in danger of the sea sufficientlie defencible against the sea w<sup>th</sup> a stone walle made sloaping wiese whereof they have alreadye made an example this last yeare?

3. What losse the Inhabitantes and Landeholders of Terrington have anye waie susteyned within xij yeares past by the breaking in of the sea into that towne and by letting the freshwaters into ther Comons And by whose meanes were and are those waters lett in?

4. What monies have bene expended by the Landeholders of Terrington w<sup>th</sup>in this xij yeares past about the repairing and main-

teyning of the sea banckes & other necessarie defences for that Towne?

5. Whether the Towne of Terington be not the highest parte of all the levyll of Marshland, and yf the sea be suffered to flow in at Terington whether Walpoole and the other townes adjoyning shall not be in danger likewise to be overflowen. And also whether the fence dyke w<sup>ch</sup> serveth for a division between Terington and Walepoole doe not belong unto Terington and hath bene alwaies accounted as Terington fence. And whether was ther not a lower fence dike w<sup>ch</sup> hath bene usuallie called and knowne by the name of Walepoole fence and whether ys that banck to defend the sea from Walepoole yf Terington be drowned?

6. How many Inhabitants and Landholders that were substantiall yomen and good housekeepers are decayed w<sup>th</sup>in this xij yeares. And how manie Landholders ther are now inhabiting w<sup>th</sup>in the towne of Terington, And what abilitie they are of land [and] what poore people ther are w<sup>th</sup>in the said Towne?

7. Whether the CC<sup>u</sup> that was last levied of the landholders of Terington by order of the Comissioners of Sewars was more necessarily bestowed upon the fynishing of the back walles w<sup>ch</sup> had cost this last yeare vj<sup>c</sup> <sup>11</sup> and in former yeares more then thre thousand poundes then yf yt had bene laied out about the Indyke w<sup>ch</sup> serveth for no defence but onlie upon a suddaine flush of water until a breach in the owtward banck when anie doe happen maie be taken and repaired? And whether yf ye owtward banck be neglected this winter and the sea suffered to flow up continuallye to the Indyke will not the outward bancke where the sea must be still w<sup>th</sup>stoode be so caried awaie as that in the spring of the yeare they shall not be able to have anie fundation for ther work yt being become a quick sand w<sup>th</sup> the continuall beating of the sea?

8. What decaie the church of Terington ys now in And what yt will requier to put the same in sufficient reparations And how much the parsonadg and viccaredeg are decayed w<sup>th</sup>in xij yeares last past, And whether the parishioners are able to repaire the said Church.

Endorsed: Articles exe Terryngton Deceb. 1600.

THE XX<sup>th</sup> DAY OF JANUARY 1600.

Wheras we assembled uppon the day and yere above wrytten for the execution of a comission w<sup>ch</sup> issued out of the xcheker for the manifestinge of the truth in certeyne controversies between the townes of Terrington and other townes w<sup>th</sup>in Marsland wherof the

The Comissioners cannot decide the Matter in Dispute.

townes of Wiggenshall Tyllney and Clenchwarton be three, And that it was required on the behalf of these townes that wee should heare some witnesses to prove that the repairinge of the banckes therein wer noe lesse chardegable then the repairinge the banckes w<sup>th</sup>in Terrington, we refused the same as a matter not chiefly ment to be examined by that comission for that the same is for particuler townes and none of the said townes intended by the said towne of Terrington to be any w<sup>th</sup>in this comission.

Christ. Heydon

Na: Bacon

Edm. Mundeford<sup>1</sup>

Rich: Stubbs<sup>2</sup>

Myles Corbett

Thomas Knyvett

W. Welby<sup>3</sup>

Matthew Gamble.<sup>4</sup>

Money to be raised in Norwich and Yarmouth for Dyke repairs.

After o<sup>r</sup> right hartie commendacons to your good L: and the rest. Wee are sorrie to understand of the greate decayes that do so mightily increase in Marshland by violence and sore furie of the sea, in so muche as the towne of Terrington beinge one of the cheifest of that Isle wherin her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath greate and ample possessions and revenues and hath loste moche grownde allreadie into the sea, and the rest is like to be swallowed up in shorte tyme yf speedie order and helpe be not taken to prevent the same. The charge whereof as by comission, inquisition, and deposicons taken is esteemed will amount to the some of five thowsande powndes, a some so greate as the Inhabitaunts, nether the neighbour townes adjoyninge are not able to beare, in consideracon of defendinge chargable banckes one all partes therof and the force of the sea havinge taken a corse that waye, y<sup>t</sup> is so extreame and forcible that w<sup>th</sup>out further helpe, they are not able any longer to indure, yf, before the next winter come one, there be no meanes taken to repaire the sea bancks, and to make them stronger and sufficient to withstand the forcible violence of the maine sea, but the Towne and whole Island, wilbe utterly consumed to the losse of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjectes, and an entrie made to the drowning of the whole Isle, to the valewe of xvij<sup>en</sup> or xviii<sup>en</sup> thowsand acres: For thes respectes, wee have, in a charitable consideracon, ben moved to request you verie earnestly for pre-sevat(ion) of the Isle, and Country, in stayenge y<sup>t</sup> violent corse of

<sup>1</sup> Of Felthorp. Knighted 1603. Blom. II, 193.

<sup>2</sup> Of Sedgeford, ob. 1620. Blom. X, 588.

<sup>3</sup> Not mentioned in Blomefield. Possibly of Gedney, Lincoln. *Norff. Visitationes*, I, 372.

<sup>4</sup> Not mentioned in either Blomefield or *Norfolk Visitationes*.



the sea, that doe so daylye increase upon them, that you will consider of some speedie corse, howe they maye be releived, by a generall contribution, or otherwise, as shalbe answerable to the charge of five thowsand powndes aforesaid, w<sup>th</sup>in the Citie of Norwhiche, Towne of Yarmouthe, and the lymitts therof to be collected as you shall in your discrecons thinke meetest, and to make speedie deliverye of the same, to sutche persons as shalbe appointed by you, or the towne of Terrington, to receave those somes, and to see ye same imploied, to the repaire of the seabanckes, and resistinge of the force, and violence of the sea. Consideringe therefore that a worke of more christian charitie, cannot be extended to your neighbours, and countrymen, in perill to lose a fertile Isle, and so beneficiall to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> divers and sondrye wayes, wee doubt not, but all men of habillitie, will have a christian feelinge of this their case, and generall calamitie and wilbe willinge to contributt in some good sort, and measure, to further so good a worke. Whearin, ye greater expedicon that shalbe used, the greater shall there charitie appear and to certifie your procedinges herein, wee earnestly request your Certificate from you of the somes that are so to be collected amongst you Inhabitants of the said Citie and towne aforesaid, that wee maye be fullye certified of your generall Contribucon of your whole Country. To the ende, that if any so taxed, or rated beinge of good habilitie shall refuse to paye wardes soche awaightie cawse, That then you certifie unto us there names in wrightinge, & of ye somes so to be collected in the said Cittie, & Towne & lymitts of the same, w<sup>ch</sup> if they shall not seeme sufficient, That then wee maie take a further corse therein, as shall seeme best to us. So praying you to proceede accordinglye wee bid your lo. and the rest, hartilie farewell: from the Cort at Greenewhiche the last of Maie 1601.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L: &c very lovinge frendes

Jo. Can: Tho: Egerton Tho: Buchurst Notingham  
W. Knowles Ro. Cecell Jo. Fortiscue Jo. Popham Jo. Harbert

Endorsed: 1. To o<sup>r</sup> verie good L. the L. Bishopp<sup>1</sup> of Norwhich and o<sup>r</sup> verie lovinge frendes, the Maior and ye rest of his brethren of the said Citie of Norwhich And to the Baliffes and Burgesses of the towne of Yarmouth in the Countye of Norff. and the rest of the Justices inhabitinge therabouts W. Wade.

2. To o<sup>r</sup> very loing freindes the highe shreif of the Countye of

<sup>1</sup> Wm. Redman, D.D.



Norff. Sr Arthur Heveningham Sr Nich. Bacon<sup>1</sup> Bassingborne Gawdy Knights Nathaniell Bacon Esq: and the rest of the Justices of peace inhabiting in there severall devidions of the sd. county of Norf. and to every of them

3. Bishoppe of Norwhiche<sup>1</sup> Maior of Norwich & his brethren and Bailffes and Burgeses of Yarmouth.

	A note of Terington bankes that are in great daunger and a greate parte of them utterlye ruynated.	
severall	Imprimis of her Ma <sup>ties</sup> severall banke at Rushe gate w <sup>ch</sup> hath noe marshe before it, and yet may w <sup>th</sup> great charge be mayntayned w <sup>th</sup> an earthen banke soe as the marshes at both ends of the said banke be preserved . . .	40 roode
comon	Item next that of comon banke made w <sup>th</sup> earthe that hath a little marshe before it w <sup>ch</sup> marshe yf it be worne awaye it wilbe impossible to mayntayne the banke w <sup>th</sup> earthe . . . . .	72 roode
comon	Item next that of comon banke at Gygges Thorough that have noe marshe before it in utter ruyne, and was made the last sommer w <sup>th</sup> earth strawe and some wood, cost five or sixe pownsds a roode and is nowe all washed awaye and ther fore fitt to be made w <sup>th</sup> bricke . . . . .	33 roode
severall	Item next that of severall bankes in utter ruyne that have noe marshe before them wherof most of them have bene made w <sup>th</sup> earth strawe and wood and yett all is washed awaye and therefore must be made w <sup>th</sup> stone as the banke next aforesaid . . . . .	61 roode
severall	Item next of severall bankes that have a little marshe before them wherof parte is worne awaye, and the rest is liklye to weare verye fast . . . . . vj <sup>xx</sup> and xvj roode	
severall	Item next of severall banke in utter ruyne that have noe marshe before it, and must be all made w <sup>th</sup> stone wall . . . . .	60 roode
comon	Item next at Hurnegate of stone wall some standing and the rest in utter ruyne 73 rood wherof sixe roode is severall the rest is comon charge . . . . .	67 comon charge 6 severall
severall	Item next that of comon banke, w <sup>ch</sup> is in greate daunger bycause ther is but little marshe before it and that weares awaye verye faste and must be made w <sup>th</sup> stone wall or els some provision must be made to save the mershe . . . . .	32 roode
comon		

<sup>1</sup> Son and heir of Sir Nicholas, Lord Keeper of Privy Seal (*temp.* Eliz.).

Of the stone wall w<sup>ch</sup> is comon charge onely 39 roodes is made w<sup>th</sup> a slope wall w<sup>ch</sup> aske reparacons at the foote and must be joynted thoroughout, seaven roode of this cost cc<sup>li</sup> soe ther remayneth 62 roode of comon charge to be made w<sup>th</sup> a slope stone wall. Ther is some bricke remayninge of the walles fallen downe, and ther is some right up wall standing w<sup>ch</sup> eyther must be taken downe and new buylte or otherwyse repaired w<sup>th</sup> a slope apron of bricke before it, w<sup>ch</sup> 62 roode will cost after the rate of xv<sup>li</sup> the roode not w<sup>th</sup> standing the bricke and right uppe wall towards it.

The reparacon of the rest of the Comon wall and bankes will cost

Of severall charge that must be made w<sup>th</sup> a slope bricke wall sixscore and seaven roode of w<sup>ch</sup> sixe roode is verye sufficiently made and is the best slope bricke wall in Terington and sixe or seaven roode more is made w<sup>th</sup> a slope bricke wall, but it wanteth a toppe and other reparacons, and five roode and an halfe more is made of fre stone but it is to be repaired, and one roode and an halfe more of rightup bricke wall yett standing, and thre roode more of rightup bricke wall yet standing but is in great ruine, all the rest is utterlye downe and ther is neyther stone nor earth lefte to repaire it. Soe fivescore and five roode of severall charge must be all newe made, w<sup>ch</sup> will cost betwixt sixtene and twentye hondred pownds at the least.

severall

16 or 20  
hondred  
pownds

The greatest parte of this have bene hertofore, before the marshes wer worne awaye mayntayned w<sup>th</sup> a banke of earth strawe and wood, w<sup>ch</sup> when it was new made the last yeare, cost five or sixe pownds a roode, and yett now all is downe, and to be made newe agayne, and therefore is necessarye to be made w<sup>th</sup> a slope bricke wall.

The quantitie of the comon banke that have a little marshe before it, w<sup>ch</sup> weareth daylye, and is likelye to be as greate a charge as the bricke wall, yf the marshe be not preserved w<sup>th</sup> Jettyes pyles and other defenses . . . . fivescore and fower roode: The quantitie of the severall charge w<sup>ch</sup> have little or noe marshe before it, and will be as chargeable as anye of the rest yf the marshe be worne into the sea—eight score & sixtene roode.

severall

Yf these marshes should be suffered to be worne awaye w<sup>th</sup> the sea in tyme the next mershes will wear alsoe, and soe it will be impossible w<sup>th</sup>out infinite charge to defend the towne.

marshes

The charge of Jettyes and pyles and other defenses to defend theis mershes and bankes from wearing awaye by the rage of the sea will cost above twoe thowsand pownds as it is thought.

Jettyes  
2000<sup>li</sup>

Alsoe yf theis marshes should be suffered to weare awaye the sea will growe soe deepe neare to the foote of the bankes and stone walles that the charge will growe infinite, for w<sup>th</sup>in this yeare and little more the sea is growne deeper at the foote of the slope bricke wall by a yard right downe then it was before; and will growe dayly deeper and deeper yf some provision be not made w<sup>th</sup> Jetties pyles and other defenses to breake the sea before it come at the foote of the said walles.<sup>1</sup>

Directions for  
Repairs.

Direcons by S<sup>r</sup> John Popham Knight Justice of England upon the vewe of Terrington Seabankes in Marshlande the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Julye 1602.

Whereas in Lent Assizes laste by the mediacon of his Lppe. the gent. dwellinge out of Terrington in Marshlande together w<sup>th</sup> some of the Inhabitanes of Terrington did condiscend that 500<sup>l</sup> should be levied w<sup>th</sup>in the towne of Terrington, and other 500<sup>l</sup> should also be levied w<sup>th</sup>in foure other townes in Marshlande as appeareth by a writinge subscribed w<sup>th</sup> his lordships hande. And for as much as the 500<sup>l</sup> gathered w<sup>th</sup>in Terrington was allreadie spent in repairinge and buildinge parte of the walles, It was this daie directed that the other 500<sup>l</sup> should be paid into the handes of the expeditors and should be laid out or so much therof as should be needefull in finishinge the Brickwalles upon the Comon bankes in Terrington, And in makinge such other defences at the foote of the said bankes for the safety of them as should be needefull. And betwene Candlemas and Easter terme his lordship shoulde be certefied in what state thes bankes thus made should then be. And if anie money were then remayninge his lordship should direct for the bestowinge therof, and likewise for the further procedinge in those or the like workes for the defence of the sea.

It was also directed if anie refused to paie towards the taxacon, that then a lawe should be sett downe by the Comissioners of Sewers for the levyenge therof. And in the same lawe it should be conteyned that this should be no prejudice to their former customes, and that the same should be repaid againe by Terrington men, unles eyther lawe or reason did warrant the levyenge therof upon the other townes.

It was promised by the gent. of Marshlande that his Lordship shoulde be shewed the writinge w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Repps hath wherin mencon

<sup>1</sup> As Terrington stands charged for 1100 rods, the above seems to include the whole of their responsibility.



is made of a coadjoyment hertofore, and that done by force of the Comission of Sewers.

The examinacon of Riches abuse and an other in Terrington for the defrawdinge the reste of the towne was committed to the gentlemens examinacon in Marslande and to certefie his lordship therof the next terme.

Na Bacon.

Our humble duties unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. remembred. According to yo<sup>r</sup> ho: letters to us directed concerning y<sup>e</sup> levyeng of 5,000<sup>li</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the Countie of Norff .and the Cittie of Norw<sup>ch</sup> for the repairing of the decayed sea banckes in the fowne of Terrington w<sup>th</sup>in the Isle of Marshland, wee have called unto us divers gent. in those partes w<sup>ch</sup> have landes in that towne & nere adjoyning w<sup>ch</sup> are in like danger, And do fynde upon examinacon that the gent. & others of the wholle levell do beare their severall charges for their particuler landes. And that the ruynes of the Common banck there that are at this daie maie be repaired & set in good state for lesse then 700<sup>li</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> the principall follower of the cause being present cannot much gaynsaie, w<sup>ch</sup> some, wee are credibly informed maie be easily borne by the land occupiers of the said towne Yet as well in respect of o<sup>r</sup> dutifull regard to yo<sup>r</sup> Ho<sup>ble</sup> letters as also for o<sup>r</sup> better & more certayn instrucon of the truth herof wee have appoynted certayn Justices of o<sup>r</sup> company to travell to the place and to take y<sup>e</sup> best workmen w<sup>th</sup> them thei can fynde to view y<sup>e</sup> decayes and to estimate what the charge wilbe w<sup>ch</sup> if wee shall fynde to amounte to a greater proporcon then the towne of Terrington & the rest of Marshland can beare wee will do o<sup>r</sup> best indeavor to move y<sup>e</sup> Contrey & Cittie that the rest shalbe borne by a charitable contribucon out of the same. And so wee humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leaves This 15 July from Nor<sup>ch</sup> 1601.

Signed by the L Bishop<sup>1</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Sheriff,<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Ar. Hevingham,

S<sup>r</sup> W. Paston & most of the Justices.

Gent appoynted to view the decayes—

S<sup>r</sup> Clement Heigham

S<sup>r</sup> Bass: Gawdy

S<sup>r</sup> Phi. Woodhouse

Cha. Cornwallly & Hen. Spilman<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wm Redman, D.D.

<sup>2</sup> Ric. Jenkinson of Tunstall.

<sup>3</sup> 1562-1641. The antiquary. Sheriff 1604-5. Blom. VI, 132, Norff. Visit. I, 256.

A general attempt to shift the Burden to Terrington.



Terrington to  
bear one half  
and the other  
Towns of  
Marshland  
the other half  
of the cost  
of Repairs.

After o<sup>r</sup> verie hartie Comendacons. Wheras wee are credibly informed, that the Towne of Terrington in the Countie of Norff, is in verie great danger to be overflowed & drowned, by reason that in October last the sea brake into the said Towne, and brake downe the walles & banckes therof, w<sup>ch</sup> towne, being by scituacon placed higher, then divers other townes neere adjoyning, yt must of necessitie fall out, that if the said towne be overflowed w<sup>th</sup> the sea, that then the force of the waters will also prevaile, over the Townes of Walpoole, Walton, Walsoken & Emneth next adjoyning, and also over the wholle Country of Marshland & some good parte of the Isle, being by scituacon lower then the said Towne of Terrington, to the insupportable losse detryment & undoing of great numbers of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> good & loving subjectes. And wheras wee do also understande, that the repairing of the said banckes & walles & other needfull defences for the repelling of the sea from the said Towne of Terrington doth growe so chargable as the Inhabitauntes of the said Towne are no waies able to beare & sustayne the same. And for that also it is informed, that in the tyme of the Raigne of Kinge Henry y<sup>e</sup> 8 the said Townes of Walpole Walton Walsoken & Emneth were adjusted together w<sup>th</sup> the said Towne of Terrington towards the mayntenaunce of their banckes against the sea, And that the same ought by lawe so to be. Wee have therefore thought it verie fitt, for avoiding aswell of the present as of future dangers to will & require you to sett downe & ordayne some present orders & lawes to coadjost all the landes w<sup>thin</sup> the said townes of Terrington, Walpole, Walton, Walsoken & Emneth by acreshott to the charge of the Common banckes & walles of the said towne of Terrington, & of Jettyes & other necessary defences to be made, to breake the force of the sea before the banckes & walles of the said towne of Terrington. And bicause the mayntenaunce of the particuler banckes w<sup>thin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said towne over & above y<sup>e</sup> charge of their Common banckes & walles there, are much more chargable to the landholders, w<sup>thin</sup> the said towne, then the mayntenaunce of all the banckes w<sup>thin</sup> the said Townes of Walpole & the other townes aforesaid are to the Landholders there, w<sup>ch</sup> are still intended to be mayntayned, as of late thei have ben. Therefore wee thinke it fitt, that the coadjostm<sup>t</sup> to be made of the lande w<sup>thin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Towne of Terrington, & the rest afore named, for the mayntenaunce of the comon banckes & walles w<sup>thin</sup> the said towne of Terrington shalbe equall; but if upon consideracon therof you shall thinke fitt that all the landes w<sup>thin</sup> the said townes of Terrington & the rest shalbe coadjosted by

acreshott to the mayntenaunce of all the banckes & walles w<sup>th</sup>in the said 5 townes as by lawe thei ought to be then wee thinke it convenient that the landes w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> towne of Terrington being neerest to the present daunger shalbe ceased at some greater rate & proportion, towards the mayntenaunce of all the said banckes & walles, Jetties & other necessary defences, then the landes w<sup>th</sup>in the said other 4 townes. And although some of you (whome if it be not prevented it maie deeply concerne) have not ben sensible of the hurt, w<sup>ch</sup> maie growe to yo<sup>r</sup>selves & others & have ben so froward to joyne in anie good corse for preventing of that w<sup>ch</sup> now hath happened, Yet wee now requier you that according to the importaunce of the matter you do presently take some good & speedie corse for the preventing of the said mischiefes, as by yo<sup>r</sup> Comission & by the lawes of the Realme you ought to do. And lastly, wee will & commaund all such of you, as shalbe wilfull & refuse to joyne w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> fellowe Commissioners in theis o<sup>r</sup> direcons (all excuses sett aparte) to make yo<sup>r</sup> repaier to the Court & personally to appeare before us, to aunsw<sup>r</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> contempt in that behaff. And so wee bidde you hartelie farewell. From the Cort at Whitehall the last of Noveb. 1601.

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving fryndes

Tho. Egerton	Jo. Popham
E. Worcester	Nottingham
Jo. Fortescue	J. Stanhope
T. Buckhurst	Ro. Cecyll
W. Knollys	J. Herbert

To o<sup>r</sup> loving fryndes Fraunces Gawdie Esq<sup>r</sup> one of hir Ma<sup>tes</sup> Justices of the Pleas S<sup>r</sup> John Tounshend S<sup>r</sup> Myles Corbett S<sup>r</sup> Robt Mannsfeld Knightes Edward Coke Hir Ma<sup>tes</sup> Attorney General Nathanael Bacon Henry Jerningham Thomas Knyvett Edm. Monford Wymond Cary Clement Spilman Henry Spilman Thoms. Athowe Hen. Holdech Thoms. Thorisby Esq<sup>rs</sup> the Mayo<sup>r</sup> of Lynne for the tyme being Thomas Gibson Richard Hovell Phillip Russell Esq<sup>rs</sup>.

Comissioners for Sewars in the Countie of Norff.

<sup>1</sup> To the kinges most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> The humble Peticion of your Ma<sup>tie</sup> poore distressed Tenauntes of Terrington in the County of Norff.

<sup>1</sup> Compare this with the presentment given in Dugdale: 1876 sheep (£58), 120 great beasts (£322), 480 acres corn at 30s. (£720), hay (£200), corn in barns (£700), grass in fields (£500), dwelling houses, 13 destroyed and 142 damaged (£1,000), bedding and household stuff (£40). Terrington's loss was then estimated at £10,416. Dugdale *Hist. Embanking*, ed. 1772, pp. 277-280.

The Petition of the Inhabitants of Terrington to be assisted in the Repairing of the Banks.

Humbly shewing to your Highnes that the towne of Terrington containyng fyve thowsand fyve hundred acres of Upland and twentie fyve hundred acres of marish growndes besides great and lardge Common beinge the cheyffe mannor yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath in the Countie of Marshland, And y<sup>e</sup> key of the whole Contry by w<sup>ch</sup> itt is defended from the sea; And owt of w<sup>ch</sup> towne yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath a yerelye revenue of one hundred and threscore powndes besides the perquisites of Courtes and service of two hundred copihold tenants: is att this present in most wofull distresse overflowed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sea, which hath broken downe all thear bankes, wasted thirtie howses spoyled all the corne that grew the last sommer, upon syxtene hundred acres of grounde, besides fyve hundred acres of wynter corne that was newlye put into the earth, drowned verie many of thear great cattle, and almost all thear sheepe, and had not the mayor of Kynges Lynne in Norff. sent boates and victualls to succour them, the most of the people had perished in the waters, and the rest had bene famished in thear howses: The losses of w<sup>ch</sup> one towne may be shewed in particulers to be more then twentie thowsand powndes, neither is thear any hope of preservinge the rest of the contry, if the towne of Terrington be left to the furie of the sea w<sup>ch</sup> cannot now be kept owt, but with great chardge and present supplies of money, w<sup>ch</sup> the Inhabitanes, and Landowners, havinge all thear meanes taken from them, and for many yeares passed, wasted thear estates in defending the sayd towne against the sea, are noe wayes able longer to endure.<sup>1</sup>

Maye yt therefore please yo<sup>r</sup> most Excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> in comiseration of the distressed estates of your poore Tenantes, and for the preservation of the Cuntrie of Marshlande, w<sup>ch</sup> is so profitable and helpfull a member of the whole kingdome, to write your gracious Letters to the Lieu Tennantes, and Justices of peace w<sup>th</sup>in the Countries of Norff. Suffolke, Cambridgshere, Huntingtonsheire, Northhamptonsheire and Bedfordsheire, All w<sup>ch</sup> places reaceave benefitt from the said Cuntrie, and have passadge for their fresh waters to the sea, by the Towne of Lynne and the said Cuntrie of Marshland, That they cause a present contribution as well out of their Common Treasures as otherwise to be made and gathered w<sup>th</sup>in everie hundred of their severall Cuntries for the reileife of the said Towne of Terrington and salvation of the Cuntrie of Marshland. And that the monies soe Collected maie be sent and paid over to the

<sup>1</sup> This is evidently the inundation of 1613.



Maior of Kinges Lynne to be employed for the defence of the said towne of Terrington. And that Certificates be sent to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, what monies are collected in everie of these Countries.

Endorsed: Terrington Petition.

After o<sup>r</sup> very hartly Comendacons. Having receyved Letters from the LL: of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> most Hob<sup>ble</sup> Pryvy Counsell (to you as well as to us and some others directed) touching some speedy courses to be undertaken in the behalfe of Marshlande and those partes surrounded: we doe here enclosed send you the copy of the same Letters. And in execution therof have appoynted (god wylling) to meete upon Tuesday being the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of this instant at Stowebridge, by viij of the Clocke in y<sup>e</sup> morninge and from thence to passe by water or otherwise (as we shall see cause) over all the partes of M<sup>r</sup>shland wher nede requyreth, to take a personall vieu of the decayes and breaches ther. And upon the same to proceede to such particuler courses for repayre therof, as by the tenor of those Letters and Comission of Sewers we are directed to doe. We pray you therefore not to fayle to gyve us meetinge at the tyme and place aforesayde, that assisted w<sup>th</sup> your presence and advice we may joyntly accomplyshe our duties herein, to the generall good of that lamentable Countrie: And for furtherance hereof, we have also dyrected warrantes to the dikereves and others experienced in the nature of that place and service to gyve their attendaunce upon us accordingly. And thus recomendinge the care hereof unto you, we comytte you to god: London this xv<sup>th</sup> of Novemb. 1613.

Y<sup>r</sup> very Loving frendes

Ralph Cave,<sup>1</sup> Henry Spelman. Henry Bedingfeld. Tho: Athors. Thoms. Oxburgh.<sup>2</sup>

Endorsed: To the right wor<sup>ll</sup> their very loving frend Sr Nathanaell Bacon Knight at Stifkey.

<sup>1</sup> Not mentioned in either Blomefield or *Norff. Visitations*.

<sup>2</sup> Of King's Lynn, ob. ante Oct. 20, 1625 (*Norff. Visit.*)

The Commissioners are to enquire into the grounds for the above Petition.



## PAPERS RELATING TO CROMER PIER.

Benefit  
derived in the  
past from  
having a Pier  
at Cromer.

What benefit in tymes past was by havynge a peare at Cromer.

Fyrst it dyd save the towne from wastynge by the seas whiche nowe for wante thereof is a great hinderaunce to Kinges majesty his subjects and tenants there beinge lord therof.

That the pore mariners belonginge to the towne beinge at seas in small botes, and others comynge from all partes bothe within the Realme and from beyonde the seas fyshynge for hearynge beinge the chefe place in the begenynge of fyshynge have in sudyn distresses put in there to the saftye of ther leyves & goods. And synce the decaye therof manye hunderds have perished besydes the loss of ther goods. And not only fyshers but all other passengers comynge therby as of nesessite they must.

That in tyme of ware many pasengers which have bene laden wyth all kinde of comodities and beinge persued wythe ther enimye have bene ther rescued to the saftye of ther goods.

That the countrie nere adjoynynge had then all ther provision brought to that place, and ther comodities conveyed from thence wythe fare smaler chergis than nowe thaye have beinge noe other haven or port wythin tene myles therof.

That King Edward the Forth in the evill warres betwixt hym and Henrie the Sixt, beinge forced to flee, dyd take a small shippe at Lyne and beinge at seae and the easterlyngs at ware wythe this Realme a shipe of that countrie havynge the shipe in chase wherin the kinge was by puttynge in to that place was defendid from his enemies as the Cromcles report. And after werds he became a good benefactor to the towne, and there caused hymselfe to be sett in monument whiche doe yett remayne.\*

Proposed  
Character of  
Pier to be  
erected.

Our duties remembred unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lpe. It appeareth by the peticon inclosed w<sup>ch</sup> hath bene exhibited by the Inhabitantes of the towne of Cromer in Norff to the kinges Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and by direcon referred to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships consideracon that yo<sup>r</sup> desire is to be informed by us of the trewe estate of the cause, and accordingly wee doe now signifie what wee doe finde therein.

Wee made o<sup>r</sup> repaire to the towne of Cromer, and by the examinacion of witnesses, and by sight of ye Cliftes, it is manifest, that the

\* Not endorsed.

sea hath brought to ruine manie howses ther, and hath utterly decayed a peere, w<sup>ch</sup> was built not long since of tymber w<sup>th</sup> great chardge. And that in fewe yeares, much more of the towne, together w<sup>th</sup> the church w<sup>ch</sup> is faire and very large, w<sup>th</sup> a high Steeple, is like to be overthrowne, if some help in tyme be not had. For w<sup>th</sup>in thes twelve yeares, the furie of the sea hath worn upon the lande, wher manie howses did stande betwene the decayed peere and ye towne; neare the bredth of six acres, and the Church is now w<sup>th</sup>in twelve score of ye cliffe, upon w<sup>ch</sup> the sea doth continually more and lesse worke: So as the decaie of this populous towne, w<sup>ch</sup> is the kinges inheritaunce in parte, and the inheritaunce of manie private persons beside, wherof manie have bene men tradinge to the seas is so well knowne to all the Countrie over as no gaine saying therin can be made. But the matter of difficultie, wherin men of more skyll then o<sup>r</sup>selves were fitt to be used is to set downe, how the towne maie be preserved from ye furie of ye sea, and what the chardge therof will arise unto, and herein though wee have no speciall direcon to meddle, yet beinge so pertinent to the state of the cause, wee thinke it not a misse to certifie o<sup>r</sup> opinions.

The helpe must be eyther in making a great peere, w<sup>ch</sup> maie be the safety both of the towne and small ships, or in making severall smalle peers or jetties w<sup>ch</sup> can only succour ye towne. But the chardge of a great peere will be such, in regarde to the largenes of ye tymber, and the quanty therof to be used, together w<sup>th</sup> the workemanship, and maintenaunce therof after the finishinge, as we dare not advise that to be attempted, leaste the chardge exceede the benefitt.

Therefore ye smalle peeres or jetties, though they be the more will yet be the lesse chardge, and must as wee thinke be the waie for helpe. What the chardge will be to make thes smalle peeres, and to maintaine them, when they be made, wee leave to the judgm<sup>t</sup> of men experienced in busines of this kinde. And yet we can thus far fur<sup>th</sup> certifie y<sup>r</sup> Lpe. that ther is one olde peere standinge, and lowe built, the length wherof is about one hundred yardes, And two men of ye towne affirmed unto us, that they did worke ye same, and did estimate the chardge to be two hundred poundes. And this lowe peere doth now preserve the cliffes, whereupon a little parte of ye towne doth stand, so as if two or thre at ye moste, of ye like scantlinge were built and maineteyned the whole towne might be preserved. The peeres must be made of tymber, because the cliftes yeeldeth no stone or rockes wherof to make them, And this timber

cut as scantlings for that purpose maie be provided w<sup>th</sup> lesse losse to the kingdome out of Norwaie and w<sup>th</sup> lesse chardge, then in Englande. The towne hath much buildinge in it, and is a market towne and maie justly move compassion.

Moreover wee holde it meete to make knowne unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. that most of the townes men of Cromer be poore and thei w<sup>ch</sup> be of ye best ability amongst them are needy & wanting, whereby wee feare that thei of the Towne, who preferre the peticon do rather seeke their private lucre than the publick good, and wee have cause to suspect this, because the Towne had a Gifte from o<sup>r</sup> late Sovereign Elizabeth towards the building of pers by the transportacon of muche corne for w<sup>ch</sup> grate somes of money were due, wherof (as wee be informed) much is unimployed & converted to private uses. So as wee assure o<sup>r</sup>selves, that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: knowing thus much from us, will have a care to foresee that if the K<sup>es</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> give them anie gifte y<sup>t</sup> may so be governed as the former abuse may not agayne be suffered.

Thus being loath to serve anie private turne, and yet willing to give o<sup>r</sup> best furtherence to the upholding of the Towne, w<sup>ch</sup> is like to perishe w<sup>th</sup>out some provision be had, more than ye Towne can yealde wee referre the consideracon herof to yo<sup>r</sup> L. better wisdome. And so take o<sup>r</sup> leaves. From Stifkey this 22<sup>nd</sup> of Octob. 1607.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. at comandem<sup>t</sup>

Na. Bacon

Ja. Calthorp

Jo. Kemp.<sup>1</sup>

Endorsed: 1. Coppie of a Ire. to ye L. Coke conc. Cromer. 2. M<sup>d</sup> this Ire. was sent to M<sup>r</sup> Kempe to be conveyed etc., and that some of Cromer, viz., M<sup>r</sup> Blofeld and Baxter might attend my L. Cokes aunsw<sup>r</sup>.

Matters relating to the License secured by M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Sidney to build a Pier at Cromer.

Remembrances touching ye charge of S<sup>r</sup> Henry Sydney for the license of Cromer pere set downe this 9<sup>th</sup> of January 1609.

First to consider that S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Sydneys father who is said to be indebted for this license money was the onely procurer by the helpe of S<sup>r</sup> Fra. Walsingham his brother then Secretary of this license, and was obteyned by his following & charge w<sup>th</sup>out anie other mans charge that is knowne.

2. It appeareth that S<sup>r</sup> Chrofer. Heidon deceased did set M<sup>r</sup> Tho.

<sup>1</sup> 2nd son of Sir Rob<sup>t</sup> Kemp of Gissing. Married dau. of Robert Themilthorpe of Foulsham, circa 1590.



Sydney a worke to obteyne the sed license and when it was obteyned the townsmen of Cromer did put S<sup>r</sup> Chro. Heidon in trust w<sup>th</sup> the said license who assigned one Tho. Armger his servant to passe such grauntes of license as S<sup>r</sup> Chro. did allow of.

3. It appereth that there was asseigned to M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Sydney iiiij<sup>m</sup> q<sup>rs</sup> of corne upon that license for the which the sed Tho. Sydney did disburse severall somes of mony as appereth by a writing under his owne hand left at his death. And though the somes disbursed do not arise to a full consideracon of the said license yet it is affirmed & so probable that M<sup>r</sup> Sydney did expect for ye recompence of his travell & charge in obteyning ye same license to have some parte therof allowed unto himselfe because he was at the charge in following it & used his friend to obteyne it.

4. It is to be considered that M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Sydney did onely contract w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Chro. Heidon and never w<sup>th</sup> the Towne who had put S<sup>r</sup> Chro. in trust. And during S<sup>r</sup> Chro. life there was never question made therof nor during the lives of many then Inhabitan<sup>tes</sup> & chief of the towne who knew how the busynes was governed.

5. In the dettes of M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Sydney set downe by him (w<sup>ch</sup> were 4889<sup>l</sup>) there is no mencon of this dett for Cromer license, And yet there is mencon of Sheringham license dett.

6. It appereth under M<sup>r</sup> Sydneys hand that upon the obteyning of the license he brought letters to S<sup>r</sup> Chro. Heidon from S<sup>r</sup> Fra: Walsingham in his favo<sup>r</sup> for 4000 qrs of the said license. And S<sup>r</sup> Chro. did then tell him that he would acquaynt the Towne of Cromer therw<sup>th</sup> & after give him aunswer. After w<sup>ch</sup> there passed an agreem<sup>t</sup> between them for the assegnment of so much license. And that w<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Chro. receved was 168<sup>l</sup> promising that the Towne should not demaund anie thing of him.

19 Jan. 609.

It appereth this day upon hearing S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Sydney<sup>1</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Baxter & Blofeld speake together that the 4000 qrs of license taken by S<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sir Hen. Sydney was a Justice of the Peace (Stow, B.M. 150, fol. 200, Feb. 17, 1604), but in 1606 Tho. Fayrfaxe proceeded against him for assault (id., fol. 208). About the same time he wrote to Sir Nathaniel: "I confess that I did rather gave hym a frendly correction then a violent beatyng & had that care of hym that I would not suffer a man to stryke hym but my self." He objected to Fairfax being entered as "gent"—"I am sorry your clark hath made hym a gentleman . . . his grandfather kept an alehouse in Berry . . . and (was) afterwarde so pore a vickar that he was dryven to mak a dublet for this yong gentleman of the covrynges of 2 bybles" (id., fol. 210-12).



Hen. Sydneys father was of the first license & none of the last. And that the 320<sup>l</sup> laid to the charge of S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Sydney doth arise upon the customers setting it upon his heade for more corne passed upon the first license then was graunted by the license w<sup>ch</sup> in all right seemeth to have ben laid upon others as well as upon S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Sydneys father.

Blofeld also acknowledgeth that S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Sydneys father is wronged to be thus charged if he did pay to old S<sup>r</sup> Chro. Heidon consideracon for the 4000 qrs.

Blofeld promiseth to bringe Tho. Armgers accompt before my going up to the parl<sup>t</sup>.<sup>1</sup>

Godfrey clears  
himself of  
Liability  
incurred in  
exporting  
Corn.

Right W<sup>r</sup>ship<sup>l</sup>, I have yo<sup>r</sup> letter w<sup>ch</sup> do importe that informacon hathe ben gyvn yow by Crom<sup>r</sup> men that I shold be indebted to them one hundred poundes. For my defence & yo<sup>r</sup> better satisfaction therein, thes are to advertise yow y<sup>t</sup> I had lycence for some fyftie or thre score quarters of wheate, and I entred into bonde to certen of the townesmen, but in what some I knowe not, of w<sup>ch</sup> lycense I made profit to the some of twentie and five pownds w<sup>ch</sup> I had of Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Clarke late of Lynne who (if he were lyving) cold wytnes the same. Sithens w<sup>ch</sup> time Rob<sup>t</sup> Cottrell who became agent for ye towne of Cromer procured a warrant from Sir Frances Walsingham & directed to one Coltsall a persevante, who served the same upon me, and I appeared before the said S<sup>r</sup> Frances who referred me over to Mr Wade w<sup>th</sup>out any farder examinacon aboute that busynes, willed me to take order w<sup>th</sup> Cottrell who was then present and thonlie man that procured my molestacon. Whereupon I entred him my bonde in xl<sup>l</sup> to whom sythens that tyme I paid x<sup>l</sup> in present money, and also he rec<sup>d</sup> of me one Jewell sett w<sup>th</sup> smale diamondes & rewbyes w<sup>ch</sup> cost me xxv<sup>l</sup> and told me that I should never here more of that cause. And sithens Sir Frances Walshams deathe Mr Calliard and one other of Cromer procured a warrante from my L. Admyrall & S<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Henage directed to one Davus a persevante and by vertu thereof I was called before there ho<sup>rs</sup>. And I satisfied them in the presence of the said Calliard and they allowed of my composycon with Cottrell and was discharged by them. At w<sup>ch</sup> tyme there was order gyven that a composycon shold be taken owt of the Duchie Corte & directed to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe & Sir W<sup>m</sup> Heydon to inquire what debt was growing from Tho. Baxter who was in lyke sorte

<sup>1</sup> This document and the one above are not endorsed but were pinned together.

called before ther ho<sup>rs</sup> at that tyme & charged w<sup>th</sup> great somes of money taken by him for Cromer lycensses: but what became thereof I know not. Neither cold I (if there demand were just) undergoe any parte of so great a burden, in that I am acompanied with too soche forcible companions, thone (Necessitie) and thother (Impossibilytie) whereby I neither have, nor can make satisfaction of more honest debt w<sup>ch</sup> do more importe me, soche is my feble & ruinate estate throwghe so many luckles fortunes w<sup>ch</sup> have befallen me by sewertie-shippe casualtie of fier and tempestes of wether. This is the some of my defence w<sup>ch</sup> I referre to yo<sup>r</sup> W: good consyderacon: and you to God his good protection: wishing you bothe present & future happines.

Guntonhall this 22<sup>nd</sup> of October 1610.

Y<sup>r</sup> Wo: at comand<sup>t</sup>

Ri. Godfrey.

Endorsed: Too the Right W<sup>t</sup>shipp<sup>ll</sup> Sr Nathanyell Bacon Knight  
give thes at Stifkey.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The accounts of George England, taken before Sir Nathaniel Bacon, Jan. 19, 1609, are omitted as they are muddled and incomplete. There is also a letter from John Blofield to Sir Nathaniel and a reckoning of the money due to Cromer from Margaret Calliard executrix to Robt. Underwood.

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS  
 COMMISSIONER FOR THE RESTRAINT OF CORN  
 EXPORTATION.

---

Petition that  
 power may be  
 given to the  
 Justices to  
 allow Trans-  
 portation.

To the R. Honorable the Lles: and others of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> most  
 honorable Councill.

In humble maner shew unto yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> the Knightes and Bur-  
 gesses of this present parliament chosen for the marityme countyes  
 of this Realme of England & Wales for and in the name of the said  
 countyes, That wheras the said countyes are at this present possessed  
 of great quantytes of corne w<sup>ch</sup> beareth no such price as were nede-  
 full & convenient to furnish her Ma<sup>tes</sup> subjectes w<sup>th</sup> money for the  
 supplie of ther necessytes and namely towards the defence of the  
 Realme in respect of some restraynt formerly made and by reason  
 of the Statute of Forestallers made in the fifth yeare of Kinge Edward  
 the Sixt for a voiding of ingrossing of corne. At w<sup>ch</sup> tyme the tilladge  
 of this lande was not so great nor corne so comon a merchandize to  
 be transported to foreign partes nor the custome so advanced by  
 transporting of corne as now it is, and would increase to a very great  
 benefitt to her highnes by the frequent transporting of grayne  
 (wherof there are manie thowsand quarters to be spared w<sup>th</sup>in the  
 Realme yf both the owner & merchant were freed from the danger of  
 the said Statute or other restraynt paying only her Ma<sup>ties</sup> custome  
 for the same. Yt maie please yo<sup>r</sup> ho: according to yo<sup>r</sup> accustomed  
 honorable care of the Common wealth to preserve the most humble  
 suite of the said Knightes & Burgesses for and in the name of the  
 inhabitantes aforesaid, That y<sup>t</sup> maie be lawfull for her Ma<sup>tes</sup> subjects  
 of this land to transport their corne into the partes beyond the seas  
 paying her Ma<sup>tes</sup> ordinary custome as also to sell or carrye the same  
 from port to port w<sup>th</sup>in the Realme, And further that yo<sup>r</sup> ho: will  
 vouchsave yo<sup>r</sup> honorable meanes unto her most excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup>,  
 that according unto former orders observed in the marityme  
 Contyes the Justices of peace maie contynue their power in open  
 Sessions to graunt lycense unto the merchants of the ports and mari-  
 tyme Townes to buye corne w<sup>th</sup>out impeachment of anie promoter  
 or informer whatsoever. The said lycense to contynue during her  
 Ma<sup>tes</sup> pleasure. And the said Knightes & Burgesses for and in the  
 behalf of the said Inhabitantes shall yeald & present their humble

& most bounden thanks to yo<sup>r</sup> honors, w<sup>th</sup> their daily prayers to the Almighty for her Ma<sup>tes</sup> most happie longe and flourishing Raigne over us.<sup>2</sup>

In most humble wise do shew unto yo<sup>r</sup> gracious Ma<sup>tie</sup> wee yo<sup>r</sup> obedient subjectes whose names be herunder written in the behalfe of o<sup>r</sup> contrey ye county of Norff, That wheras the Shire is verie large and ye whole being devided into partes more then three therof is esteemed to be employed for tilledge, and the onely marktett for their corne in the tyme of plentye hath ben the vent therof into foreign partes. And upon ye transportacon there hath ben taken hertofore for lycense & custome of wheate <sup>1</sup> y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>r</sup> & for barley & malt

<sup>1</sup> And ye favo<sup>r</sup> of the officers then was suche as thei did passe for 100 qrs 200 qrs sometymes 300 qrs. There is at this present so great care and diligence used by the overseers of the Portes as the merchantes hath no allowaunce to passe more then he paieth for and the custome & lycense of every q<sup>r</sup> of wheat transported is increased to <sup>1</sup> and of every q<sup>r</sup> of Barley & Malt <sup>1</sup> Wherby the charge is become so great as few or none do transport. And thus through the want of o<sup>r</sup> marktett, w<sup>ch</sup> is the vent, the prices of all corne be utterly overthrowen, And this hath contynued this yeare & more. And these inconveniences following do apparently arise.

1. First a great number of fermo<sup>rs</sup> who have in thes late yeares hyrid landes both of noblemen, gentil, & others shalbe utterly undon seing y<sup>et</sup> shall not be able to paie ther rentes & defraie ther other charges yf ye prices of corne be overthrowen.

2. Secondly as the high prices of corne are knowen to have ben a great occasion of increase of tilledge, so the pluckinge downe of the price cannot but worke a decaye of tilledge. And herby manie mischiefes will ensue, for a multitude of yo<sup>r</sup> highnes subjectes will therbie be unsett on worke and being idle will fall to comytt many evil partes and offences against yo<sup>r</sup> Lawes, for w<sup>ch</sup> many of them are like to be brought to their ende.

3. Thirdly a great impoverishing of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tes</sup> subjectes will herbie followe for corne is one of the principall comodities w<sup>thin</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes Realme, by the vent wherof in tyme of plenty treasure is brought in and so dispersed amongst yo<sup>r</sup> subjectes, and it is well knowen that torreign comodities parte wherof yo<sup>r</sup> Subjectes must use, are sold at high prices. And if o<sup>r</sup> owne comodities shall therw<sup>th</sup> be kept at lowe prices yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes subjectes must therbie

<sup>1</sup> These gaps are in the original. <sup>2</sup> Not endorsed.

Grievances  
arising from  
Restraint of  
Exportation.



become poore, and so be unable to aunswer their subsidies, and to defraye other necessary charges, w<sup>ch</sup> are laid upon them for the defence of yo<sup>r</sup> Realme. for yo<sup>r</sup> highnes Subsidies will not be aunswered by the wealthes of particler persons, wherof there be manye like to be rich w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Realme, but the same must be gathered out of the wealthes of the multitude.

4. Forthly this want of vent of corne will worke a great hinder-  
aunce to yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes navigacon in these northern partes especially, w<sup>ch</sup> frontereth upon the lowe contryes, bicause a number of shippes together with their marryners be unsett on worke, so as the Skottes come & buy up many of o<sup>r</sup> best shippes, and therbie growe stronge by sea, and yo<sup>r</sup> Realme ye weaker. And this thei are able to do, seing thei have great trade, and (as themselves do affirme) do passe away wheat out of Scotland into forreign Realmes at xij<sup>s</sup> the qr. for all maner custome & lycense.

5. Fiftly yo<sup>r</sup> highnes Subjectes in this corner of yo<sup>r</sup> Realme are much grieved w<sup>th</sup> this want of vent for their corne, yea so farre forth, as the payment of ten subsidies & taskes to be paid yearly one after another would not worke a more discontentment in them and it is o<sup>r</sup> duties to make this knowen unto yo<sup>r</sup> highnes, that yo<sup>r</sup> gracious wisdome maie in tyme consider for the redresse of it.

Objeccons 1.\*

Her Ma<sup>tie</sup> by her prerogative may impose what shee & her Counsell holdeth fitt, for the sufferaunce of anie commodity of her Realme to be passed out of the same, and it is not the dutie of subjectes to comptroll her therin, or to fynde fault w<sup>th</sup> it.

Aunswer

It is to be confessed, that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> *de jure* may do this: But it is also to be considered that the actions of this lief are not onely to be ruled *de jure*, seing there is anoth<sup>r</sup> lawe, w<sup>ch</sup> yealdeth this rule, *quid licet, non expedit*. And how expedient it is to have these things on & gon forward w<sup>th</sup>, in regard either of hono<sup>r</sup> to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> or benefytt to the Comon wealth ys to be considered upon. And it standeth w<sup>th</sup> the dutie of subjectes either by peticon to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> or openly in Parliam<sup>t</sup> to declare their grievances herin.

Objeccon 2.

Her Ma<sup>ties</sup> purpose herbie is not to drawe this losse to her Subjectes, but hopeth in tyme to have it sen, That whatsoever is herin taken of her Subject, shalbe drawn from the Stranger, and herin shee followeth the example of other princes, who do the like, and in o<sup>r</sup> owne experience, as of wyne & other commodityes, wee, to whome

\* The following was pinned to the above.

the same is brought from beyonde the seas, do paie for it in the reckoning.

What tyme will worke is uncertayne: But it is apparaunt in y<sup>e</sup> meane tyme a number of persons will herby be undon, and how fitt it is w<sup>th</sup>out provision for their safetye, to enterprise & put forward this upon the former expectacon, may well be doubted of, seing good thinges are not to be brought to passe w<sup>th</sup>out good meanes and the meschiefes are so apparaunt, as the good, w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise may ensue therof is more like to drawe a curse then a blessing.

Answer

The necessity, w<sup>ch</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath to maynteyne her charge both by sea and also in aiding forreign princes her neighbo<sup>rs</sup>, doth inforce her to use the same meanes w<sup>ch</sup> other princes do for the mayntenance of their warres, & seing y<sup>e</sup>l are approved in y<sup>e</sup> corse, whie shold her Ma<sup>tie</sup> be found fault w<sup>th</sup>.

Objeccon 3.

Herunto it may be said that according to this rule *lege vivimus non exemplis*, the accons of other princes is not a sufficient grownd to prove what ought to be don w<sup>th</sup> us. Also this difference is between them & us. Ther governo<sup>rs</sup> do it for the upholding of their owne estate, wee for y<sup>e</sup> aide & relieving of other estates & not o<sup>r</sup> owne. Further the compassion w<sup>ch</sup> wee ought to have of the distressed estates of others doth not tye us to yeald them relief further then o<sup>r</sup> owne ability doth reache unto, and if her Ma<sup>tie</sup> be not able to give that aide w<sup>ch</sup> is demaunded o<sup>r</sup> looked for w<sup>th</sup>out the undoing of her owne Subjectes there is no bonde to tye her to the same and some other meanes of the same may be devised must be found out. And it is the pleasure & good will of God to bringe good thinges to passe by good & lawfull meanes, neither ought anie person herbie to inferre that the aide w<sup>ch</sup> is geven to forreign States were repyned at seing it is a most ho: & just action and yet ought alwaies to be performed by just meanes.

Answer

In consideracon of the former reasons wee humbly upon o<sup>r</sup> knees beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes favo<sup>r</sup> that direccon maie be given for the abatement of the charge of lycense Wherbie yo<sup>r</sup> Subjectes maie have a more free liberty to transport this their commodity of corne And there cannot be performed a thinge more generally to their contentacon Wherin yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall greatly wynne the love of yo<sup>r</sup> people And thei rest contynually bounde to commende in their prayers to God the longe contynance of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> governm<sup>t</sup> over them.

Petition for  
Home Trans-  
portation.

To the Ryght Worshyppfulls her Majestes Justices w<sup>th</sup>in the  
Countye of Norff.

Whereas it hath pleased the Ryeght honorable the Lorde  
Treasurer of England by his Lordshypes letters directed to the  
Costomer of Yarmoethe and other offycers w<sup>th</sup>in the countye of  
Norff. for the stayinge and restrayninge of all mannore of grayne  
eyther to be transported out of the lande or so mutche as from porte  
to porte by reasone off w<sup>ch</sup> last words from portte to portte a greate  
number of poore seamen wythe in the sayd porttes are infforced to  
laye up ther shyping for wantt of moonye to stocke them selves  
onlye for Newcastle to ther and manye other marryners utter  
overthrowe and undoinge. For wheras in all tymes paste upon ther  
poor creadytts they were able off ther neyghbors to tacke up some  
tenn or twentye combs of corne for some convenyent tyme and so  
sett them selves to sea, nowe thatt helpe being taken aweye ther  
meanes to lyve by is greatly shaken and overthrowne. In consydera-  
cyon whear of we have thought y<sup>t</sup> good humblye to intreatt yo<sup>r</sup>  
good worshypps by yo<sup>r</sup> favorable letters to acquaynt hys Lordshype  
wythe thys o<sup>r</sup> humble petycion as is mencyoned, butt onlye to  
carye from portt to portte and wythe small somes for baer meyn-  
tenance, in which doinge we shall praye dayelye for yo<sup>r</sup> longe  
lyeves w<sup>th</sup> increass of mutch woorshypp.

Robt. Camp,	Wyllm. Godskyrke,	Willm. Wilche,
Thomas Allen,	Andrewe Page,	John Peerson,
Willem. Madone,	Edmond Graye,	Thomas Well,
Rycharde Browne,	Willm. Wyghte,	Petter Maden,
Thomas Dobb,	James Powdiche,	John Hearne,
John Powdich.		

Endorsed: A petition of the coast men to passe corne from port  
to port.

Certain known  
Bodgers to  
appear at the  
"Shirehowse"  
at Norwich.

Whereas amonge other things conteyned in the Counselles late  
Letters directed to us ytt is required that we sholde take order for  
restrayninge the unnecessarye number of Badgers Brogers & buyers  
of corne by whome itt is supposed that the chiefest cause of inhann-  
cinge the pryce of grayne doe growe w<sup>th</sup>in this shiere. And under-  
standinge that those persons whose names be here under written or  
the most parte of them beinge furnished w<sup>th</sup> sufficient corne of their  
owne grothe, and some of them w<sup>th</sup>out lawfull aucthoritie and not  
beinge qualified accordinge to the lawes & statutes of this Realme  
have notw<sup>th</sup>standinge bought upp great quantitie upon hope to sell



itt ageyne att great pryce; This be therfore to requier you that in the Quenes Ma<sup>ties</sup> name you gyve notice & chardge to them that they & every of them be before us in the Shirehowse att Norw<sup>ch</sup> one the ix<sup>th</sup> daie of January next comynge by ix or x of the clocke in the forenoone then & there to answeere to such articles and abide suche direction as shalbe thought convenient by vertue of the Counselles Letters in this behalfe. And thus we bide you fare well this xiiij<sup>th</sup> of December 1576.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovinge frendes  
Xpofer Heydon  
Willm. Buttes<sup>1</sup>

Richard Peercye gent.  
Thomas Bussell gent.  
Thomas Wacye of Bagthorpe  
Edwarde Growle  
Richard Boothe  
Terry Walpole gent of Houlton  
Nicholas Fermo<sup>r</sup> gent.

Endorsed: To o<sup>r</sup> lovinge frendes the Cheife Constables of the Hundred of Gallowe and to eyther of them.

TO ALL Justyces of Peace Mayo<sup>rs</sup> Sheriefes Baylifes Constables Customers Comptrollers and Serchers and all other offycers mynisters and Subjectes of o<sup>r</sup> sovereigne Ladye the Quenes Ma<sup>ty</sup> to whome it shall appertayne and to every of them WEE the Peerriefes and Inhabitanes of the towne of Cromer alias Shipden in the countie of Norff. send greetinge in o<sup>r</sup> Lord god everlastinge WHERAS our said sovereigne Lady Elizabeth the Quenes Ma<sup>ty</sup> by her highnes letters patentes bearinge date und<sup>r</sup> the greate Seale of England the second daye of January in the xxj<sup>th</sup> yere of the Reigne of said sovereigne Ladye Elizabeth by the grace of god of England Fraunce and Ireland Quene Defendo<sup>r</sup> of the Faythe HATHE geven and graunted unto us the Peerriefes and Inhabitanes aforesaid, That we by o<sup>r</sup> deputies factors and assignees to be speciallye named and authorized by wrightinge sealed w<sup>th</sup> consent of us the said Peerriefes & Inhabitanes shall and maye buye and provyde w<sup>th</sup>in the said countie of Norff. onelye the quantitie of eight thowsand quarters of malt barlye beanes and peaze and twoe thowsand quarters of wheate, and the same so provyded or boughte, after suche her Ma<sup>ties</sup> customes and

Cromer  
transfers its  
License for  
Transporta-  
tion to  
Richard  
Peerereson.

<sup>1</sup> Sir William, of Thornage. High Sheriff 1563, ob. 1583. His niece Anne married Sir Nicholas Bacon of Redgrave, brother of Sir Nathaniel.



other duties for the same payed and fullye aunswered as was accustomedly payed in the tenth yere of her highnes Reigne: to shippe and lade in the portes of Lynne & greate Yarmouthe or their membes in the said countie of Norff: and from thence to carrie and transporte the same in any shippe or shippes bottomes or vessels and into anye place or places beyonde the seas being in league & amytye w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>ty</sup> as by the said Letters patentes amonge other thinges therin conteyned more at large appereth. KNOWE YE NOW therfore that we the said Peerriefes and Inhabitanes of Cromer alias Shipden aforesaid w<sup>th</sup> one full consent and agrement by vertue of the said letters patentes to us graunted doe by theis presentes name depute, assigne and aauthorize o<sup>r</sup> wellbeloved frend Rychard Peerereson marchaunte and his assygnes o<sup>r</sup> lawfull depute & assignes to receyve take and enjoye the whole and full benefyte of the said letters patentes and free lycense for the buyenge and providinge shippinge and transportinge of one hundred quarters of wheate in suche good and benefyciall manner and fourme as is conteyned in the said letters patentes, so that the same one hundred q<sup>t</sup>ers of wheate be boughte or provyded shipped and transported w<sup>th</sup>in fyve yeres next after the date of the said letters patentes or w<sup>th</sup>in twoe yeres then next and ymedyatelye ensuyinge after the said fyve yeres. IN WYTNES wherof we the said Peerriefes and Inhabitanes of Cromer alias Shipden aforesaid have unto theis o<sup>r</sup> letters of deputacon caused the common Seale of our consent to be annexed

This last daye of January 1578.

Request for  
Liberty of  
Transporta-  
tion and that  
Bodgers may  
be free from  
Penalty.

S<sup>r</sup> There be two thinges, w<sup>ch</sup> at this present do concerne the state of o<sup>r</sup> contrey verie much, And wee have thought good to comend to yo<sup>r</sup> consideracon, and do desire, either yo<sup>r</sup> helpe for compassing o<sup>r</sup> contreys benefit in them, or otherwise yo<sup>r</sup> advise to us what meanes we shall use as you in yo<sup>r</sup> wisdome shall thinke best to direct. The first is, that a liberty of Transportacon of corne to forreign places in amity w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> might be granted freely for every man, payng the Quenes custome, accordinge to the Statute in that behalf made. The second is, That o<sup>r</sup> contreyemen might be tollerated in this tyme of plentie of corne, to buy for transportacon as in former tymes thei have [been] accustomed, w<sup>th</sup>out being put to ye punishm<sup>t</sup> of ye lawe for ingrossing This latter request maie seeme hard to you but ye necessity of y<sup>t</sup> part of o<sup>r</sup> contrey w<sup>ch</sup> a boundeth most w<sup>th</sup> corne & from Linne & Yermouth betwene l & lx miles bordereth upon the sea and hath no other markett to be reconed of for the vent of o<sup>r</sup>

corne then by shipping of the same, is sutch as wee do judge, that the one cannot be well w<sup>th</sup>out the tolleracoon of the other, for, if transportacon be permitted and there be not permission also for men to buy to transport, then will come litle of it. When bying of corne was formerly used, ther was not  
 noted  
 buyer, but he was in fee w<sup>th</sup> some promoter or other, who wroughth his peace in ye Excheker,<sup>1</sup> but our contrymen be so feared by the late punishm<sup>t</sup> laid upon men for buyeng in the tyme of scarsity as thei dare not now upon any promoters favor buy in this tyme of plenty.<sup>2</sup> If it were knownen unto the Lls of the Councell, what a generall want of money there is in the contrey, by occasion of charges w<sup>ch</sup> ye contrey hath borne in ye service of her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, thei would have a respect herunto. And wee knowe not a better way for the helpe hereof, then a tolleracoon in thes thinges for a tyme. If license besides the Q<sup>nes</sup> custome be demaunded yt maie compasse private gayne but will neither be so profitable for her Ma<sup>tie</sup> nor worke that publick good w<sup>ch</sup> were to be wished in this cause. Wee have this somer written to the Lls. of the Councell for transportacon but there is hitherto no generall allowance, and that w<sup>ch</sup> is granted, is w<sup>th</sup> so great a charg of license, as the merchant affirmeth, that he can make no benefitt by adventing. If wee shall be advised by you to wryte againe unto the Lls. of the Councell, in both thes poyntes or either of them, wee will followe yo<sup>r</sup> direccoon in asmuch as wee knowe that you are able to shew us the best waie, wherby wee may do o<sup>r</sup> contrey most good. Thus disiring that it will please you to signify unto us yo<sup>r</sup> mynd herin, wee comend you verie hartely to the keeping of Almighty God.

Endorsed: draught of a lre. to M<sup>r</sup> Attorney about liberty of transportacon Sept. 99.

Our duties in humble wise remembred unto yo<sup>r</sup> L., yt pleased yo<sup>r</sup> L. at the earnest suite of the Justices of peace of this countie that the store of corne here was such & the price so small as unles a vent were graunted by transportacon the contrey should be much distressed w<sup>th</sup> want of money, upon yo<sup>r</sup> informacon of the state of the county to send yo<sup>r</sup> warrant to the officers of the custome to permitt free transportacon of wheate & barly according to the Statute w<sup>ch</sup> hath ben openly published and verie thankfully is accepted as ther

The recent Wet Season is no ground for Restraint of Transportation.

<sup>1</sup> (In margin) sone after the offence comytted.

<sup>2</sup> (In margin) There are very fewe places w<sup>thin</sup> ye realme wher ther only market for ther corne is ye sea as it is w<sup>th</sup> us.

is good cause. Now sithence wee do understand by the officers that yo<sup>r</sup> L. conceaving some doubt of scarcity by the late unseasonable rayne have commanded a staie of the former liberty, wee assure yo<sup>r</sup> L. that the wettnes of the season doth nothing abate o<sup>r</sup> hope of increase in this contrey, for the wynter cornes be growen up and are past danger that way, and o<sup>r</sup> contrey though later in ye springe then other shires yet is in least danger by wett being champion & drye where ye tilledge is. Wee cannot but contynue & renewe o<sup>r</sup> humble suite unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. that transportacon maie be at liberty in regarde to the want of money w<sup>ch</sup> is such as w<sup>th</sup>out a present vent of o<sup>r</sup> corne ye contrey will be much distressed. Further wee are informed that the merchantes upon the publishing of yo<sup>r</sup> L. license for free transport hath bought much w<sup>th</sup> intent to transport it, and if he [be] letted therof yt will be the spoile & great hinderance of many. So craving ye continuance of yo<sup>r</sup> L. favo<sup>r</sup> to o<sup>r</sup> poore husbandry, wee humbly takeo<sup>r</sup> leave.

Otherwise the contrey by the want of money will be much distressed & will be moved much to their great discontentment.

Endorsed: Cop. lres for transport to ye L. Trer & M<sup>r</sup> Attorney.

To the Kinges most excell<sup>t</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

Request for  
Liberty as  
Prices are low.

Humble shew unto yo<sup>r</sup> highnes yo<sup>r</sup> Supp<sup>ts</sup> & Sub<sup>cts</sup> undernamed Justices of Peace in yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> countie of Norff. in the name of the poore husbandmen there. That wheras upon grave & necessary consideracons & chiefly for ye increase & mayntenance of husbandry & tilledge, by sondrie Actes in Parliament, Transportacon of corne in tyme of plentie hath ben allowed to places in amity w<sup>th</sup> the Realme, And lastly in the 35<sup>th</sup> yeare of the raigne of o<sup>r</sup> soveragn La. Queene Eliz. the said Transportacon was permitted when as wheate should not exceed ye rate of xx<sup>s</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup>: rye peas & beanes xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> the q<sup>r</sup> & barly & mault xij<sup>s</sup> the q<sup>r</sup>. This notw<sup>th</sup>standing of late yeares, & now especially corne being at much lower rates then the Statute lymiteth and the plenty (by Gods blessing) verie greate at this tyme, the Libertie of Transportacon hath ben & is at this present restrayned and the Subject denyed to passe (saving except some small quantities) by license. Wherby o<sup>r</sup> contry & especially ye husbandmen are sore weakened & impoverished. Our contry (gracious Soveraign) being large dependeth principally upon tilledge & husbandry and hath no other vent or markett for their corne in tyme of plentie but ye parts beyond ye seas, so as Transportacons being denyed & restrayned tilledge must necessarily decaye. Wee have presumed in love & compassion of o<sup>r</sup> conteys grievance (bound



also in dutie so to do) to present this cause to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> consideracons humbly craving relief herin, that yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> poore Sub<sup>tes</sup> maie have the benefit of this lawe by the libertie of Transportacons and the same being permitted in such sort as the Statute provideth yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tes</sup> custome wilbe much advanced therby & yo<sup>r</sup> Sub<sup>tes</sup> in this county receive singuler good and the Realme in no other parts indamaged.<sup>1</sup>

Right Honorable We understand by this bearer of yo<sup>r</sup> Ho: furtherance in o<sup>r</sup> suite at the councill board for a generall lycense to transport corne according to o<sup>r</sup> peticon lately sent unto ye Kinges Ma<sup>tie</sup> by this bearer, w<sup>ch</sup> peticon (he enformeth us) is left w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> ho: w<sup>th</sup> very good acceptance therof in this countreys behalf. And foresmuch as we doe lykewyse understand that there is an order set downe in ye councill booke upon the mocon of my L: Trer for a generall libertie to transport corne in paying iij<sup>s</sup> for ye custome of every quarter of wheate & xiiij<sup>d</sup> for ye custome of every q<sup>ter</sup> of Barley and Mault over and above the rates sett downe by statute, We have presumed to sett downe o<sup>r</sup> opinions therin w<sup>ch</sup> is that a generall libertie according to ye statute would be more beneficiall to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in his customes by transportacon of ye greater quantyties and that by meanes of soe great an ymposicon eyther ye husbandman shall be dryvne to abate the same in the price of his corne, w<sup>ch</sup> he selleth to ye merchant or els the merchant will seeke to defraud his Ma<sup>tie</sup> of soe much of his custome as he is overchardged w<sup>th</sup> all, for that in payeing ye full due according to the same order the king in fower voyages shall reap the whole stock of the merchantes adventure, w<sup>ch</sup> chardge ye marketts in Holland (wheare ye most parte of ye corne is adventured from these p<sup>tes</sup>) will not beare as we are creadible given to understand, and yf the merchant fayle in the former meanes then he shalbe dryvne agayne to seake for particuler lycenses, as heretofore hath been usuall. Wee have thought meete (by yo<sup>r</sup> Ho<sup>rs</sup> good favo<sup>r</sup>) to sett downe such matt<sup>r</sup> of substance as we find to be omytted in the same order, w<sup>ch</sup> are these: viz: there is noe excepcion of transportacon of corne in strangers vessels, notwithstanding ye same statut is especially made, and provyded for ye mayntenance of the navie of this land, but an Alien hath therby free lybertie to transport corne in paying no more custome then his Ma<sup>tes</sup> subjectes doth w<sup>ch</sup> is contrary to dyverse lawes and statutes of this land, nether is there any excepcion or barring of transportacon

The Additional Duties on Transport will not be to the Advantage either of King or Subject.

<sup>1</sup> Not endorsed.



of corne upon particuler lycenses obteyned at a lower rate, nor any exprese order by whome the same order shalbe altered or revoked. This great ymposicon upon corne will neither make plenty nor skersety therof, but yf yt standyeth w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>tes</sup> good pleasure, transportacon therof may be offered aswell in payeing according to the statut as in posing soe great a chardge thereuppon, and the subjectes generally receyve a great contentm<sup>t</sup> and satysfaccon when they shall enjoye the benefitt of the lawes and statutes of this Realme.

Sett downe ye prises of corne at this p<sup>r</sup>sent and y<sup>t</sup> yf any occasion serve they wyll become sutors for a restraynt and soe beeseeching ye contynuanace of yo<sup>r</sup> Ho<sup>rs</sup> fartherance in this our sute for ye good of ye contrey, We humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leves.

The Council  
proceeds  
against  
Bodgers.

After our hartie commendacons: wee understande that upon the late dearth of all kynde of grayne & of butter and cheese & other victuell in the most partes of this Realme, although almighty God hath mercifully & favorably w<sup>th</sup>drawen his heavie hande wherw<sup>th</sup> wee deserved o<sup>r</sup> late punishment by an universall scarsity through unseasonable weather: And hath now yealded us w<sup>th</sup> his blessed hande a chaunge therof in this latter ende of somer to the great comfort of all sorts of people, yet there are seen & founde a number of wicked people in condicons more like to wolves or Cormorants then to naturall men that do most covetously seeke to hold up the late great prizes to corne, & all other victuall by ingressing the same into their private handes: barganyeng before hand for corne, & in some parte for grayne growing, and for mault before it be made, and for butter & cheese before it be redy to be brought to ordinary markett for to be bought by the poorer number. Against w<sup>ch</sup> foule corrupt fraud & malicious greedynes there are both many good lawes & sondrie orders of late yeares given to all Justices & other publique officers to reforme such notable abuses, and therefore wee cannot but in the name of that mercifull God that hath thus given to us his blessing by seasonable weather to receive abundance of the fruites of the earth charge & comaunde you to cause diligent inquisition to be made in all partes of yo<sup>r</sup> Contrey as well in places of liberties & Townes Corporate as in all other places of such as do directly or indirectly thus buye or bargayne for anie quantity of corne or victuall other then in marketts & that for their private uses. And that you apprehende such Ingressers and take from them sech as thei shall unlawfully buy & compell them to revoke their unlawfull bargaynes and to sende up to us some of the most notable offenders to be ordered

by us using also all other good meanes that you maie devise to restrayne thes lamentable abuses and give all the furtherance you can to bringe all manner of victuall to such reasonable prizes as the good season maie afforde and so that the poore maie not be longer oppressed w<sup>th</sup> this unnecessary dearth. And for that in some Contryes wee have hearde that men w<sup>ch</sup> are of good lyvelihooode & in estimation of worship do use to inriche themselves by this kynde of engressing: wee do warne you all to have a speciall care not onely w<sup>th</sup> sharpe reprehencion to seeke to reforme them, but also to certefye us of their names and therby to avoide the just offence of the inferio<sup>r</sup> sort w<sup>ch</sup> cannot be but grieved to see such corrupcon in the better sort suffered w<sup>th</sup>out restraynt. And of yo<sup>r</sup> proceedings therin wee require you to certefye us in particler who they are by name that shall bestowe their labours in thes so necessary services, so as wee may knowe of whome wee maie have good opynion for their zeale towards the relief of the poore sort and have a gesse who are negligent in this service if thei shalbe resident in the Contrey. And this o<sup>r</sup> Ire intended for all the Justices of peace w<sup>th</sup>in that County wee will you the Shrief to [instruct] all the Justices in every devison of that Shire for the more speedie execucon herof.

So recomending the care therof earnestly to you wee bide you hartely farewell. From the Cort at Havring the 25<sup>th</sup> of August 1597.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving fryndes

Tho. Egerton R. North

W. Burghley R. Cecyll

C. Howard J. Fortescue

G. Hunsdon

To the high Sherif<sup>1</sup> of the Countie of Norf. & the rest of the Justices of peace of the said Countie.

Our duties in verie humble wise remembred. It pleased yo<sup>r</sup> ho. about the end of the last sommer to commannd that no corne should be shipped out of this Countie of Norff from port to port w<sup>th</sup>in the Realme, and this hath ben observed accordingly, and still is unles by some that have speciall lycense for the same upon a peticon delivered unto us by sondrie dwelling upon the coast side. Wee have thought it a part of o<sup>r</sup> duties to make knowen unto yo<sup>r</sup> ho: that at this tyme of the yeare manie shippes & hoyes have accustomed to saile out of the havens of this Countrey to Newcastle for coales wherby manie marryners by making severall voyages thither are set on worke the

Petition to  
Transport to  
Newcastle.

<sup>1</sup> Hen. Guybon, Esq., of Thursford

most part of the sommer, And the stock of the shippes wherw<sup>th</sup> thei have brought their coales, hath ordinarily ben some portion of malt or other corne, And w<sup>th</sup>out giving them the like allowance, manie of them being poore men, & w<sup>th</sup>out stock of money, shalbe forced to be idle & laie up their shippes: And besides that divers within ye Countie of Suff. & Essex do seeke to passe corne from thence thither, And manie owners & fermors alongst the coast are desired to have their corne shipped awaie wherby thei mai have mony for the same. In consideracon of these reasons wee are humble suitors unto yo<sup>r</sup> ho:, that libertie of carriage of corne from port to port by shipping maie be permitted, as it hath ben alwaies in former tymes when as the scarsity of grayne was farre greater then now (God be thanked) it is, wee knowe that a great porcon of corne maie from o<sup>r</sup> Coast side be spared to serve the wantes of other partes of the Realme. So as wee hope yo<sup>r</sup> ho: will hold this o<sup>r</sup> request to be no waies hurtfull to the state of the Comonwealth. Thus Comending the Cause to yo<sup>r</sup> ho: better wisdome wee take o<sup>r</sup> leave. This [?] of Aprill 1601.

Yo<sup>r</sup> ho. at Comaundm<sup>t</sup>

Abuses attending the granting of Licenses by Dr Burman, Judge of the local Court of Admiralty.

The examinacon of George Hutchenson of Welles taken ye 6<sup>th</sup> of Noveb 1601 before Nathanael Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup>.

The said George Hutchenson saith that about the beginning of the last Lent there was a commandement given by the L. Treasur (as it was said) that no corne should be suffered to passe in anie shippe upon this coast from port to port w<sup>th</sup>out speciall license. And divers offering to passe corne to Newcastle were troubled for it in the Admirall Courtes by M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Burman. And this examine taking knowledge that D. Burman had licensed one John Grove of Welles to carrie corne to Newcastle, this examine together w<sup>th</sup> one Jo. Howsago partener made suite also to the sd. D<sup>r</sup> B. to grante them license also to passe certayn corne to Newcastle (being about xl q<sup>r</sup> wheat & other grayne) and being passed over as a stock of ther to provide his frayt of coales with. And D. Burman granted the . . . & tooke a . . . bond of them in xl<sup>li</sup> & return(ing) a certificat to him and ye Register of the Cort tooke ij<sup>s</sup> for the bond and vj<sup>d</sup> more.

John Hutchensons marke.

And he saith that D. Burman did threaten him there at that cort that if thei came w<sup>th</sup>out license he would cause. . . . .

The examinacon of John Grove of Welles taken the same daie.



He saith that at ye Sessions holden at Norw<sup>ch</sup> in Jan. last he being at Norwich did understand that D. Burman did give license to passe come from port to port (there being a restraynte on the Contrey at that tyme for ye passing of anie): this ex<sup>te</sup> went to D. Burmans lodging in N[orwich] & prayed license of him to passe (about xv<sup>ten</sup> qrs of malt) to N[ewcastle] And D. B. granted ye same upon bond dutue set the certificate. And then this exa<sup>te</sup> repaired to one M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe D. Burmans Register to enter an act of his license w<sup>ch</sup> being done he p<sup>d</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> to the s<sup>d</sup> Sharp for the fee of his bonde but spared from entering into any reconing at all. And he saith that at the same tyme D. Burman granted likyt license to one Gazeley of Burnham to passe certayn barley to Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> & p<sup>d</sup> in his presence ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> for his bondes.

Our humble duties remembred. The Transportacon beyond ye Seas to places in Amity w<sup>th</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, being the onely markett for o<sup>r</sup> sommer come in this tyme of plentie, doth so much import the state of o<sup>r</sup> Contrey here in Norff, as wee are bold to crave yo<sup>r</sup> ho: favors, that it would please you to give direcon, wherby warrantes maie be sent to the officers of o<sup>r</sup> portes for libertie to shippe awaye, barley, malt, peas & beanes & also beere, payeing her Ma<sup>tes</sup> custome, according to the statute. The reasons w<sup>ch</sup> move us to be suitors herin, be especially these. First o<sup>r</sup> experience letteth us see that o<sup>r</sup> Contrey is so emptied of money, as a number of persons w<sup>th</sup> in ye same, when thei are demanded to make payment towards sundrie charges of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> service & the Realme, are to seeke and do praie a staye, untill thei maie sell that, wherw<sup>th</sup> thei maie gett money. Now the sale of Corne by vent of the same over sea, hath ben alwaies allowed, when plentie hath ben, as an ordinary meanes in this p<sup>t</sup> of the Realme, wherby their wantes have ben supplied w<sup>th</sup> money: And many marryners, men worthie the Cherishing, are also put a worke by crossing the seas to & fro. Besides the prises of Barley is all along the coast at x<sup>s</sup> the qr, w<sup>ch</sup> price being so farre under the Statute, the subject humbly desireth the benefitt therof. Further her Ma<sup>tes</sup> custome wilbe increased therby, because the greater quantity will be caryed out, when as every person shalbe at libertie to passe according to the Statute. And the poore fermors & husbandmen, having the more choice of buyers, shall reape good therby, for private men, dealing by particuler license, make open therby the way (when none buyeth besides themselves) to contrive their owne gayne, by buyeng at such prises, as is to the great hindraunce of the fermors & occupiers, and this is apparently seen,

Liberty of  
Transport  
sought on  
account of  
scarcity of  
Money.



and the subject therewith all not a litle grieved. Thus beseeching yo<sup>r</sup> ho: good allowance of this o<sup>r</sup> suite in o<sup>r</sup> Contryes behalf, wee humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leave. March 1602.

Endorsed: Lres trans. from the Justices.

The Council  
allows partial  
Transporta-  
tion.

After our hartie comendacons: Wheras you have signified unto us by yo<sup>r</sup> late Letters that there is so good store of graine in that County of Norff. and especially of sommer corne and that the prices therof are so lowe as the husbondmen of the Cuntry doe susteyne great inconvenience for want of meanes to vent and utter the same att any such rate as may be agreable unto their trade of husbondry. And therupon have by yo<sup>r</sup> said Letters made request for license of transportacon of grayne beyond the seas out of that Cuntry and the rather in respect that the prices (as you informe us) of some sortes of the said grayne ar w<sup>th</sup>in compasse of the rates allowed by the Statute for Transportacon and also for transportacon of Beare w<sup>th</sup> paym<sup>t</sup> of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> Custome for itt; Although (notw<sup>th</sup>standinge the reasons alledged by you as also by like Letters of suit from the towne of Lynne) we find itt not convenyent in regard of the comon estate of this Realme that Lycense should be graunted to that Cownty in so large and generall manner as is desired. Nevertheless we would be willinge that some good course were taken for the ventinge and utteringe of some reasonable quantity of beare and grayne from thence by transportacon over the seas for the better relief of the Cuntry and especiallie for the supplie of the husbondmen w<sup>th</sup> money for their grayne (w<sup>ch</sup> is the greatest want that you make knowne unto us). And therefore yf you will upon good consideracon and advertisem<sup>t</sup> (w<sup>th</sup> the privitie of the Towne of Lynne) certefie to me the L. Treasurer what proporcon of grayne and beare you would desier att this tyme to be lycensed, and likewise advertize me the L. Trer. of the merchantes or owners of Shippes that shall transport the same itt shall be considered of and wee will take order that for some competent quantetie Lycense may be graunted. And so we bidd you hartely farewell from the Court att Richemond the xv<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1602.

Yo<sup>r</sup> very Lovinge Frendes,  
L. Keeper            M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer  
L. Treasurer       M<sup>r</sup> Secrete: Cecyll  
L. Admirall  
E. of Shrewsbrey  
E. of Worcester

Endorsed: To o<sup>r</sup> very loveinge freindes S<sup>r</sup> Arthur Hevennyngham Knight Highe Shreif of the Cownty of Norff. S<sup>r</sup> Phillipp Woodhouse S<sup>r</sup> Bassingbourne Gawdy Knight Nathaniell Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> and other the Justices of peace of the Cownty and to all and any of them.

Our humble duties remembred. It maie please yo<sup>r</sup> L. to be advertized that the prizes of wheat & barlye in ye Countie of Norff. are at xx<sup>s</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup> for wheat & at xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup> for barley, and in divers parts of the Shire at lower rates. And the blessing of God is also great in expectacon for the renewe of this yeare wherby there is hope conceived that the plentie will affourde a free transportacon accordinge to the Statute yf it maie stand w<sup>th</sup> the allowaunce of the LLs & other of his Ma<sup>tes</sup> P<sup>r</sup>vie Councell. Therefore wee have thought it o<sup>r</sup> duties seing this traffick by transportacon is ye most speciall meanes for the benefit of o<sup>r</sup> contrey to signifye thus much unto yo<sup>r</sup> ho: and to be humble suitors that by yo<sup>r</sup> ho: meanes wee maie obtyne the same, and that a tolleracion maie be w<sup>th</sup>out danger of lawe for the merchant or other to buye in o<sup>r</sup> Contrey & to sell agayne so longe as it shall please their ho: to permitt this libertie of transportacon for the grower is not the transporter but the merchant who will not or dare not buy to transport unles he maie do it w<sup>th</sup>out feare of danger of the lawe. Wee thinke it convenient (if it may stand w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Lo: liking) that transportacon of Beanes & peas be permitted w<sup>th</sup>in ye port of Lynne by reason of the plenty of those graynes brought thither out of the parties and Shires adjoyning. Thus comending ye consideracon herof to yo<sup>r</sup> ho: wisdom, wee humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leave. Written ye 1<sup>st</sup> of May 1602

Yo<sup>r</sup> ho: at com<sup>tl</sup>

After o<sup>r</sup> hartie comendacons. Wheras by letters sent unto you from me the L. Trer. in Februarie laste, you were then straightly required for divers momentarie reasons and consideracons therin expressed tendinge to the publike good of this Realme, not to permit or suffer anie kinde of Corne or beere to be shipped or transported beyond the seas untill other order and direcon should be given you in that behalfe. Forasmuch as we are informed that manie persons as well English and Scottes as strangers have since that tyme presently upon the Q. late death and before and since the cominge of the Kinges Ma<sup>tie</sup> into the his Kingdome w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> privitie and connivance transported from that porte out of this Realme greate quantities of graine

<sup>1</sup> No endorsement.

Liberty  
desired as  
Prices are low.

No Liberty  
without  
Special  
License.

and beere w<sup>th</sup>out warrant, wherby the prises of corne are allreadie in some partes w<sup>th</sup>in that Shere and other borderinge Counties therabouts very much as we heare increased, and likely to increase more and more, unles a spedie strict course be taken to prevent the same— In regarde wherof, thes are specially to require you not to permit or suffer anie sorte of corne or beere to be shipped or transported from that porte, or anie the members therof out of this Realme, beyonde the seas, unles you shall receive speciall & sufficient warrent and direcon for the same, nor are you in yo<sup>r</sup> sufferinge of Corne or beere to passe from porte to porte (w<sup>ch</sup> is not restreyned) to repute or account the Kingdome of Scotland, as in the nature of a porte of this Realme, and looke what duties they hertofore were wont to paie eyther for corne or beere, or any other kind of marchandiz they are still to continue the like paim<sup>t</sup> therof untill the Kinges Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall be pleased to take other order therin. Herof you are not to faile as you will aunswere the contrarie doinge at yo<sup>r</sup> uttermoste perill, gevinge you nevertheles to understand, that o<sup>r</sup> meaninge is not to prejudice or recall such warrantes as are allreadie directed unto you for transportacon of Corne or beere into Scotland or otherwise so as their tyme for the doinge therof be not yet come and expired. From the Courte at Windsor this Fifte of July 1603.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovinge freindes

J. Buckhurst  
Ghownir

Endorsed: To o<sup>r</sup> lovinge freindes his Ma<sup>ties</sup> officers of the Porte of Lynne and the members therof.

16 october 1603

present the

General  
License  
Granted.

L. Chancellor

L. Treasurer

D. of Lennox

L. Admirall

L. Chamberlaine

E. of Northumberland

E. of Worcester

E. of Devon

E. of Marr

L. H. howard

L. Cecill

L. Knollis

L. Wotton

M<sup>r</sup> Chancellor of Thexchequ<sup>r</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> of the Rolles

This day in full Councell consultacon was had of ye generall prejudice and inconvenience like to growe to the Fermors, and such others his Ma<sup>ties</sup> subjectes of this Realme, whose livinges did specially



consist one husbandry and tilladge, and consequentlie to the whole Realme, for that tillage would therby be gyven over, yf the aboundant stoare of Corne and Grayne (continewing nowe at baise & lowe prisses) should not be permitted to be vented by transportacon over seas, as in like case of Godes great blessing in former tymes aswell by the advancement of the Kinges Ma<sup>tes</sup> Customes, as allso to the great benefitt of the whole Realme, wheruppon it was moved by the Lo: Trer. of England and so after much deliberacon concluded, That all persons whatsoever shalbe suffered to transport the Corne & grayne to foreyne pertes in amity w<sup>th</sup> the kinges Ma<sup>tie</sup> untill by other dyrection the same be altered or revoked, paying to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for every quarter that shalbe so transported the soom of iij<sup>s</sup> for wheat xiiij<sup>d</sup> for Barley and Mault over and above the rates sett downe by the Statute, as long as wheat shall continewe at or under the prisse of xx<sup>s</sup> and so in like manner of all other graynes conteyned in that statute respectively, w<sup>ch</sup> soomes of money so imposed was then declared by his Ma<sup>tes</sup> learned Councill then attendant to be lawfull & agreable w<sup>th</sup> the opinion of all the Judges of the Realme, whoe heretoffore by a generall meting consulted & resolved uppon the same pointe w<sup>ch</sup> the LLs: resolucon was recomended to the Lo: Trers. care to cause duely to be putt in present execution as a matter properly belonging to the charg: of his Lo<sup>pp</sup>s office, and Comaunded to be entered into the Register of Councill. Exp. Tho: Smith.<sup>1</sup>

No. 1603.

To the Kinges Most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

Humbly sheweth unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> peticoners the Justices of ye peace & others yo<sup>r</sup> hyghnes subjectes w<sup>thin</sup> the County of Norff., That wheras at a parlam<sup>t</sup> houlden in A<sup>o</sup> 35 of o<sup>r</sup> late Quene it was enacted for the mayntenance of the navy and increase of tylladg that a generall transportacon of corne should bee made from such places w<sup>thin</sup> this land where the same was bought at these prysses following viz<sup>t</sup>, wheat at xxv<sup>s</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup>, pease beanes & rey at xiiij<sup>s</sup> inij<sup>d</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup> & barlie and mault at xij<sup>s</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Act standeth styll in force and ye due execucon therof is not only beneficiall unto his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, but allsoe very necessary for all yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tes</sup> subjectes, w<sup>ch</sup> our experience leadeth us unto, First for the great encrease of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tes</sup> Customes by transportacon of Corne from ye portes of this County w<sup>thin</sup> one yeare last past more then in many former yeare, Secondly the great benyfyte we find the husbandmen do recyve by ventyng of there Corne, w<sup>thout</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> divers of them are dysabled to pay such service-

Reasons for  
Desired  
Liberty.

<sup>1</sup> No endorsement.



able duties as belong unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, Lastly ye navie will thereby be increased and ye marriners and seafaring men cherished and set on work. And yet we find that the transportacon of Corne uppon particuler lysences (nowe usuall) are very prejudiciall unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> and yo<sup>r</sup> Subjectes, and the s<sup>d</sup> statut is thereby utterly frustrated, and the speciall good thereby intended is turned to ye generall hurt of all, unlesse some fewe persons. Yo<sup>r</sup> Maj<sup>tie</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> princely care may at yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure restrayne transportacon of Corne aswell uppon generall as particuler lysences, when neede requireth, and we should shewe o<sup>r</sup> selves very negligent & undutyfull yf we dye not certyfie and become suto<sup>rs</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> aswell for restraynt as libertie of transportacon, when occasion serveth. We have presumed at this tyme aswell in regard that o<sup>r</sup> former certyficates to ye lyke purpose have taken noe effect, as also for many important causes tending to ye generall good of this County & places in amytye w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> by yo<sup>r</sup> highnes proclamacon or other direcon, and for ye prohibyting of all pertycalor lysences the prises of Corne contyneweing under the rate sett downe in the sd. statut, as nowe they doe. And herein not only we but the whole County of Norff. and dyverse other Shyers thereunto adjoyning shall according to o<sup>r</sup> bounden duties acknowledge yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> goodly care over us, and wyll alsoe daylie pray to God for the contynewance of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> most happy and long Raigne over us.

*Endorse*

Humbly sheweth that in A<sup>o</sup> xxxv of o<sup>r</sup> late Quene it was enacted for the mayntenance of the navie and encrease of tylladg, that a generall transportacon of corne should be made in Inglyshe vessells from such places where the pryces weare as followeth viz<sup>t</sup> wheate at xx<sup>s</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup> Rey pease and beanes at xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup> and barlie or mault at xij<sup>s</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup> reserving to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> for ye Custome of every q<sup>r</sup> of wheate ij<sup>s</sup> & for every q<sup>r</sup> of ye other kindes of Corne xvj<sup>d</sup>.

That the due execution of the sayd Statutes is very beneficall to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> & generally good for all yo<sup>r</sup> highnes subjectes for sundry reasons herein expressed.

That w<sup>th</sup> very good consyderacon both ye prises of corne & ye Custome thereuppon was establyshed for mayntenance of ye husbandry and that aswell the husbandmen as ye engrossers of corne are barred of all unlawefull meanes to rayse ye pryces above ye sd. statut bycause they shall then have noe vent.

And that almost noe Corne hath ben transported of late tyme but uppon particular lycenses.

Our duties remembred. The libertie of Transportacon of Corne beyonde the seas to places in amitye w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> according to the Statute, is of so greate importaunce to this o<sup>r</sup> Contrey here in Norff, w<sup>ch</sup> hath in the tyme of plentie no other Markett, as, the same being restrayned, wee cannot (w<sup>th</sup> due regard of o<sup>r</sup> duties) but use the meanes to have helpe therin: And therefore wee humblie beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> ho: for yo<sup>r</sup> furtherance, That libertie in this behalf maie be freelie given by his Ma<sup>tes</sup> proclamacon. The prises of wheate is under xx<sup>s</sup> the quarter, & Barlie & Malt under x<sup>s</sup> the q<sup>r</sup> and Rye peas & Beanes under the prises limited by the Statute. Wee assure yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. that no private respect hath moved us to importune yo<sup>r</sup> ho: in this cause, but a just regard, both of the kinges profit by his Custome, & also of the common good of the Contrey upon o<sup>r</sup> knowledge of the wantes & necessities therof, occasioned principally by this Restraynt. Thus craving yo<sup>r</sup> ho: favorable acceptance of this o<sup>r</sup> Suite, wee humblie take o<sup>r</sup> leave. From Wymondham this xvij<sup>th</sup> of Octob 1603.

Yo<sup>r</sup> ho: at comandement<sup>1</sup>

Liberty  
desired as  
Prices are  
Low.

After o<sup>r</sup> hartie comendacons. Wheras by a Statute made in the 3 yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> rayne that now is it was ordayned that when barley & mault in anie port in this his kingdome should not exceed the price of 14<sup>s</sup> ye q<sup>r</sup> that it should be lawfull for the subjects of this kingdome to transport the same grayne in Englishe shipping payeng his Ma<sup>tes</sup> Customes due for such corne so transported. And forasmuch as wee his Ma<sup>tes</sup> Justices of peace w<sup>th</sup>in the County of Norff. whose names are herunder written are credibly informed that now at this present and likewise for the space of 6 monethes now last past barlie & mault w<sup>th</sup>in the port of Lynne & the members of the same hath stood at the same price of 14<sup>s</sup> the q<sup>r</sup> for w<sup>ch</sup> cause we have thought it convenient to desire you his Ma<sup>tes</sup> officers of the port of Lynne & the members of the same to take knowledge hereof: hoping that w<sup>th</sup>all you will lab<sup>r</sup> by yo<sup>r</sup> best endeav<sup>rs</sup> to be aiding to his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> subjectes in thes partes for the transporting of their said Barlie or Mault as the law in this case hath provided. Wherin wee think the husbondarey of this Country shall find the better meanes for the sale of this Corne, and the merchantes be encouraged to buy, when there may be hope of transportacon. In the furtheraunce wherof you shall do good service to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in regard of his customes and also much good to the Countie for ye exporting of such corne as the plenty of this yeare maie afford to be spared. And so not

<sup>1</sup> No endorsement.

doubting of yo<sup>r</sup> care & due considiracon of the premises, wee bide you hartely farewell.

Proceedings  
to be taken  
against those  
Ingrossing  
and Cornering  
Grain.

Though . . . w<sup>ch</sup> wee have in hand shalbe now performed in S . . . . . ffering maner from that it was the last yeare inasmuch as it was then don by Jury, and shall now be don w<sup>th</sup>out oath, yet there is hope conceived, that the service will not be the wurse performed, seing men, who knowe what thei have to do, should, as well w<sup>th</sup>out oath as w<sup>th</sup> oath, dischardge thes duties w<sup>ch</sup> their owe unto her Ma<sup>tie</sup> & ther Contrey. It is the Q<sup>nes</sup> command, and so signified to the Justices of peace of this Contrey by the LL. of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> Privie Councill, that certayn orders drawn down & put in prynte, w<sup>ch</sup> are devised for staie of the dearth of grayne should aswell in this Contrey, as in other parte of the Realme, be put in execution. And this is don upon the great care, w<sup>ch</sup> her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath, that ye porer sort of her Subjectes should not beare too great a burthen, through thes extraordinary great prices of Corne, but that there should be an ease therof, by brideling the overgreedie desires of some, who desire nothing more, then to have ye prices increased. It is thought by her Ma<sup>tie</sup> & her Councill, that ye cause, whie the prices of corne be so great is partly through ye abuse of them w<sup>ch</sup> ingrosse Corne, and partly through the greedie desier of others, who having it of their owne growth, bee not content w<sup>th</sup> anie moderate gayne, but seeke & devise waies to kepe up the prices to the manifest oppression of the poorer sort. For their [was] a generall hope [conceived] by the seasonable harvest, wherw<sup>th</sup> God blessed us the last [sommer] & the good increase in most kyndes of Grayne, that the prices could not have heeld at such a heighth, as now thei do. Yo<sup>r</sup> charges therefore shalbe streightly to put in execution such articles [as in] the booke of orders are prescribed unto you to be inquired of, and w<sup>th</sup>out all parciality in sparing anie man, to present unto us at such daie, as wee shall appoynt, a true certificat in wrighting, of all persons & matters, w<sup>ch</sup> shall fall out to be w<sup>th</sup>in ye compasse of yo<sup>r</sup> inquiry.

It shalbe fitt, that every one of you in yo<sup>r</sup> particler parrishes, where you dwell, do by yo<sup>r</sup> selves & advise unto yo<sup>r</sup> neighbors seeke, that the poorer sort who can worke, may be set on worke, and those, who cannot worke, maie have weekely contribution, as is prescribed by law, & that in some more large & liberall maner, then in former tymes, because the prices of all thinges are at so great a height. And that no extraordinary murmuring in anie undue sort be suffered to come from anie of them. And if anie be faultie therin, [that their]



names be made knowen to the Chiefe Constables, that some punishm<sup>t</sup> maie be don upon them according to the quality of their offences.

To the Kinges most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

Humble showe unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> petitioners the Justices of peace & others yo<sup>r</sup> highnes subjectes w<sup>thin</sup> the County of Norff. that whearas at a parliament houlden in Anno xxxv<sup>o</sup> of the Reigne of o<sup>r</sup> late Quene it was enacted for the increase of tilladge & mayntenance of the Navy that a generall transportacon of Corne should be made from such places w<sup>thin</sup> this land wheare the same was sould at reasonable prisses w<sup>ch</sup> Act standeth yett in force and is not onely beneficiall to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>, but also very necessary for yo<sup>r</sup> Mat<sup>s</sup> subjectes, w<sup>ch</sup> o<sup>r</sup> experience leadeth us into first by the great increase of yo<sup>r</sup> Mat<sup>s</sup> Customes by transportacon of Corne from the portes of this Countie, w<sup>thin</sup> one yeare last past more then in former yeares, secondly the great benefitt w<sup>ch</sup> we fynd the husbandmen do receyve by venting of ther corne, w<sup>thout</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> divers of them are disabled to pay such servisable dutyes as belong to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup>. And yett we fynd that the transportacon of corne uppon particuller licences (w<sup>ch</sup> is now usuall) is very prejudiciall to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> & yo<sup>r</sup> subjectes and the sayd statute is therby utterly frustrated, and the generall good therby intended is turned to the generall hurt of all unlesse it be of some few persons. Yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> princely care may at yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure, aswell restrayne transportacon of corne uppon generall licence as uppon particuller made requireth and weshould showe o<sup>r</sup> selves verynegligent & undutiful yf we did not certyffie & become sutors therfore to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> as occassion served. We have presumed at this tyme aswell in regard that o<sup>r</sup> former certifficates & peticons in this behallffe to the Lord Trer. have taken no effect, as also for many important causes tending to the generall good of this Countie to become most humble petitioners to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> for a generall lisenze to transport all kindes of Corne out of this Countie by yo<sup>r</sup> highnes proclamation or otherwise and for the prohibiting of all particuller lisenzes, the prisses of Corne continewng under the rates sett downe in ye sayd statute. And herein not onely we but all this whole County of Norff, and dyvers other Shires hereunto adjoyning shall according to o<sup>r</sup> bounden dutyes acknowledj yo<sup>r</sup> Mat<sup>s</sup> godlie care over us, and will also daylie pray for the continewance of yo<sup>r</sup> Mat<sup>s</sup> most happie & long Reigne over us.

Endorsed: Draught of a peticon to the Kinge for Transporte.

Private  
Licenses are  
disastrous.



Expenses  
incurred by  
Mr Fairfax, in  
securing  
Liberty of  
Transport, to  
be borne by  
the Merchants.

Whereas at the last Sessions holden at Norw<sup>ch</sup> the Justices of Peace then mett did write severall Letters to the LLs of the Councell, ye Lo. Trer. & the L. Lieutenant of this County, for the setting at liberty of the late Restraynt of Transportacon of Grayne; Being a matter expedient aswell for the Country whome it generally concerned, as also desired by divers merchantes who had bought much Corne; and the care for delivery of the said Letters, and attendance upon their ho: aunsw<sup>r</sup> was comytted to M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Fairfax, w<sup>th</sup> promise, by some merchantes that then followed the busynes w<sup>th</sup> the Justices, that his expences should be borne. The same being most reasonable I have thought good to write unto you and to pray you, that M<sup>r</sup> Fairefaxe, having well effected the busynes comytted to him may by yo<sup>r</sup> good meanes receive satisfacon from the merchantes towards his charge, not doubting but the officers of Lynne port will perswade the merchantes trading therin to afforde the like. So I bidd you hartely farewell. Stewky 7 Martiis 607.

M<sup>d</sup> there were 2 Letters to Lynne & Yarmouth & one to Blakney to this effect written by S<sup>r</sup> Natha. Bacon.

Endorsed: Copie of the Lre. to the Customers for M<sup>r</sup> Fairfax charges.

General  
Transporta-  
tion allowed  
—Rye  
excepted.

After my hartie Comendacons. Whereas it was thought expedient by my LL. of the Councell (in respecte the late season of ye yeare threatned a greate dearth and scarsetye) that a generall restrainte should be made for transportacon of corne beyond the seas w<sup>ch</sup> upon direcon from their LL. by my warraunte I performed accordingly: Forasmuch as their LL: have of late receaved credible certifiacat from the Justices of Peace of ye County of Norff. that this restraynt is more inconvenient to that Country then to many other partes of this kingdome, because their is suche greate plentie and abondance of all kinde of Corne in those partes (Rye excepte) whereof their hath bine noe vent of late in respecte of the greate froste and contrarietie of wyndes that the garners alonge the sea coaste are soe filled (especiallie w<sup>th</sup> Barley) that much of yt wilbe in daunger of spoyle if yt be not transported and made awaie, as also great store of wheat being kildryed and made readie by the merchaunte for transportacon little use wilbe made of it heare. For theis reasons the said merchantes and others are humble suitors, That this restraint may be layd open for that Countie and be suffered to transport all kinde of Corne (Rye excepted) as formerly before the re-

straunte: w<sup>ch</sup> theire LL: thinke requisitt to be graunted unto them and therefore doe by theise Letters pray and require me to give patent order that transportacon be permitted unto that countye of Norff. for all kinde of Graine (excepting Rye). Whereby theire LL. shall nott be so often troubled w<sup>th</sup> private peticons from those partes in that behalfe, as other wise they should be if the restrainte contynue. In regard whereof thes are to will and require you to permitt and suffer any merchanntes or any other persons to transporte from thence unto the partes beyond the seas any kinde of Graine (exceptinge Rye) in such sorte as they did and might before the late restrainte, accordinge to the tenor and effecte of theire LL: letters. And in soe doeing this shalbe yo<sup>r</sup> warrannte, my late restrainte to the contrary not w<sup>th</sup>standing.

From Dorsett howse this second of Marche 1607.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lovinge Freind

Tho: Dorsett

Officers of the Porte of Lynn.

Endorsed: Copie of ye L. Trers. Lre. for liberty of Transport.

Our humble duties remembred, wee have received yo<sup>r</sup> Lps lres. of the 30<sup>th</sup> of the moneth past, concerning the Restraint of the Transportacon of anie Corne out of Norff, and according to yo<sup>r</sup> direction therin given, Wee, meeting at a Quarter Session of the peace holden for the County, doe certifie, That the prises of wheat are at xxv<sup>s</sup> the quarter, of Barly at xiiij<sup>s</sup> the quarter, & at some portes lesse, and the prises of other Graynes (saving Rye) be under the prises lymitted by Statute. Wee are now in the behalf of o<sup>r</sup> Contrey humble Suitors unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lp, that by yo<sup>r</sup> meanes this Restrayment (except for Rye) maie w<sup>th</sup> us for a tyme be released, as a thinge (in o<sup>r</sup> opinions) verie expedient. For the Merchantes have laid up in all the leading places alongst the coast, great quantities of corne, being parte wheate, but chiefly Barlie, the greatest parte whereof had ben shipped away before this tyme, yf the frost & contrary wyndes had not happened; whereby (in effect) there is almost nothing caryed away of the last yeares growth. And much of the wheat is kill dried, not fitt for o<sup>r</sup> Contries use, so as, if there be not a liberty for o<sup>r</sup> merchantes to shippe away Corne, there will be much therof lost. Beside there is great store yet unthreshed especially, upon the coast side, who have no other marktett (as yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. well knoweth) where to sell their Corne, but by sea, either, w<sup>th</sup>in the Realme, (yf other partes do want) or by Transportacon, and w<sup>th</sup>in

Much Grain waiting to be shipped which may be lost if Liberty to Transport is withheld

the kingdome litle is hitherto caryed from us, neither doth the merchant knowe, whither to carry anie great quantitie, to make Gayne thereof. Thus hoping yo<sup>r</sup> Lp. will have consideracon of thes o<sup>r</sup> reasons, wee humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leave. From Norw<sup>ch</sup> this 23 of Febr. 1607.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. at commaundement

Endorsed: Cop. Ire. to the L. Trer.

Winter Corns  
are safe in  
spite of Wet  
and Frost.

To the R. Honorable S<sup>r</sup> Edw. Coke knight L. Chiefe Justice of the Comon Pleas and to S<sup>r</sup> Willm. Danyell knight Justices of Assize for the Countie of Norff.

Whereas yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: have required us to set downe o<sup>r</sup> opynion touching Transportacon of Grayne out of o<sup>r</sup> County, Yt may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: to understande that upon Conference, wee hold it verie necessary, that the same be contynued, for there is great plenty of wheat & barlie & other somer corne in the garners upon the coast, w<sup>ch</sup> was brought thither to be shipped away, and w<sup>ch</sup> will hardly w<sup>th</sup>out losse to the merchant be caryed to anie partes of ye Realme. And thereby the same Corne will be in hazard of perishing, yf it should not be transported. Also the prise of Corne be under the Rates lymitted by the Statute as wee have verie lately signified unto the LLs. of the Councell, wherupon the late Restraynt of Transportacon was set at liberty. Besides, small feare is conceaved in o<sup>r</sup> Contrey of anie danger to be in the wyntercornes already sowen; bicause the wett was not so much w<sup>th</sup> us as in other places, and also, for that most of o<sup>r</sup> groundes are not so apt to take hurt by wett as other Contryes. And when the great frost was, o<sup>r</sup> groundes were much covered w<sup>th</sup> snowe, whereby the wyntercornes had the less hurte by the frost, but if it shall appeare heereafter, that thei have receaved hurt therby, wee intend (as o<sup>r</sup> dutie is) to give advertisement thereof unto the L. Trer, who hath directed us at every Quarter Sessions to advertise him of the prises of corne. So commending the state of o<sup>r</sup> Country to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. care & favo<sup>r</sup> wee take o<sup>r</sup> leave. Norwich 16 Martij 1607.

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. at Comaundement

Endorsed: Copie of the Cert. to the Justices of Assises from all the Justices of peace touching Transport.

Much Grain  
lying ready  
for Export.

Our humble duties remembred. It may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lps to be advertised that by Letters from the L. Trer. of England yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure is signified unto us to have a Restraynt of all Transportacon of



Come out of the County of Norff as a thinge resolved upon by you to be necessary for the benefitt of the State. And bicause this Restraynt may perhappes more concerne or Contrey then many partes of the kingdome besides, wee have thought it o<sup>r</sup> duties (being moved therunto w<sup>th</sup>out any private respect) to certefie yo<sup>r</sup> Lps, how it is inconvenient as yet to stay w<sup>th</sup> us the shipping away of Corne. For the last Sommer yealded in o<sup>r</sup> Country a great plenty of Corne excepting Rye. Whereof hitherto almost nothing is had away, by occasion both of the contynued frost & of contrary wyndes. Werby the granaries along the Coast are greatly freighted cheifly w<sup>th</sup> barley, and yet a great portion of that kinde of grayne is not thressed: So as much corne will be in daunger of Corruption yf it be not vented by shipping, And w<sup>th</sup>in the kingdome the merchant knoweth not, whither to carry anie great quantity therby to make gayn. Further much wheat is kill dried, made so ready by the merchant for Transportacon, wherof litle use will be made w<sup>th</sup>in the Realme. Besides all the shipping of the Coast w<sup>th</sup> their Marryners have lyen idle thes 10 weekes or more by meanes of ye frost & Contrary wyndes and if thei be now debarred of Transportacon yt will be a great hindraunce unto them. Lastly ye prises of all graines (excepting Rye) be at o<sup>r</sup> portes under ye prises limited by ye statut. In regard of thes reasons we be humble suitors unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: yt w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> Country this restraint maie be set at libertie. Thus we humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leaves From Norw<sup>ch</sup>.

. . . by some a feare conceaved that o<sup>r</sup> wynter cornes have received some hurte by the wett weather w<sup>ch</sup> happened in seid tyme and by the exceeding frosts sone after where litle Snowe fell.

Endorsed: Cop. of the Ire to the LLs. of the Councill from all the Justices of the Sess. 16 Feb. 607.

W<sup>th</sup> remembraunce of o<sup>r</sup> humble duties unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lp. Yt may please you to be advertised, that by Lres. from ye Lo. Trer. of England to the Justices of Peace in Norff. yt is signified, to be the LLs. of the Councill their pleasure, that a generall Restraynt be w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> County for the Transportacon of all Grayne, as a thing thought necessary for the benefitt of the kingdome. And bicause wee in o<sup>r</sup> opynions do thinke this to be verie inconvenient for o<sup>r</sup> contrey, howsoever it may be in other partes of the Realme allowed of, wee have thought good to imparte unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lp. (as a patron of o<sup>r</sup> Contrey) what reasons move us to seeke, that this Restraynt (except for Rye),

As above.



may w<sup>th</sup> us be set at liberty. The last Sommers groweth did w<sup>th</sup>in Norff. bringe fourthe a great increase of all graynes (except Rye) And thereof litle hath ben already shipped away by occasion of the greate frostes, & of Contrary wyndes, whereby the Chambers for Corne alonge the Coast are greatly filled w<sup>th</sup> Corne (especially w<sup>th</sup> Barlie) brought thither of purpose to be transported. There is also a great portion of Corne upon the Coast side yet unthressed; All w<sup>ch</sup> must find a markt by sea (for no other markt thei have) either w<sup>th</sup>in the kingdome (yf other partes do want) or, by transportacon *over Sea*. And w<sup>th</sup>in the kingdome the merchant knoweth not whither to shippe anie great quantity therof to make gayne. Further, in some of o<sup>r</sup> portes, much wheat is kyll dryed (made so ready by the merchant for Transportacon), And of this litle use will be made w<sup>th</sup>in the Realme. Besides, all the shipping of o<sup>r</sup> Coast, w<sup>th</sup> their Marryners, have lyen idle some, 10 weekes together, some more, by meanes of the Contrary wyndes & frostes, And, if thei be now put by from Transportacon, yt will be a greate hindiraunce & disconvaymt unto them. Lastly the prises of all Graynes (except Rye) be at o<sup>r</sup> portes, under the prises lymitted by ye Statute. Wee have made suite both to the LLs of the Councell, & the L. Trer. also, that this Restraynt may be opened, and have certefyed the like reasons to those wee have now set downe. The w<sup>ch</sup> if thei may move yo<sup>r</sup> Lp. as thei doe us, then wee are humble Suitors unto you, in o<sup>r</sup> Contryes behalf, for yo<sup>r</sup> furtheraunce, That this stay of Transportacon may not hold w<sup>th</sup> us, for the Kinge having to receive severall Taskes & Subsidies from us, yf this one of o<sup>r</sup> best meanes of bringing money into o<sup>r</sup> Contrey should be taken from us, w<sup>th</sup> so much the more difficulty will those Sommes to his Ma<sup>tes</sup> use be gathered. Thus leaving thes o<sup>r</sup> reasons to yo<sup>r</sup> L. more wise Censure, wee wishe you much increase of hono<sup>r</sup> to the Glory of God. Norw<sup>ch</sup>.

Endorsed: Cop. Lre to ye L. Northt

The Inhabitants of Lynn request the Intervention of Nath. Bacon.

Right Worship<sup>ll</sup>, we have latelie receyved Letters to Restrayne all Transportacion of Grayne within this porte. And I understand that the like Lres. ar also sent to the Justices of Peace within the Countie: but not knowing whether they were yet come to yo<sup>r</sup> handes (for the Pursuyuant towld me he left them w<sup>th</sup> Sir William Paston att Norwich) I have sent you inclosed a coppye of the lres. directed to this Porte; And withall I am moved by diverse Marchantes to intreat [yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>p</sup>] to vouchsafe them a certificat, under yo<sup>r</sup> hand of the present estate of the Contry and the prices of Corne att this tyme,

wherin they are perswaded that Sir Raphe Hare and S<sup>r</sup> Hamond Le Strange (w<sup>ch</sup> are the next Justices adjoyning to the porte) will most willinglie joyne w<sup>th</sup> you. For I thinke it may truly be affirmed that thear is not as yet any great quantitie of this last yeares growth transported owt of the Realme, And yf the merchantes had not gathered up some store in hope of transportacion, I knowe not what the Contry should have doone w<sup>th</sup> a great deale of their refuse Corne, which is now kill dried and fitted to serve other Contries and would have bene of small or noe use att home; neyther ar the prices here with us soe highe as the Statute doth allow, for thear is Barly offered every day to be sowld for 6<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> & 6<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> the combe, And as for wheate ther is none intended to be shipped except yt be some graye wheat, w<sup>ch</sup> cost not above 11 or 12<sup>s</sup> att the most.

Thear ar some ships w<sup>ch</sup> have bene laden ever sithence the middle of November and yt would be a great hinderance both to the owners of the ships and to the Merchantes, yf they shold not proceede on thear voyadges for w<sup>ch</sup> they have soe longe sithence made provision. They are purposed to send one up presently to my L. Tresorer to sue for libertie; but they know thear is no hope of prevayling unlesse they may first obtayne a Certificat, from the Justices of Peace in the County, And therefore have sent this bearer to attend [yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>p</sup>] And to pray yo<sup>r</sup> furtherance therin for w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ps</sup> kyndnes they will acknowledge them selves much bounden unto you.

So w<sup>th</sup> humble remembrance of my dutie I rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>ps</sup> to be comaunded

Nat. Clarck.

Lyn 10 Febr. 1607

I marvayl y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Bayliff came not uppon Monday according to appointment

I would gladly be dischardged of the wyne.

Endorsed: To the Right Worhsip<sup>ll</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon.

S<sup>r</sup> in regard of yo<sup>r</sup> forwardnes for the generall good of the cuntry I have thought mete to lett yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>. understand of my procedinges. First I delyvered the peticon to the Kinges Ma<sup>tie</sup> whoe referred me for answeare & redresse therin to the Councell Table and afterwards the same peticon coming agayne to my handes I thought it very fytt to use the meanes of S<sup>r</sup> George Howme to preferre the cause & to forward the same, whom I found very redy and willing to accept thereof as a man much inclyning himselfe to do good to the Cuntry, & he promised to further the sute at the Councill board & that I should

Report of an Attempt to secure a General License for the County.

be called therunto. But after long stay I found the Councell dispersed upon the remove of the Court & not likely to sett in Councell untill a settled Court. I toke my leave of S<sup>r</sup> George Howme and at my departure promised to returne so sone as convenientlie I could to knowe his ho: pleasure therein w<sup>ch</sup> he liked well of and kept the peticon promising to deale therein in the meanetyme yf occasion served. I also tooke a coppie of the order sett downe in the Councells booke for transportacon upon the last letter sent from the Justices to the lls: of the Councell by S<sup>r</sup> Clement Spelman his man wishing that letter had bene sent by some other whoe could have sayd something in the behallffe of the cuntry, the coppie whearof I send yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup> hereinclosed, but by whose occasion the same great imposition is layd upon corne & the purpose thereof may easily be discerned. The imperfections w<sup>ch</sup> I fynd in that warrant is, first there is no exception of shipping corne in Strangers vessells for the mayntenance of the Navy according to the same statute of transportacon, then ther is libertie givne to the stranger to transport corne paying no more custome then his Ma<sup>tes</sup> subjectes w<sup>ch</sup> is contrary to dyvers lawes & statutes of the realme, lastlie ther is no exception of particuller licences formerly granted or hereafter to be granted, neyther is it declared by whom other dyrection shalbe givne & the same warrant revoked. I acquaynted M<sup>r</sup> Attorney generall w<sup>th</sup> the same warrant whoe utterly disclaymeth that ever he consented therunto, and I was earnestly moved by M<sup>r</sup> Sucklyn to goe & speake w<sup>th</sup> my Lo: Trer, but I am to well acquaynted w<sup>th</sup> those baytes that I refrayned. S<sup>r</sup> you shall understand yt S<sup>r</sup> George Howme is the onely man in favo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> at this day and yf you please to drawe some peticon or letter to his hono<sup>r</sup> signifying therby that I have made knowen unto the Justices aswell of the leaving of the peticon w<sup>th</sup> him, as also of his forwardnes to further yo<sup>r</sup> sute, w<sup>th</sup> some other groundes w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup> canne better sett downe then I canne certiffie, ther is no question but such a letter or peticon from the Justices would compass the sute & cause me the rather to prevayle w<sup>ch</sup> I will bestowe my travayle to effect & therfore yf you please to send me word by this bearer when the next meeting wilbe of the Justices, I will resort thether, & will attend yo<sup>r</sup> pleasures. For newes at the Court ther is none; the King is removed from Willton to Hampton Court and ther is thought will continewe w<sup>th</sup> the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the prince he kepeth at Oatlandes. The Lo: Cobham, Lo: Grey and S<sup>r</sup> Griffen Marham being severally brought to the skaffold at Wynechester on Fryday was a sevenight last & ther redy to be executed,



weare one after another stayed & caryed a part by ye Sheriffe & then by the Kinges warrant weare reprivd, & ye Monday following S<sup>r</sup> Walter Rawleigh had warning to be in a redynes for his execution. What is become of him I cannot learne for I came from Wynchester ymediately after the first three weare so reprivd. Ther hath suffered S<sup>r</sup> George Brooke, Watson & Clarke; what shalbe done w<sup>th</sup> the rest I knowe not but of all others it is thought S<sup>r</sup> Walter Rawleigh shall not escape. Ther be very many Embassadors at this present at the court & in London the French & Spanishe Embassadors, the Venetian & Florentyne Embassadors, the Savoy Embassador & the Poolishe Embassador. My brother hath subscribed this letter w<sup>th</sup> me to yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup> as thinking well & liking of the proceding for the ease of the cuntry and of the towne. I will God willing at my coming to yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup> bring a coppie of the peticon w<sup>th</sup> me according to yo<sup>r</sup> request, And so we leave you to god, From Kinges Lynne this xviiij<sup>th</sup> of December 1603

Yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup> assured to ther powers  
 Thomas Baker  
 John Baker

Endorsed: To the worshipfull Nathaniell Bacon Esquier at his house at Stukey.



PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS COMMISSIONER FOR THE RESTRAINT OF THE EXPORTATION OF WOOL AND LEATHER.

---

The Councils  
Instructions  
as to Bodgers  
of Wool.

After o<sup>r</sup> hartie comendacons. The Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> beinge geven to understande by sondrie complaintes maid aswell by the Clothyers as other hir highnes Subjectes lyvinge upon the workinge of wolle of this Realme that partelie by the covetousenes of such as have contrarye to the meaninge of hir Ma<sup>tie</sup> abused some lycenses graunted upon Reasonable consideracons to certen persons for byenge and sellinge of the same w<sup>thin</sup> the Realme and partelie by the tolleratinge in divers shires of a greate number of persons who comonlie broge and engrosse great quantyties of wolle and afterwarde resell the same againe to the Clothyers at what price they list, Hir highnes for redresse of the said disorders haith first by open proclamacon of the xxvij of Novembre last thought convenient for a tyme to restraine all such lycenses as haith appered unto you by the tenno<sup>r</sup> therof w<sup>ch</sup> hir highnes pleasure is you and the rest of the Justices of peace in that shire showld deligentlie se observed in all respectes as ye tender hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleasure and will for anie yo<sup>r</sup> remissnes or partialytie to be used therein towards anie answeere for the contraire. For thother point towchinge ingrossers and Brogers of wolle who (as it is credyable enformed) ar cause that the Clothyers byenge it of them at the second hande ar not able but eyther w<sup>th</sup> great losse or emparinge ther workes to contynue ther accostomed trade. And nevertheles the Staple and hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> costomes dalie ar decreased. Hir highnes upon consideracon hereof havinge caused inquirye to be maid in sondrie Shires of this Realme for the names of some Speciall persons w<sup>ch</sup> privertlie or els of late have bene suche Brogers and Engrossers of wolle haith willed us to imparte the same to you and others and to comaunde you that upon the receyte hereof (as so especyallie directed from hence) ye should send for such persons w<sup>thin</sup> that countie beinge resident eyther w<sup>thin</sup> anie libertie or w<sup>thout</sup> whose names are here written in a sodule enclosed, And to take of them bondes to hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> use in the some of one C<sup>li</sup> that they shall not bie or bargaine anie manno<sup>r</sup> of Wolles that shall growe in the said shire or in anie other, but onelie suche quantyties as they by them selves and ther Apprentices shall yerelie make or do to be

maid and wrought in ther [?] howses in thinges used to be maid of wolle and mixed w<sup>th</sup> wolle w<sup>th</sup>in this Realme. And further they shall not buye anie to sell the same backe in whole againe to anie other. And incase you shall understand of anie other persone usinge that buyenge and Broginge of wolles w<sup>th</sup>in that shire besides those whos names be here specyfyed or other wise be not persons quallified accordinge to the Statute, you shall in like case take bondes of them to theeffect aforesaid in such sorte as if they hadd bene here expresslie named, wherto if anie shall refuse to condissende then shall you take bondes of him for his apperance here to answere before us what cause he may have to the contrary, all w<sup>ch</sup> said bondes for the buyenge of wolle hir highnes pleasure is you should se kept in saif costodie and upon anie forfature of the partie to cause them to be extracted into the Exchequer. And so desiringe you that therof ther maie be no defalt and to send us a particuler certificate of yo<sup>r</sup> doinges at this tyme, Wee bydd you hartelie farewell Frome Grenw<sup>ch</sup> the last of Maie 1577.<sup>1</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovinge ffreindes

W<sup>m</sup> Burghley E. Lincoln T. Sussex R. Leycester  
Fr. Knolles Jamys Croftes Fr. Walsingham

We prae you also deligentlie to enquire whether the late proclamacon haith bene duly observed or noe and to certefie unto us particulerlie the names of such as shalbe found to have broken the same.

Norff.	{	<sup>2</sup> Coke of Barnington
		Thoms Coke his Sonne
		Thoms Wattes of Hockhold
		Formyn Eave
		<sup>2</sup> Hale of Norff
		<sup>2</sup> Ereswell
		<sup>2</sup> Bowde of Norw <sup>ch</sup>

Endorsed: To o<sup>r</sup> verie good L. the Lord Bushoppe of Norw<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Robte. Bell Knight L. cheif Baron of theschequer Drue Drury Frances Windham and Nathaniell Bacon Esquires.

After my verie hartly com<sup>d</sup>. S<sup>r</sup> I send you herw<sup>th</sup> a Comission out of the Exchequo<sup>r</sup> for ye service of his Ma<sup>tie</sup> as will appeare by yo<sup>r</sup> view of it; Advertising w<sup>th</sup> all, that S<sup>r</sup> Ra. Hare M<sup>r</sup> Pear M<sup>r</sup> Oxburgh M<sup>r</sup> Athow & my selfe have mett therupon at Lyn ye 10<sup>th</sup> of this

<sup>1</sup> No mention of this in P.C. Register.

<sup>2</sup> Gaps in original.

Proceedings  
of the Com-  
missioners for  
Restraint of  
Wool and  
Leather.

instant moneth; Where, having called before us the customers & other officers of that port, w<sup>th</sup> the members belonging to it, as also of ye port of Blakeney, wee caused them to set downe upon oath their particuler knowledge, severally, aswell touching the articles annexed unto the Comission, as also touching the value of those debtors in the Schedules who were abiding at Lynne Welles Blakeny Wyveton Cley & the Townes nere thes portes. And further wee called before us & examined upon oath divers of Lynne whome wee thought able to informe touching the transporting of leather & wooll. And this being don the Comission was comitted unto me to be sent unto you in regard of yo<sup>r</sup> apt dwellinge in that parte of the shire, Referring unto you to proceede therupon for Yarmouth side, Praying you when you have you will take order, that the Comission may be reterned unto M<sup>r</sup> Oxburgh or M<sup>r</sup> Athow to Lynne, before the Sessions there, w<sup>ch</sup> are to be holden about a sevenight before Michas. All w<sup>ch</sup> tyme thei have appointed to perfect the busynes & make reterne of the Comn. *And att ye generall Sessions after Michas. the Comission may be reterned for the wholle shere from Norw<sup>ch</sup>.* So I hartely comend you to Gods protecon From Stewky this 12<sup>th</sup> of Aug. 1608.

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving frynd

Endorsed: To S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Spelman Kt, D. Burman & Jo. Harbourne.

R. of the proceedinges upon ye Comission out of the Exchequor directed to S<sup>r</sup> Na. Bacon S<sup>r</sup> Raph Hare S<sup>r</sup> Hen. Spelman K<sup>tes</sup> D. F. Burman Legum Docteri Jo. Harbroune Jo. Reppes Tho. Athow & Tho. Oxborough Ar, to inquier of Leather wooll & other goodes transported *contra leges*. And of divers persons values being debtors to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

1608.

The Comission was first delivered by a messenger to S<sup>r</sup> Na. Bacon unto whome he gave x<sup>s</sup>: being in no sort due: as was judged by S<sup>r</sup> Ra. Hare & the Com<sup>rs</sup> at Lyn upon the meeting.

10 Aug. S<sup>r</sup> Ra. Hare S<sup>r</sup> Na. Bacon M<sup>r</sup> Reppes M<sup>r</sup> Oxborough & M<sup>r</sup> Athow mett at Lyn: having before that comanded the officers of the Custome to come before them by a warrant inserting in their warr<sup>t</sup> the art. to be aunswered by them, & the names of the persons residant at Lyn when the bondes were entred wherupon the debtes did growe: to Certefie their value, w<sup>ch</sup> officers accordingly delivered in their Cort in writing upon oath.

Also some others were called in who were thought able to informe concerning the trnspn. of Leather, & examined upon oath, for there



knowledge upn the Articles annexed to the Comission. In setting downe the state of the detters, a distinction was made of the persons of no value & thother of value, entring them severally.

And the officers handes taken to them.

A further day given to inquier of the values & set them downe w<sup>th</sup> some certainty where the parties were of ability; yet no more to be set downe then the debt amounted unto.

The officers were these: M<sup>r</sup> White Cust[odian], M<sup>r</sup> Ashfeld M<sup>r</sup> Clerk M<sup>r</sup> Pratt & M<sup>r</sup> Jo. Bradlock for Black[n]ey Welles & the members of Lynne port.

This don the certificates were left w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Ra. Hare. And the Commn. back to S<sup>r</sup> Na Bacon to be sent to S<sup>r</sup> H. Spelman for him & D. B. & M<sup>r</sup> Horb, to procede in Y<sup>r</sup>mouth sides unto whome S<sup>r</sup> Na. is to Certefie the proceedinges about Lynne, And to appt. the Commn. shall be sent back to Lyn before Michas. And at Norw<sup>ch</sup> Sess. at Michaelmas all the Com<sup>rs</sup> to retorne & certefie the Commn, w<sup>th</sup> their wholle &c.

Where some were charged in the Schedules upon bondes entred in the Custome house w<sup>ch</sup> appeared upon profe to have ben clerely discharged: The Comissioners although thei inquired of & certefied their values: yet thei thought it fitt to write in favo<sup>r</sup> of them to M<sup>r</sup> Attorney generall advertising the equity of the Cause & praying his favo<sup>r</sup> & relief.

Jacobus dei gratia Anglie Scotie Francie Hibernie Rex fidei defensor &c dilectis & fidelibus nostris Nathanieli Bacon militi Radulpho Hare militi Henrico Spelman militi Johanni Burman Legum doctori necnon dilectis nobis Johanni Harbourne Armigero & Thome Oxborough Armigero Gregorio Pratt Armigero Thome Athowe Armigero & Johanni Reppes Armigero Salutem. Sciatis quod nos de fidelitate industria & providis circumspectionibus vestris in negotiis nostris agendis plurimum confidentes assignavimus vos Ac vobis novem octo septem sex quinque quatuor sive tribus vestrum plenam potestatem et auctoritatem damus per presentes ad omnia et singula que in quadam scedula articulorum sive instructionum presentibus annexa exprimuntur continentur & specificantur tam per examinaciones & depositiones quorumcunque fidedignorum quam omnibus aliis viis mediis & modis quibus melius sciveritis aut poteritis aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tres vestrum sciverint aut poterint inquirenda examinanda perscrutanda facienda & exequenda juxta tenorem formam & effectum eorundum articulorum et eorum

Commission  
out of the  
Exchequer for  
the Restraint  
of the Expor-  
tation of Wool  
and Leather.



cujuslibet Et ideo vobis ix viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tribus vestrum mandamus quod hujusmodi diem & locum sive dies & loca quos vel que ad hoc provideritis aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tres vestrum providerint diligenter intendatis aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tres vestrum intendant Ea que omnia & singula faciatis & exequamini aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tres vestrum faciant & exequantur cum effectu in forma predicta. Ita quod tam examinationes et depositiones testium in predictis quam totum residuum factum vestrum aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive trium vestrum in premissis habeatis aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tres vestrum habeant coram Baronibus de Scaccario nostro apud Westmonasterium quam citius poteritis aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tres vestrum poterint. Et tandem in crastino Sti Martini proximo futuro Curie nostre tunc ibidem sub sigillis vestris aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive trium vestrum unacum hac commissione nostra liberandum. Damus enim vobis novem octo septem sex v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tribus vestrum plenam potestatem & auctoritatem per presentes ad quas-cunque personas quas ad hoc maxime idoneas pro testificatione veritatis in premissis videritis ad hujusmodi tempus & locum sive tempora & loca per vos aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tres vestrum assignanda coram vobis aut viij vij vj v iij<sup>or</sup> sive tribus vestrum evocandum & apparere procurandum. Examinationesque suas superinde recipiendum et in scriptis in pargameno rediendum ne hoc presens mandatum nostrum remaneat ulterius exequendum Damus insuper universis et singulis Majoribus Vicecomitibus Ballivis Constabularibus & aliis officariis ministeriis nostris quibuscunque tenore presentium firmiter in mandatis quod vobis & cuilibet vestrum in executione premissorum pareant obediant & intendant prout decet periculo incumbente In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes Teste Laurentio Tanfeld milite apud Westmonasterium xv<sup>o</sup> die Junij Anno regni nostre Anglie Francie & Hibernie xv & Scotie xlj<sup>o</sup>

per warrantum domini Thesaurarii & per Barones.

Articles to be enquired of.

Articles to be inquired of & executed on the Kinges Ma<sup>tes</sup> behalf.

1. Imprimis what quantity of raw hides, tanned leather, wooll, ordinance or other prohibited goodes have ben shipped and transported out of the portes of Yarmouth & Lynne Regis, or the Creekes & members of the same, w<sup>th</sup>in the space of seaven yeares last past: what quantity of the said prohibited goodes were so shipped & transported: of what price or value the same were: And what were

the names of the Sheppes or vessells wherin the said goodes were laden and transported: And who were M<sup>rs</sup> of the said shippes: who were owners of the Shippes or vessells wherin the said prohibited goodes were so transported: And who were the true owners of the said goodes at the tyme of the shipping & transporting of the said goodes: And where, and at what place or places and about what tyme the said goodes were so shipped & transported: And for what Contrey: And how & for what prices they were sold when they arived beyond the Seas.

2. Item yf anie such prohibited goodes were shipped & transported as in the former Interrogatorie is menconed, then what person or persons were privie or assisting to the shipping and lading of the said prohibited goodes: what were the names of the said persons so present; aiding, privie or assisting: who were the marryners that conducted the said shippes or vesselles from the said port or place of lading & shipping: And what were the names of the passingers that were shipped & transported beyond the Seas in the said Shippes or vesselles.

3. Item to enquier of such men as appeare to be indetted to the kinge in Scedules annexed, what ability they are of, And what goodes landes or Tenementes they have, And whither they be alive or dead And if dead, who be their heires or executors, And where they dwyed, And what goodes they had, And what landes & Tenementes they dyed seised of, And to whose handes ther landes or goodes are since comen.

4. Item at every siting of anie of the Comissioners to inquier of anie ye Articles abovesaid they are to call to them the deputie & deputies of the ffermo<sup>rs</sup> of the Custome in every port & Creeke, and to take informacon of them concerning the said Articles, And to examyne upon oath touching the same articles anie persons by the said ffermo<sup>rs</sup> deputies to be produced or desired to be examyned other then anie person accused to be proprietor of anie the transported goodes or obligees in anie the Bondes aforsaid or the heires executors administrators or terretenantes to anie of the said Obligees.

5. Item to inquier of all other matters & circumstances concerning the premisses for the better finding out of the truth thereof.

6. Item to inquier of these Articles by all good waies & meanes and by the oathes of anie person, or persons, other then by the oath of persons who themselves are accused & charged w<sup>th</sup> transporting the prohibited Comodities above specified, as being themselves proprietaryes or owners of the said Comodities or anie obligees in the Bondes aforsaid or heires executors administrators or terretenantes to anie of the Obligees.

Endorsed: Commission for inquiry of goodes prohibited transported A<sup>o</sup> dni 1608.

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON AS COMMISSIONER FOR THE SEARCHING OUT OF RECUSANTS

To the right honorable of the Quenes ma<sup>ties</sup> most honorable preveye counsell.

Complaint by  
Hen. Stut-  
field against  
Downes a  
recusant.

Most lamentable complainyng sheweth & humble beshechethe y<sup>r</sup> good hono<sup>rs</sup> ye Suppliant Henr Stutfild gent. suito<sup>r</sup> to her most excellent ma<sup>tie</sup> y<sup>t</sup> wheras ye said suppliant is by a good & lawfull Indenture of lease lawfully possessed for diverse yerres yet induring of & in divers landes & tenementes in Great Melton in the countye of Norff. of the demise of one Robt. Downes<sup>1</sup> an obstinat recusant & at this instant in the county of Norff. remayneth prisoner for the same & beinge by virtue of a Statut made in the three & twenty yere of her highnes raigne indighted found guilty and condempned for recusansye & therby compellable to paye xx<sup>li</sup> a monethe to her ma<sup>ties</sup> use according to the teno<sup>r</sup> of the same statute, hathe ever sythence (being frinded w<sup>th</sup> diverse of welth & credit of his owen ungodlye opinion) undeverted by the most meanes he might or could devise ye utt<sup>r</sup> spoyle & undoeing of ye said Suppliant (detesting ye horrible opinions of those unordered papistes)<sup>2</sup> And nowe of late a wryt out of her highnes court of excheker being awarded unto the highe Shreve of the county of Norff. to extent ye landes & levy the goodes of these recusantes & therof to make to her ma<sup>tie</sup> of her highnes debt dewe satisfacon ye said Downes for his owne safyty & ye said Suppliantes undoing hath practised w<sup>th</sup> one Robert Barnye (somewhat favering his opinion) late under Shreve of ye said county of Norff. first to extend these landes & tenementes y<sup>t</sup> ye said Suppliant houlden in lease from ye said Downes at ye yerely valewe of xl<sup>li</sup> wheras Fouer tymes so muche in valewe of ye land of ye said Downes is by him also extended at ye only yerely valewe of l<sup>li</sup> and after ye said

<sup>1</sup> From 1578, for at least 20 years, he was in Norwich Castle being, at intervals, allowed to see his family: Jessopp, *One Generation*, p. 180. He built the hall at Gt. Melton in 1578 and died 1610. Dr Jessopp gives an account of his great hardships, *id.* 178-9. Melton Hall is one mile from Cossey and he would, therefore, be in close touch with the Jerninghams. The date of this document is most probably circa 1575, and the handwriting is of the same period.

<sup>2</sup> Crossed out "as first in taking from ye said suppliant a stocke of shepe demised w<sup>th</sup> ye said landes, all his said stock of cattell to ye utt<sup>r</sup> spoyle of his said warren."



Barnye having sued out of her highnes court of exchequer a wrytt of assistance to the nowe Shreve of the said county of Norff. for the levieing of the said mony dewe to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> whereof by ye confederacy aforesaid advyce was geven unto ye said Downes so as he avoyded all his goodes & chattels from of ye same landes & tenementes (till ye said extent was served & presently aft<sup>r</sup> brought them agayne) By force wherof all the plowe horses shepe & all other ye goodes & chattels of ye said Suppliant to the valewe Cxx<sup>li</sup> ware then levied for ye only debt of ye . . . Downes (ye said Suppliant not then owing unto him anye thing at all) & ware by ye said Barnye & his baylifes transported con(trary) to a statut in y<sup>t</sup> case made & provided (wheras they ought by a statut therin provided have byn kep(t) . . . space of xv dayes) . . . & sundry places unto ye said Suppliant unknowne & before two dayes then next ensuinge in a most secret sorte to a great under valewe (as shepe for xx<sup>d</sup> a pece well worthe iiiij<sup>s</sup> & horses at xx<sup>a</sup> a pece worth iiiij<sup>li</sup> & other thinges after ye same rate) made sale of ye same at places & to persons unto ye said Suppliant unknowen neyther permitting ye said Suppliant to redeme his said goodes & cattell nor bye them agayne althoughe he offered to paye in present monye not only ye hole sum dewe to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> but also such costes & charges as they had byn at contrary to her Ma<sup>ties</sup> clemencye & most gracious governement & ye quiet & tranquillyte of this her highnes realme & subjectes & to the untire spoyle impoverishment & undoing of this ye said Suppliant for ever (having not only before this tyme diverse others of ye said Downes his inderect dealing (for ye suppliantes undoing) lest ye valewe of above CC<sup>li</sup> by him not to be recompenced is he nowe wortherly is in durance remayning But also by this his devise hath lost in effect all his goodes having all his landes to ye sum CC acres lye nowe untilled neyther having horses nor being now able to bye any to doe the same exc(ept) . . . most gracious goodnes & laudable clemencye be to ye said in the behalf most faverable extended. Maye it therfor please y<sup>r</sup> good L. to grant ye faverable . . . M<sup>r</sup> Justice Wyndham S<sup>r</sup> Nichas. Bacon knight S<sup>r</sup> Drewe Drury knight Nathaniell Bacon & W<sup>m</sup> Blenerhassett esquiers three or two of them to call aswell ye said partyes as witnesses before them & here & examyn ye said caus(e) . . . w<sup>th</sup> ye losses detrimentes damages & hinderances of ye said Suppliant & accordes therunto make unto you . . . therof certificat . . . yt eyther they by y<sup>r</sup> H: apointm<sup>t</sup> or y<sup>r</sup> h: therin maye take such order & directon as ye goodes . . . shall seme agreable w<sup>th</sup> truthe equity & consience And ye said Suppliant shall & [doth] dayly praye to god for ye good H: w<sup>th</sup> increse of muche honor [long] to continewe.



Information concerning Dorothy Thornton and her relation with certain recusants.

This ix day of Jenevary 15-3<sup>1</sup> at nyght one Robart le Koke strang<sup>r</sup> beyng at my howse ded tell me that one Dorythe Thornton w<sup>ch</sup> some tym was his servant & now dwelleth in Sprowston as he thynk w<sup>th</sup> one M<sup>r</sup> Knowles cam this after none to loke howe he & his wyff ded & in talke this Dorythe towld the sayd Koke that she had ben at messe latye & sayd that a yong man ded say the messe & browght his trynkytes in a walet & after mese he lyftyd up his handes & sayd ther synns war forgyven them & ded cast thre tymes holly water a bowght & ther was at the messe one of my L. bushoppes srvantes & one of my lady Jarnynghams servants & some of Norwyck & also sayd at a gentylmans howse in that townee ther ys S<sup>r</sup> Johns head in a platter & ther ys great prayeing & knelyng to yt every daye.

Th. L.

Instructions to the Justices by the sea coast for watching the Jesuits.

After our verie hartie comendacons to you. For somuch as it is understoode that sundrie wicked persons in sundrie parts on the other sides of the seas have intented to contynue their divelische malice against her Ma<sup>tie</sup> & this Realme and meane to come secretly into this Realme in covert sorte w<sup>th</sup> some purpose to attempte some greate mischief w<sup>ch</sup> nevertheles we hope God will of his goodnes w<sup>th</sup>stande. We have for this purpose thought it verie necessarie y<sup>r</sup> good regarde be had in everie porte and other creeke of the sea aswell in that contry as in other, what persons either Strangers or Englishe shall seeke to lande and of what condicon thei are, so as none be suffered to come or lande in anie porte or creeke that be not notorious merchantes and those of honest & sounde condicons or otherwise persons exercising fisshing. For w<sup>ch</sup> purpose we have made choice of you as dwelling nere to the sea coasts praieng you to whome it shall first come to impart to such of the others as are next unto you, And therupon according to yo<sup>r</sup> dwellinges to joyne twoe or three together and w<sup>th</sup> that speede y<sup>t</sup> you can to make choice of some speciall honest persons that dwell w<sup>th</sup> in anie the porte Townes or upon anie creekes, wher landing maie be, or nere to the same and to direct them daily to see what persons shall come in anie vessell either into anie porte or creeke nere to the same, And to suffer none to come on lande untill thei be searched and duly examyned of what condicon thei are and for what purpose anie of them do come. And if anie shall appeare worthy of suspicon as

<sup>1</sup> Probably 1573, as Lady Jerningham was buried at Cossey Dec. 23, 1583. *One Generation of a Norfolk House*—Jessopp, p. 196.

being not knowen honest marchaunt or trading fishing or that shall not shew a just cause of comyng hither voide of suspicon the same to be staied & kept either on shipbourde or in some house of safetie untill you or some of you maie be certified from such as you have deputed of the condicons of the partie so staied. And therupon we also desire you to advertise us y<sup>t</sup> upon further consideracon of the matter we maie direct o<sup>r</sup> opinions what shalbe don w<sup>th</sup> such persons. We wishe y<sup>t</sup> you would make choice of such persons to looke to this charge in everie porte or creeke as are knowen to be well affected in matter of religion. And for that serchers and all officers of the custome house and their deputyes in all the portes w<sup>th</sup>in the countie shall also do their duties herin & thither do sende my severall lres. to all the officers in everie such porte to charge them to use themselves in the service as you shall direct them upon payne of losse of ther offices, and to be streightly punished according to their defecte. We do further consider that such kinde of lewde persons as we meane to have apprehended & staied, hearing of this order taking for searche of all vesselles coming to anie portes or usuall creekes, will to a voide their apprehension procure the passage boates wherin thei shalbe to set them on lande in some places upon the coaste not being portes or creekes and so the same persons will secretly repaire by night further in the lande and so seeke to escape from searche. Wherefore we require yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. and the rest to consider amongst yo<sup>r</sup> selves how this maie be remedyed w<sup>ch</sup> in o<sup>r</sup> opynions cannot be better mett w<sup>th</sup>all then y<sup>t</sup> in such places where it maie be thought likelie or probable that anie such persons maie be sett on lande distant from anie porte or creeke or from anie Towne that ther be a watche sett to be made of some honest people of the Townes next adjoyning whom we would have appoynted to watche those partes of the sea coastes now these soomer nightes directing them how to use themselves in their watches secretly to apprehende anie persons y<sup>t</sup> shalbe so sett in lande in y<sup>t</sup> suspicious sorte and to bringe the same to such places as you shall direct them untill thei maie be searched & examyned and yo<sup>r</sup> selves therof advertised as in the other cases above menconed we have prescribed. And so we bidde you hartelie farewell. From the courte this xxviii<sup>th</sup> of May 1585.

Endorsed: for ye [Justices] by ye sea coastes for examinacn. of all passengers upon suspicn. of the Jesuites sending over.

I have Licensed Edward Walpoole<sup>1</sup> gent comytted to my custodie

<sup>1</sup> This Edward Walpole left England and was received into the English College, Oct. 20, 1590. Jessopp's *One Generation*, p. 152, 273.

License for a recusant to leave his limit.

by M<sup>r</sup> Yonge Justice of peace in Middlesex to continewe at London, duringe Michaelmas tearme for the better followinge and attendinge his causes w<sup>ch</sup> he hath in suite at the comon lawe and the saide Edward to repare, and resorte to M<sup>rs</sup> Bacon her howse in Blacke Friers in London, that upon convenyent warninge geven at hir howse, the saide Edward maye resorte to M<sup>r</sup> Yonge aforesaide. Geven under my hande, the xvij<sup>th</sup> daye of September 1589

Ro: Redmayne.<sup>1</sup>

Nath. Bacon's  
copy of the  
Comission for  
the appren-  
sion and  
examination  
of Recusants.

Wheras of late wee have by proclamacon published o<sup>r</sup> determinacon to appoynt certayn comissioners in every Shire to enquire, Wee minnding the execucon of such o<sup>r</sup> determinacon and of sondrie oth<sup>r</sup> poyntes meete to be executed (as more at large are conteyned in o<sup>r</sup> said declaracon), Giving to you or anie three of you authority by all good meanes aswell according to ye Articles herunto annexed as otherwise to enquire What persons have come from beyonde ye seas into this o<sup>r</sup> Realme since the feast of S<sup>t</sup> Michael Tharchangell A<sup>o</sup> xxxij<sup>o</sup> and such persons so justly to be suspected to apprehend & examyne and upon more apparaunt prooffe to comytt them to prison and according to ye law to cause them to be proceeded w<sup>th</sup>all, To inquier of such as shall give succo<sup>r</sup> dyet lodginge &c to such persons, And where such favorers maie be charged w<sup>th</sup> mayntenance by ye lawes that three of ye comiss<sup>rs</sup> shall proceede ag<sup>st</sup> them accordingly. And for speedy execution herin all Justices of the benches all oth<sup>r</sup> Justice of lawe ye Sergeant & Attorney & Sollicitor generall and all other learned in the lawes of the Realme all Justices of peace & officers of Justice are charged to give there advise and assistaunce upon occasion & request for the inquisicon examinacon and orderly prosecution by lawe ag<sup>t</sup> such suspected persons both Acc. & princepales Given 23 Nov. 34 R.

Articles annexed to the comission for a further instrucco to the comissioners how to proceede in the execution therof.

First, you to whome the comission shalbe brought shall w<sup>th</sup>out delaie notefye to the rest of the comissioners that shalbe in the conteye or that maie shortly repaier thither the receipt of ye said comission w<sup>th</sup> some significacon of the contentes therof and shall require them to meete at some convenient tyme and place to consider of the contentes therof, And therupon to accorde upon sondrie

<sup>1</sup> J.P. in 1579.



daies & places in everie quarter of the Shire ordinarily to meete about the same, So as now at the beginning the oftener that thei shall meete the same shalbe the better. And after yo<sup>r</sup> first meeting you maie according to the quantity of the Shire make some particons amongst yo<sup>r</sup> selves to execute the comission w<sup>th</sup> more ease and yet you shall once every fortie daies for this p<sup>nt</sup> yeare assemble together to conferre upon yo<sup>r</sup> severall proceedinges so as you maie once every q<sup>ter</sup> give knowledge to her Ma<sup>tes</sup> counsell of yo<sup>r</sup> accons.

Item you shall sende to ye Bi. or ordynary of the dyocesse and to his Chauncelo<sup>r</sup> & officiall and to ye Archdeacon in the same to certefye you of all persons w<sup>th</sup> their dwelling places whome thei shall know to have ben presented to them as recusantes & that do so contynue in their recusancy. And the like certific<sup>t</sup> you shall require from ye Custos Rotulorum or the clerk of ye Peace and from ye clerk of ye Assise of that county to knowe such as have ben presented and indyted as Recusantes aswell women as men and what proces hath ben sent forth ag<sup>t</sup> them. And likewise ye shall by anie other meanes informe yo<sup>r</sup> selves of all such as w<sup>th</sup>in that county are comonly noted to be receivors or comforters of persons that are suspected to have come from beyonde ye seas as seminaryes priestes Jesuytes or fugitives. And after that you shalbe duely informed by thes or anie other meanes of such persons so to be suspected as principall offenders or accessories you shall retheyne to yo<sup>r</sup> selves secretly ye names of ye same w<sup>th</sup>out anie publicacon therof untill you shall afterward fynde probable and good cause to warne anie of them to come before you or other wise to apprehend and to examyne them accordinge to ye contentes of yo<sup>r</sup> commission.

It. in yo<sup>r</sup> examinacons of anie persons by vertew of this commission you shall not presse anie persons to answ<sup>r</sup> to any questions of their conscience for matters of religion otherwise then to cause them answer whither thei do usually come to church and whie thei do not. And yf you shall perceive that thei are wilfull recusantes then you shall examyne them upon anie matters concerning their allegiaunce to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and of their devoccon for the Pope or to ye K. of Spayne or upon their mayntenance of anie Jesuyte Seminnarie priest or other person sent from Rome or from anie partes beyond ye seas to disuade anie subject from their obedience to ye Qnes Ma<sup>tie</sup>.

And to give you some particler instruccon in what sort you may conceave convenient questions wherupon to examyne persons y<sup>t</sup>



are to be suspected to adhere to ye Pope or to ye K. of Spayne contrarye to their dutye of allegians you maie observe ye forme of thes questions herafter following.

The question ensuing to be answered by oath by such as shalbe verily suspected to have ben moved to give assistaunce to ye forces of the Pope or K. of Spayne when thei shall happen to invade this Realme wherby such wicked seducers may be discovered.

Whither have you ben moved by anie & by whome And when and by what persuacon to give aide or relieve or to adhere to ye forces of ye Pope or K. of Spayne when thei should happen to invade this Realme for anie cause whatsoever.

The questions following to be ministered w<sup>th</sup>out oath to discover such as shalbe suspected to be Priestes Seminaryes or fugitives dangerous to ye State.

Whither have you ben at Rome Rhemes or in Spayne at anie tyme w<sup>th</sup>in thes five yeares When returned you last into this Realme And to what purpose And where have you ben ever synce yo<sup>r</sup> coming from thence.

Bee you a Jesuit or a priest made after ye Romishe order Where and when were you so made priest and by whome Have you ben at ye Seminaryes or Colledges for ye Inglishe Welche or Irishe nation at Rome Rhemes in Spayne or elles where How longe were you in anie of them And when were you last sent from anie of them into England or Wales And to what ende.

Item where by her Ma<sup>tes</sup> last proclamacon (wherof you shall take knowledge) yt is ordeyned that all maner of persons of what degree soever thei be w<sup>th</sup>out anie exception spirituall or temporall & so forth shall make particler inquisicon of all maner of persons that have ben admitted or suffered to have resort diet lodging &c w<sup>th</sup>in ye space of one yeare past &c. yf you shalbe informed of anie such person to have ben so lodged or comforted &c. as in the proclamacon is at large expressed. In such case you shall require ye partie y<sup>t</sup> is appoynted to make such Inquisicon to deliver the same his inquisicon to you in wrightinge, and therupon you shall do yo<sup>r</sup> best to trye out of there have ben anie suspected person so lodged or comforted by

ye said partye appoynted to make inquisicons and him you shall demande to be delivered to you to be commytted and further used according to his desert.

Item because ye like commission is sent out unto all other shires of the Realme & like instruccons annexed therunto as these are and that in case you maie be informed of some persons meete to be apprehended or examined w<sup>ch</sup> are gon out of that Shire into some other partes or do remayne in place out of ye jurisdiccon of yo<sup>r</sup> commission, In such cases wee require you to sende secretly knowledge therof to ye comissioners of the contryes where you shall thinke such suspected persons do remayne requiringe them in Her Ma<sup>tes</sup> name to use all diligence for the apprehencon of such and by such informacon as you shall give them to examyne ye parties and to proceede against them according to their comission.

Item you shall do well to make choice of some persons of honest behavior & loyall in religion in every quarter of the Shire especially in every Port Towne Markett Towne or great large parrishe. And where the Parsons and Vickars are faithfull & carefull over their cures to joyne them together w<sup>th</sup> charge to observe all such as refuse obstinately to resort to ye Church. And such persons you shall call before you and w<sup>th</sup>out dealing w<sup>th</sup> them for their recusancy for w<sup>ch</sup> thei are to be otherwise by lawe punished, You shall (as you shall in yo<sup>r</sup> discretion thinke meete respectinge the quallity of their persons) require them to aunswer to ye two former questions or to either of them for that by their recusancy thei do give cause of suspicon to be disloyall in their duties to ye Qnes. Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the state or to favo<sup>r</sup> the common enemyes.

Endorsed: Nov. 23, 1591.

#### Remembrancs of Alteracon of comission of Recusants.

First.

That the chauncelor, and comissioners be removed and made certefiers instead of comissioners.

Otherwyse the service shall be from tyme discovered to the offenders yf not in secreat bought and sould and the faythfull dealors therin bewrayed to ye enimies.

Bacon's (?)<sup>1</sup> suggestions for perfecting the Machinery for hunting Recusants.

<sup>1</sup> In Bacon's hand. The character of the document implies that these are Bacon's suggestions rather than Council injunctions.

That the nowe Jaylor in Norw<sup>ch</sup> and his officers be removed or ells a newe Jayle w<sup>th</sup> a faythfull keeper be appoynted at Ayls-ham Deerham or some other convenient place for the purpose.<sup>1</sup>

That ther be added to the comission in everye Limitte such faythfull gents as wherby the suspected places of the Jesuits and their confederats enter-taynment maye be best knowen and diligentlly looked.

As for example about Thetforde and those partes.

About Yarmouth and those partes.

About Norw<sup>ch</sup> in lewe of those to be removed.

For the towne of Yar-mouth a porte of great moment in those respectes for passage of those people to and fro in this countye.

Otherwyse the offenders and their associates and Freindes shall have contynuall comfort together and agree in their questions and answers to send letters and messuages one to another wherby all dangerouse enterprises shal-be covered and the substance of the service overthrown.

Otherwyse the countye being verye lardge and great and the comissioners fewe and not dispersed accordynglye manye by Ignorance shall escape and be conveyed and the service neyther well nor easylie performed.

B. Gawdye.

Bartram Calthroppe.

H. Hobarte } and so of other  
Ric. Catlyne } Lymitts.

The balyes of the towne for the tyme beinge H. Hobarte hye steward ther Bartram Calthrope resyant w<sup>th</sup>in three myles therof. And they to have a comission by themselves whereby they maye at all tymes search staye apprehend as occasions ther maye be both dyverse and more suddayne then they can joyne w<sup>th</sup> others of farr distance from them.

<sup>1</sup> There are many illustrations of the need of gaol reform. See Sir Francis Wyndham's letter of Dec. 2, 1576, and Popham's letter of July 2, 1600. See also charges against the keeper of Wisbech Castle, P. Council Register, vol. xxiii, 302-8.

The like would doe well for the  
towne of Lynn for those porte townes  
must needes be of great moment in this  
service.

Also to the comission of Norw <sup>ch</sup> would be added	Christopher Layer Symon Bowd Thomas Gleane <sup>1</sup> Henry Hobart <sup>2</sup>	the elected hye Steward therof rather for that M <sup>r</sup> Cooke [is] lykelye to leave his place ther wherby the citie shall want his ayd in that and ma- nie other services.
---------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Allwayes provided that Tho : F. doe Freind alle such as have need  
of the B. his help &c. as much as he can &c. and lose nothing by it.

Endorsed: Rs. touching the alteracon of the comis. for Jesuitts.  
No. 91.

<sup>3</sup>Est Rudham xvj<sup>o</sup> Martij 1591. Coram { Hen. Dno. Crumwell  
Jo. Peyton  
Natha. Bacon

Recusants  
indicted at  
Rudham  
Assize.

Raphael Willoughby of Magdalen repaireth often to M<sup>r</sup> Howes of  
Helgaie and cometh not to church.

Martyn Mondford of Wereham and his wief are noted for recusancy.  
Also y<sup>t</sup> is learned that about Michas. last a childe of the said Martyns  
is said to be christianed by a mydwief named mother Man alias West  
dwelling [in] Tametonye. And the childes name is John. Also y<sup>t</sup> is  
learned that anoth<sup>r</sup> childe of the said Mondfordes was christianed  
at same in the same maner.

Gyles Tounshend gen. & Martha his wief and one Steele his servant  
of Wereham are noted for recusancy.

<sup>1</sup> Sheriff 1570. Mayor '83, '92, 1602; *ob.* 1602. Father of Sir Peter.

<sup>2</sup> Of Hales Hall. His mother was daughter of Sir Wm. Drury.

<sup>3</sup> There are similar lists of noted or suspected recusants January 17, 1591,  
January 31, '91, October 2, 1610, the hundreds and recusants reported as  
follows:—Smithdon 1, 1, 2; Einsforth 6, —, 5; Laundich 7, 4, 5; S. Exp.  
4, 2, 25; Br. Crosse 1, —, 0; Holt 4, —, 9; N. Exp. 2, 2, 1; Gallow 2, —, 4;  
N. Grenhoe 18, —, 5.



The wief of Roger Hubberd<sup>1</sup> gen. of Wereham is noted for a recusant. That the same gent hath had two children borne in the same Towne and where they were baptised is not known and the oldest was borne not above a yeare & a halfe past.<sup>2</sup>

The wief of Frances Lovell esq<sup>r</sup> of West Derh<sup>m</sup> is noted for a recusant. And the said Frances had a childe about three yeares past christianed by a midwief sent thither by the La. Lovell. And the midwiefes name cannot be learned.

Richard Brampton gen. of West Dereham is noted for a resolute recusant.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Lovell <sup>3</sup>Esq<sup>r</sup> of Bechamwell who remayneth in the prison at Norw<sup>ch</sup> for recusannye & Henry Lawes his servant are noted Recusants. And the said Lovell had a childe about three yeares past, but it is unknowen to be baptised.

Richard Atkyns of Grotwell cometh not to Church.

Agnes Wright of Bowton noted for recusauncy.

Fra. Mondforth & his wief  
Giles Tounshend & his wief  
Steele  
Roger Hubberdes wief  
Frances Lovelles wief  
Richard Brampton gn.  
Hen. Lawes  
Rich. Atkyns  
Agnes Wright

Comanded by the C. Con. to be at  
Thetf Assis upon Monday in the  
afternoone.

Freebridge ci<sup>te</sup> Lynne

M<sup>res</sup> Cobbes<sup>4</sup> & M<sup>res</sup> Yelverton<sup>1</sup> of Sandringham are noted for recusannye and M<sup>res</sup> Yelverton had a childe about xmas was twelvemoneth w<sup>ch</sup> is yet unbaptised.

Bridget the wief of Thoms Forde of Babingley cometh not to church and is suspected for Brownism<sup>5</sup> but repaireth to the hearing of sermons.

<sup>1</sup> See search at Breccles for the priest Upton. There was a Hubbard of Hailes Hall, Norfolk. See also Norff. Arch. XII, p. 158 et seq.

<sup>2</sup> In margin "The widdow Lynsted of Lopham midwief is one of his children."

<sup>3</sup> Jessopp, *One Generation*, p. 75.

<sup>4</sup> The Cobbes and Yelvertons were very close friends. The men were at College together and one of them joined the Jesuit order. *id.* p. 44.

<sup>5</sup> See Fuller Bk. ix, cent xvi, § 2. First settlement made in Norwich. By this time, however, Brown had returned to the Church, and was settled at Achurch in Northamptonshire.

Robt Tompson servant to M<sup>r</sup> Yelverton of Greimston a recusant.

Jo Downes<sup>1</sup> gn. & his wief of Massingham M<sup>a</sup> are noted recusantes and some of their servantes. This M<sup>r</sup> Downes is noted to frequent Wisbich Castell verie often and carieth them reliefe. And it is witnessed by one John Poolye that M<sup>r</sup> Downes should saie that he loved not these maryed Priestes. And that he would not come at Church for he paid well for it. And yf anie thinge should fall out otherwise then well to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> he should see what would followe them.

M<sup>r</sup> Sole minister of Massingham doth offer to wisse that the wief of one Salter did declare unto him how M<sup>r</sup> Downes his wief did seeke to persuade her from coming to heare service in the churche established by the lawes of the Realme, & to heare service in her house persuading her that to come to ye Church is an offence and to be absent from thence is not an offence. And yf shee would come to her house shee should heare prayers such as her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath not in her Realme. And he s<sup>ith</sup> that one Willis Ashwell Downes his man hath reported to divers that his M<sup>r</sup> hath often caried reliefe to the Recusantes at Wisbich.

The wief of M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Baker of Estwalton is a noted Recusant.

M <sup>res</sup> Cobbes & M <sup>res</sup> Yelverton	} Commaunded to be at Thetf. Assis.
Rob <sup>t</sup> Tompson	
M <sup>r</sup> Downes & his wief	
M <sup>res</sup> Baker	

M<sup>d</sup> a warraunt directing the C. Con. to demaunde of M<sup>r</sup> Cobbes M<sup>r</sup> Downes & M<sup>r</sup> Baker a certifi<sup>c</sup> of their families and such as rep<sup>r</sup> thither at the same tyme.

Freebridge in partibus Marshland

Henry Kervile<sup>2</sup> of Wigenhall Esq<sup>r</sup> & his wief Recusantes

George Willoughby<sup>3</sup> esq<sup>r</sup> & his wief of the same Recus<sup>ts</sup>

Raphael Willoughby of the same Recusant

<sup>1</sup> See note in Hen. Stutfield's petition.

<sup>2</sup> Another neighbour of the Cobbes and Yelvertons. Jessopp, *id.* 127. The tomb of Kervile and his wife is in Wigenhall St. Marys. He died June 26, 1624, and his wife the following March. The Kerviles were lords of this place from Richard I to 1624—*Norff. & Norwich Notes and Queries*, No. 1303.

<sup>3</sup> On June 19, 1589, bonds were taken of him during the time he was engaged on repairing of sea banks, drains and draining of marshes. He had been committed to the custody of Robert Bozun, Esq., for recusancy in the previous year and was confined to a sixteen mile radius. Jessopp, *id.*, p. 138.

M<sup>r</sup> Kervile  
 George Willoughby & his wife } Commanded to be at Thetford  
 and Raphaell Willoughby } Assis.

Endorsed: Crt. c. proceedinges at Est Rudh<sup>m</sup> concerning Jesuites  
 Martij 9<sup>r</sup>  
 Clacklos }  
 Freebridg Lyn } Crt.  
 Marshland }

Letter of  
 Council as to  
 improper  
 bailing of a  
 Recusant.

After o<sup>r</sup> hartie comendacons. There was of late apprehended by the honest and dutefull endevo<sup>r</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Willm. Stafford one Richard Norton said to be a Jhesuite or Seminary priest and so notefyed to you as we are informed, whom at the poursuite of Richard Godfrey Esquier of Henringham, his brother in lawe, you have bayled contrary to the lawe as we take yt, (the case of a Jhesuite or Seminary Priest coming into the Realme w<sup>th</sup>out licence being no better then treason). These are therefore to requier you to call the suerties forthew<sup>th</sup> before you, and to requier them as they will avoyd the danger they maie incurre besides the forfeiture of their bandes to foresee and be carefull for the presente forthcoming of the said Norton that he maie be committed to abide the triall of the lawe, wherof we cannot but advise you on yo<sup>r</sup> parte to have spetiall care and consideracon sithe the same maie concerne yo<sup>r</sup> self, w<sup>ch</sup> we will leave unto you and so bidd you farewell. From Greenwiche the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of September 1594.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving freindes

Jo: Puckering. Howard. W. Cobham. T. Heneage. Ro. Cecyll.  
 J. Wolley.  
 Nathaniell Bacon Esquier.

Popham  
 suggests that  
 the Castle at  
 Norwich  
 should be used  
 for Recusants.

W<sup>th</sup> my very herty comendacyns, seing what Inconvenyes do growe from tyme to tyme in that the Sheriff hath no power off the house used by the Jayler of Norw<sup>ch</sup> for hys better sort of prysoners I have thought good earnestly to putt you in mynd to deal effectually w<sup>th</sup> the Justices of the peace in the contey of Norffolke that som convenyent place may be made in the castle of Norw<sup>ch</sup> to serve for these prysoners and to be so made as that the prysoners myght upon occasyon be more pryvatly and convenyently kept ther, then in the other place w<sup>ch</sup> I beleve myght be effected w<sup>th</sup>out eny great charg yf mor wold putt their myndes and helpyng handes unto yt. And for the



matter touchyng the apprehencyon off the partye w<sup>ch</sup> you have severall warrants for, for that ar nere unto you; ys of the said name, (sic) yf he for eny respect shall wych to be foreborne in that servys I hold yt so fytt and for the partyes apprehencon I hold thys the best corse; when the howse ys besett that the Justices of peace fyrst goe to the howse and make knownen to hym that yt wylbe best for hym to render hym selff w<sup>th</sup>out further Troble for that otherwyse the Sheriff as he ys commanded must be delivered w<sup>th</sup> the power of the contrey to breake into the house and apprehend hym w<sup>ch</sup> yf he shuld refuse to do yt must be told hym, yt wylbe farre more dangerus unto hym and the howse wold be serched for those Instrumentes and places w<sup>ch</sup> he hath to Torture or Imprison men hin and even so I betake you to the proteccon of the almyghty at Bedford the second of July 1600.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lovyng and  
assured ffriend  
Jo. Popham.

Endorsed: To the right w<sup>ll</sup> Nathaniell Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> highe sheriff of the countie of Norff.

<sup>1</sup> My dutie in verie humble wise remembered unto yo<sup>r</sup> L.ps. Yo<sup>r</sup> lre. touchyng my searching ye house of Fr. Woodhouse at Breckles in Norff. for a Seminary priest sometye named Upton was delivered me the first of this moneth. And the next daie I made repaier nere unto the place being 28 myles from my dwelling that I might w<sup>th</sup> ye more opportunity ye daie following undertake ye service. And so early the morning after I came unto his house where I did some understande that he had removed his dwelling from thence half a yeare before to another house of his a myle & a half of called Caston. Wherupon I left some of my servantes at Breckles willing them to staie every person that either made offer to go in to the house or to come out and did presently myself ride w<sup>th</sup> some other company to Caston. And there I finding M<sup>r</sup> Woodhouse himself absent in hawking caused him presently to be sent for and in the meane tyme I both searched that house and did severally examyne his wief<sup>2</sup> & servantes and did upon ye searche fynde two paier of beades a few popishe

Narrative of  
Search at  
Breckles for  
seminary  
priest.

<sup>1</sup> This letter falls about 1597, as Wilkinson is before the Commissioners March 23, 1597, and says he had been at the house of Mr Francis Woodhouse. This letter implies that had not yet appeared and yet Woodhouse left sometime in '97 for Caston.

<sup>2</sup> Evidently Eleanor, his 2nd wife, who was living at Caston in 1606. She is described as having been "presented frequently." Jessopp, *id.*, p. 193.



Bookes and certeyn popishe pictures w<sup>th</sup> some other toyes of popery, all w<sup>ch</sup> I left w<sup>th</sup> her after shee had given me aunsw<sup>r</sup> where shee had them. About noone M<sup>r</sup> Woodhouse himself came and after examinacon taken of him I caused him to take ye keyes of his other house and so made my retourne to Breckles where I founde one Nichas. Wilkenson a gent of Lincolnshire who upon former searches had ben founde in the same house and did affirme his coming into ye contrey to be about some money matter betwen M<sup>r</sup> Woodhouse & him, and for want of lodging at Caston came unto Breckles and should have ben gon towards London yf the weather had not been so ill. This Wilkenson hath his abode most at a lodging w<sup>th</sup>in Temple barre nere Clementes Inne at one Somerfildes house and though he repaier unto ye church (as I am credibly informed) yet I do suspect much what to judge of him by his travelling w<sup>th</sup>out anie Servant and by his often repairing thither. There was also staide by my servantes one Roger Hubberd<sup>1</sup> a gent of this contrey as he was coming out of Breckles house. And ye man is specially addicted to popery and so noted in this contrey. And he did saie ye occasion of his coming to Breckles towne was about busynes w<sup>th</sup> one Fludde a recusant being his father in lawe who hath his house w<sup>th</sup>in a furlonge of Breckles house and is there confyned. And this house of Fluddes I also searched, And his wief could not or would not tell me where her husband was, And this Hubberd being there went unto Breckles house as he said about a Sparhawke. There was also in this house at Breckles one Joan Clifton an auncient woman but verie popishe and succored then by M<sup>res</sup> Woodhouse, And besides these, 2 yonger wemen servantes; I examined these severally, But neither by ye perusing of anie lres. or papers nor by anie of the examinacns w<sup>ch</sup> I tooke could I discover anie matter w<sup>ch</sup> did leade me to suspect the harboring there of the said Upton or anie other of that kynde. I have not thought good to send up this Wilkinson & Hubberd because I founde no more matter to object against them then before is sett downe. And thei be both easily to be had the one at London & the other here in the contrey yf yt please yo<sup>r</sup> Ho. so to direct it. If the said Upton or anie other of that sort were in the house at Breckles when I made this searche (as y<sup>t</sup> maie be by conveying & hiding him in the outhouses w<sup>ch</sup> are many & filled w<sup>th</sup> corne besides the great house and this might be don whiles I searched the other house), then assuredly the said Wilkenson & Hubberd be privie & acquaynted therw<sup>th</sup> for the said

<sup>1</sup> See entry re wife and children, Claclosse, 1591, p. 176.

Wilkenson had contynued in the same house from ye Tuesday in ye afternone till Frydaie nere towards night when I came away & left him there, And did confesse that he had not ben out of the house but once at the said Fluddes house ye recusant. Thus wishing that this my Service had proved to the better satisfacon of yo<sup>r</sup> ho. expectacon

I humbly take my leave.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ho. at comm<sup>t</sup>.

Endorsed: Cop of the Ire to the LLs touching Breckles.

Instructions for the comissioners that are appoynted to examyne such persons as shall go beyonde the Seas w<sup>th</sup>out license, or repaier hither from the partes beyonde the Seas.

For asmuch as it falleth out by daily experience that divers lewde & base persons w<sup>ch</sup> are staied by the diligent care of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> officers of her Sea portes & other places are sent up hither under garde to be examyned & further tried, the manner of w<sup>ch</sup> sending riseth to no small proportion of expense, where it might be more easie for her Maj<sup>tes</sup> service to have them examyned & comitted there to such places in the contrye as are assigned for offenders: It hath pleased her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to make choice of you to proceede according to the instruccons following.

First upon receipt of these Instruccons you shall all of you meete together and then agree of a certayn place where 4. 3. or 2. of you at the least shall meete to attende the service there, And take order that Bandes w<sup>th</sup> suerties be taken w<sup>th</sup> the privity of the Vicadmirall, that no Maisters of Shippes hoyes crayers or other vesselles shall sett over lande anie passinger or take into their shippes in any creeke or other harborough or over the coast but in the open porte townes. And if anie offende therein thei to be imprisoned for the space of one moneth. And untill thei put in Suerties for their good behavior and receive for the same such further punishment as by the Lordes of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> most ho: privie councill shall be thought meete.

He shall also before thei be set on lande or taken in signifye to the Searchers or other officers of the portes the number of the passingers that are to go or come w<sup>th</sup> him, And what knowledge he hath of them or other the officers of the port or such comissioners as shall be appoynted to examyne them.

The Mayor or comissioners shall (as thei shall have cause) examyn the Maister marryners or passingers of the number of those that

Council's  
Instructions  
for the  
examination  
of Suspected  
Persons.

came in that passage, that such as are not knowen merchantes factors for merchantes, marryners, sailors, or shalbe holden to be suspected maie be presented before some of the comissioners to be by them examyned.

The comissioners shall examyne the foresaid passingers as well outward as inward, what thei are, of what parentes, whither thei do pretend to go, for what occasion, what license thei have, or if thei come into the Realme how long thei have ben absent, in what parte beyonde the Seas thei have ben, whither thei pretend to goe, and to what ende. And if there be occasion of suspicion thei shall offer unto them the oath of Alledgiaunce set downe in ye first yeare of her Ma<sup>tes</sup> raigne w<sup>ch</sup> if thei shall refuse to take, or cannot give good account of themselves, then thei shalbe comytted to prison, and shalbe examyned whether thei are priestes or Jesuittes or in what Seminary thei have ben, and also searched what letters thei do carrie w<sup>th</sup> or about them.

If thei be yonge men thei shalbe examyned by whose privity thei went, or do go beyonde the Seas, by what condicon, & from whome, what allowances have ben given them at anie tyme at their going or during their abode there, what intertaynemente rewarde or viaticum thei have received of the K. of Spayne, his ministers or the pope, or other forreign prince.

Thei shalbe examyned what other came in their company and where thei meant to take shipping, and what port thei intende to lande, in what vessell thei are to passe, wherin speciall care is to be had to discover the M<sup>rs</sup> of Shippes that make a secrett traffick to convey anie fourth of the Realme or over hither or such persons as are the meanes & instrumentes to convey & direct them for their passage, who are to be apprehended if thei be w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> power & comytted to prison that some good corse maie be taken to punishe them severely. And if thei be in anie other countie adjoyning unto you you shall direct yo<sup>r</sup> letters unto the comissioners of those counties to take order for their apprehension, but if thei be farre of, then you shall certefye unto us their names & places of aboade that wee maie take order for their apprehension.

And if their parentes or frendes be in that countie, or not farre of, you shall by vertue herof sende for them, and if they be to be charged w<sup>th</sup> the sendinge over of their children, or frendes, or to



have geven them maintenaunce, or had any letters from them or bene privie to their beinge there, and have not revealed the same, you shall if they be of abilitie take bondes of them to appeare before us, or if they be of meaner sorte, commit them to prison at yo<sup>r</sup> discrecon, to be proceded w<sup>th</sup> accordinge to the lawe. And certefie unto us once every moneth the examinacons taken by you. To w<sup>ch</sup> ende you shall kepe a booke of all the names of those suspected persons that shall be brought before you, or shalbe discovered by them, and of their examinacons taken of them.

Jo. Cant. Tho: Egerton, C.G. Tho: Buckhurst. G. Hunsdon.

Ro. North. W. Knowles. Ro. Cecill. Jo: Popham. Jo. Fortescue.

Endorsed: Instrucons for ye Comissioners for passingers.

An Indenture of the goodes of John Dike of Kellinge Willm. Reve of Wickmore and Thomas Seppins of Westrudham Recusantes founde by the oath of Christofer Parre Robert Miller Edmond Sheringham John Worttes Willm. Rice Thoms. Gilbert Roger Warner gen. Nicholas Skey John Cooper Willm Baynyard Willm. Newarke John Thurlowe John Gaseley Mathew Bensley Thomas Gilberte Edmonde Dike James Beckham Robrt. Bucke Phillip Browne John Framingham Leonard Constable Richard Doe Richard Thurroll and Edmond West gen. Jur. As appeareth by Inquisicon taken at Walsingham the five and twentieth daie of September in the yeare of the Reigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lorde James by the grace of God kinge of England Fraunce & Ireland defender of the faith &c the third and of Scotland the nyne & Thirteth, before S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Bacon knight John Pagrave and Rice Gwynne Esq<sup>rs</sup> by vertue of his Ma<sup>tes</sup> writt of commission to them the said S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Bacon John Pagrave and Rice Gwynne amongst others directed to inquire of the goodes landes and tenementes of divers Recusantes menconed in certaine scedule to the said comission annexed.

Confiscated  
Property of a  
Recusant.

John Dike, possessed of one shodd carte, One milch cowe, Two worke horses, Thre combes of Rye, Thre combes of Barley, One Table, Forretene peces of pewter, Seaven peces of Brasse, One speetes, One firepan & tonges, One bedsteede and a stockbedd. One coverlet Three chestes and two paire of sheetes. Et valent in tot. —vijij<sup>li</sup>.

Willm Reve possessed of Tenn combes of wheate. Tenn combes of Rye Twenty combes of Barley and five combes of Bucke. One



olde geldinge. Two Mares. Five milch neate and two yearlinge calves. Et valent in tot. xvi<sup>li</sup>.

Thoms Seppins, possessed of Twenty combes of wheate. Twenty combes of Rye Forty combes of Barley. Thre worke horses. Five milch neate and divers Implem<sup>tes</sup> of household. Et valent in tot. xxxvj<sup>li</sup>.

Evidence  
concerning a  
Recusant.

The Examination of John Rose of Fakenham taken before  
S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Bacon knight the 26<sup>th</sup> of March 1614.

He sayth that about sixe weekes past he sawe Xpofer Thimblethorpe at ffakenham, and knew him not when he saw him, and after had a messuage sent from Thybblethorpe by Richard Parker of Ryborough, and by him he knew what he was, and not before.

He sayth that the said Thimblethorpe came to ffakenham about the shutting up of the eveninge, and staied himselfe at one Thoms Southwelles at the signe of the George, and came on foote w<sup>th</sup> a woman w<sup>th</sup> him, whome he called cosen, and the woman was about two or thre and twenty yeares and his apparell was an olde blacke cloake, and a blewish jerkin, and a black paire of hose, w<sup>th</sup> a black hatt w<sup>thout</sup> a band.

He sayth that the said Thimblethorpe staied at the said Southwelles house the same night and all the next daie, and went his waie the night following and the woman w<sup>th</sup> him, and this examinee keepinge in the same house fell into his companie by occacon of his being there, having had no acquaintance w<sup>th</sup> him before.

He sayth that the said Thimblethorpe came to Hilles house at Riborough and ther discovered to Richard Parker what he was.

He sayth that he never sawe Thimblethorpe since he was at ffakenham and knoweth not now wher he is, and he hath heard that before his coming to ffakenham he had lien one or two nightes at John Wrigler's house, at Bawdeswell, at the signe of the Crowne.

He sayth that Thimblethorpe tould Parker that he came lately out of the lowe countries and would goe from Riborough towards Yarmouth.  
John Rose.

Armour in the  
house of a  
Recusant.

A note of the Armoure in the house of M<sup>r</sup> Owen Godferie of Hindringham Esq<sup>r</sup> and received into the Custodie of S<sup>r</sup> Nathanael Bacon knight the x<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1613.

Imprimis a Musket w<sup>th</sup> Flaske & touch boxe, and a headpece  
Itm. a black Corslet, w<sup>th</sup> a headpece, sword & dagger  
Itm. a black Curet for a horseman w<sup>thout</sup> a headpece

Na : Bacon

## CHURCH MATTERS.

Broth<sup>r</sup> I thanke you for your Lett<sup>rs</sup>. My wyfe I thanke God ys somewhat recovered & ys able to walke in her Chamber but yet she neyther resteth well in the night nor yet hath any appetite to meate. I am moch bownd to my Syst<sup>r</sup> Wodhowse for she never left my wyfe aft<sup>r</sup> she came to her (w<sup>ch</sup> was before her delyverye) untill I came home, w<sup>ch</sup> was to her a great comforte. It ys not lyke as you wryte that this can be kept secrett for yt was here in Norw<sup>ch</sup> very comonly knowen before any of my men servantes in the howse understoode of yt & I am moch beholdyng to many wyves of the Aldermen & others that came & gave great ayde in the matt<sup>r</sup>. The newes of my broth<sup>r</sup> W. I hard erst I cam from London. I am sory for yt and do wyshe yt were the ende of his Trobles in those cases: he departed sodenly owt of London unknowen at his goyng to dynner of his Jorney taken immedyatly aft<sup>r</sup> dynner. I feare yt was some soch lyke peryll that cawsed his soden depart<sup>r</sup>. I have seene hym once or twyse synce my comyng home but he kepeth yt to hym selfe but so do not his men for by them yt was declared at London to one w<sup>ch</sup> shewed me of yt. Towchyng that you desy to understand of the byshops<sup>1</sup> procedynges, I do fynd that M<sup>r</sup> More one of the last was sequestred from his exercyse & I comyng home on Weddynsdaye dyd on Thursday in the forenone receyve a message from my L. byshop that M<sup>r</sup> Holland beyng by hym appoynted & by the consent & pryvytye of the mayor & oth<sup>r</sup> the aldermen of that paryshe to serve in M<sup>r</sup> Moores Place in the exercyse in that Thursday mornyng was aft<sup>r</sup> his readyng & comyng owt of the Pulpitt by certen persons spetyally reprehended in the Churche namely by one Cornewall a mynist<sup>r</sup> & one Morley a baker & one Bruer w<sup>ch</sup> dyd calle Holland Turnecote & sayed that he preched false doctryne & had betrayed the worde & that the byshop who had commanded hym thith<sup>r</sup> had no more authoritye then a comon mynist<sup>r</sup> & dyd aske hym why he served not at his owne cure & wheth<sup>r</sup> he was an apostle, besydes the paryshe Clerke of S<sup>t</sup> Andrew beyng commanded over night to ryng in the mornyng to the exercyse as he had wont to do neyth<sup>r</sup> wold so do nor yet begyn to synge the Psalme beyng thereto moved by M<sup>r</sup> Hollande as he had wont to do. My Lordes Byshop message to me

An account  
of Prophe-  
sies and of  
lax Prison  
Discipline.

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Freake succeeded John Parkhurst on the latter's death in Feb. 1574.

was that he had fownd the mayor & the Aldermen very cold in Reformatyon and that they awnsw<sup>r</sup> alwayes was that they wold conferr w<sup>th</sup> theyr Learned cownsaill erst they cowlde do any thyng; whereupon he sent to me as to one of them shewyng me that he wold advertyse the L<sup>des</sup> the cownsaill of this mysdemeanour onles I thought I cowlde otherwyse cawse yt to be reformed. Whereupon I desyred his staye of sendyng & dyd wryte to the mayor & wyshed to examyn how farr this was true & to see the partyes that thus disorderly delt in the churche to be commytted & to be bownd to theyr good behavyour, w<sup>ch</sup> was done accordyngly but this scarsely satisfyeth the byshop for he wold have them bownd to appere at the assises. I have not yet spoken w<sup>th</sup> the byshop but do meane to draw hym from that vayne. But these fellowes in dede are the pryncypall leaders in this thyng & yt ys to be marveled at how many came to them to pryson & how they were banqueted, wyne brought to them & on Fryday at night even feastes made them in pryson both of fleshe & fyshe & M<sup>r</sup> Drake hym selfe & his wyfe feastyng there w<sup>th</sup> them. Suerly this will brede som furth<sup>r</sup> consequet in tyme I feare yf nothyng be done to yt. And this ys all the dyscourse I can yet make you of these matt<sup>rs</sup>: fare you well: commend me your wyfe this ij<sup>de</sup> of Decemb. 1576

my wyfe commendeth her to you w<sup>th</sup> . . .

Y<sup>r</sup> very assured broth<sup>r</sup>

Fr. Wyndam.<sup>1</sup>

Endorsed: To my very good broth<sup>r</sup> Natha. Bacon Esquier At Cocthorpe.

Concerning  
the Martinists  
and certain  
charges  
against S<sup>r</sup>  
Francis  
Wyndham.

I am sory I have not suffycyent tyme to wryte so largely unto you as the circumstances of matt<sup>r</sup> do requyre, for fyrst you shall understande that w<sup>th</sup>in these iij or 4 dayes my L. of Canterburye in the presens of the Cownsell do (except my L. Treasor<sup>r</sup> who was sicke) delyver to her Majestie that her Governem<sup>t</sup> by her ecclesiasticall courtes were lyke cleane to be over throwen by reason of a charge geven by me & M<sup>r</sup> Cooke at Sessions *vidz* that the ordynarye could not cyte men to appere *per salute anime* to awnsw<sup>r</sup> upon oathe. The rumour whereof hath bred a scruple to all the byshops in Englande that they dowbt how to procede in theyr cownses for that they have ever synce the conquest used no other course. W<sup>th</sup> this her Ma<sup>tie</sup> was greatly gryeved w<sup>th</sup> me & sayd that she wold have all the cownsell calle all the Judges togeth<sup>r</sup> before theyr cyrcuyte to comand them

<sup>1</sup> Jane dau. Sir Nicholas Bacon = Sir Francis Wyndham.



not to geve yt any more in Chardge. And then dyd my L. Chamberlayne take opportunitie to exasperat the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> furth<sup>r</sup> agaynst me sayeng also that I did impugne her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comissions & other her prerogatives & procedynges in her service in Norff. w<sup>ch</sup> complaynt the counsell was lykewyse commanded to call me to awnsw<sup>r</sup>. So as this daye my L. of Canterburye, my L. Chancelor, my L. Admyrall, my L. Chamberlayne, my L. Cobbham & my L. of Buckherst were assembled at my L. Chancelors howse where all the judges were appoynted to here her Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleas<sup>r</sup> before we went in cyrcuyt. So at our beying there my L. shewed her Ma<sup>ties</sup> myslyke that the judges as she harde were not all of one mynde towching thoffence of the Martynists & some favored them w<sup>ch</sup> yf she knewe she wold remove from theyr places & then as to the charge geven towching the oathes in spyrytuall courtes we were commanded from her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to forbear to geve yt any furth<sup>r</sup> till more consultatyon were had thereof. Then my L. shewed furth<sup>r</sup> her Ma<sup>ties</sup> pleas<sup>r</sup> towchinge such as were convicted of the martynistes That yf they wold not submytt them selves accordyng to a draft made thereof that they shuld be executed So the judges departed but myselfe. And then my L. Chamberl. (w<sup>th</sup>owt callynge S<sup>r</sup> Arth<sup>r</sup> in) dyd hymselfe informe agaynst me, that I sought to dyscontenans hys Lordsh. in his liefetenancy in that shyre, that I impugned her Ma<sup>tie</sup> comission & all oth<sup>r</sup> her service there for levyeng of money & then he fell to partycularities of baylyng of wad (sic) w<sup>ch</sup> I Justyfyed & so to oth<sup>r</sup> thynges aswell towchinge your selfe & Drerye whom he will send for presently & chardged me he shuld be forthcomyng & I sayd his servantes had made hym forthcomyng. He sayd he deserved yt well & how yt was but that one of his men dyd mete hym asked hym wheth<sup>r</sup> he dyd not speke certen wordes of my L. Chamberl. w<sup>ch</sup> he confessed he dyd & thereupon he brake his heade w<sup>th</sup> his dagg<sup>r</sup> so then I shewed the whole facte w<sup>ch</sup> he denied & sayd furth<sup>r</sup> that I bare hym & all his mallyce for that he was earnest agaynst my broth<sup>r</sup> for the Scottes & that I sought occasion to bynde all his men to the pece & good behavyour. I sayd divers lewd dysposed persons of them have had the good aberyng grant<sup>d</sup> agaynst them often tymes but never by me, but at the benche I have hard theyr mysdemeanours—so have proceded as there was cawse. I omytt many thynges because I send them enclosed in Lett<sup>rs</sup> to my wyfe w<sup>ch</sup> concerne you in some part w<sup>ch</sup> my wyfe may shew you. Then towchinge the grant of the waye he shewed fyrst that all the gentlemen in Suff. had granted yt how a great sort of gentlemen of Norff. had agreed to yt & had wrytten to



hym that yt was very necessarye & that no man was agaynst yt but you & I in all the countye. I sayd that then there wold never have bene soch complayntes made to the Justices of Assise nor then there neded not so many to have bene sent for up by p<sup>r</sup>sechantes. He sayd those were but a few lewd persons: he shewed furth<sup>r</sup> that 13 Justices of peace of Norff. had rated the contrye at 1600<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I sayd was assented to so as yt myght be levyed w<sup>th</sup> good will w<sup>th</sup> ow<sup>t</sup> constraynt. And furth<sup>r</sup> he objected I impugned the grant & dyd in my chardge expressed yt to be extorcyon to levye money by yt & so all oth<sup>r</sup> levyeng of money by letters were. I sayd that all unlawfull levyeng of money by color of any office or by any patent was so but for Lett<sup>rs</sup> I sayd nothyng of them. And tooching the grant I sayd yt was no lawfull warrant to levye money by yt w<sup>ch</sup> the lordes marvelled that I shuld so farre impech the great Seale. I sayd that yt was a very frequent thyng in all the Quenes Courtes to decyde of the vallydytye of her patentes as yt was of the subjectes evydens. When all these thynges were done then for want of other matt<sup>rs</sup> he shewed that divers compleyned of me as one Stephen Sprynge; one Nicho Wright ye promoter & Harward his servantes. I sayd that I dyd here that I perceyve by two Lynes wrytten to me from you synce . . . that there ys a daye appoynted on Monday next for my L. matt<sup>r</sup> . . . And yesternight I receyved also a Lett<sup>r</sup> from Redgrave wrytten by my . . . Bacon that George Nunne shuld that daye be there & my broth<sup>r</sup> . . . also & Requyred me to meete them for that purpose at S<sup>r</sup> . . . Buttes I shall therfor Godwillyng repayre thith<sup>r</sup> from hence so early that day . . . mornyng that I hope to be there by x of the clocke in the fore . . . I wold have wyshed that some Sight might have bene had of . . . for my L. before we had mett. But I can not appoynt yt . . . know where theyvdents ys nor yet who hath yt to Shew nor . . . to conferr in ye cawse. There ys very certen speche at . . . of my L. Kopers Change of his offyce to the kepership of the Pryvy . . . Seale & the Solycytor ys Lykewyse sayd to succede hym. Rookeby is dyspatched of his Fryshe vyadge & so ys S<sup>r</sup> Willm. . . . And yt ys sayd that S<sup>r</sup> Peter Caro ys there deade & the . . . deputye there to have his composytyon for his allowans revoke . . . M<sup>r</sup> Hatton hath of late of the Gyft of the Quene 400<sup>l</sup> . . . by yere payed hym out of the Excheq<sup>r</sup>. I am suer yo . . . heare how the Frenche Truce ys broken agayne . . . so hopyng Shortly to see you at our daye of metyng . . . byd yow farewell w<sup>th</sup> my wyves & my commen-

SIR NATHANIEL BACON, 1580-1620 189

dacyons to . . . & to your wyfe Scrybled this xxx<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup>  
A 1575

Your broth<sup>r</sup> Assured  
Fraunces Wyndam

Endorsed: To my lovyng broth<sup>r</sup> Natha. Bacon Esq<sup>r</sup> at Cockthorpe.

Our duties remembred unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. Yt maie please you to be advertised that some few yeares past there was an exercise of preaching contynued in the church of Wyveton a cost towne w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> diocese upon the Tuesday by the space of xv yeares together And the same was mayntayned by severall ministers dwelling theraboutes to the comfort of the hearers And was not put downe by anie comaundement but did cease by occasion of the plague w<sup>ch</sup> increased in Cley a port Towne adjoyning to the church where the preaching was. Our suite unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. is that you will graunte yo<sup>r</sup> allowance for the like exercise to be erected upon the Tuesday as before at Bynham or Langham as wee shall thinke good who do mynde to frequent the same And to be performed by thes prechers undernamed divers of w<sup>ch</sup> did bestowe ther labo<sup>rs</sup> in former exercise & whom w<sup>th</sup> ye rest we minde to entreat herunto againe: Ech one taking his turne when his weak cam and preaching upon some of the Evangelistes or prophettes or some other parte of the Scripture as thei shall agree of, and where one endeth the text, the next to make his beginning, w<sup>th</sup>out leaving to ech man to make choice of his Text himself.

Wee do both purpose (God willing) to frequent the meeting, and will have care that good maie growe therby & as litle inconvenience otherwise as wee can. For besides the blessing from God w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope will growe by their labo<sup>rs</sup> in teaching & instructing the people, wee o<sup>r</sup> selves shall, as occasion shalbe offered dispatche manie busynesses of the contrey and ende perhapps many a contencon amongst o<sup>r</sup> neighbo<sup>rs</sup>.

Thus resting upon yo<sup>r</sup> L. direcccon herin, wee comende you to the Grace of Almighty God from

M<sup>r</sup> Jo. Percyvall of Stifkey.<sup>1</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Sa. Stallon of Walsingham  
M<sup>r</sup> Ra. Furneshe of Merson<sup>2</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Geor. Ledys of Holt<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B.D.

<sup>2</sup> B.D.

<sup>3</sup> M.A.

Request that the Bishop may allow the Prophesys to continue at Bynham or Langham.

M<sup>r</sup> Vincent Goodwyn of Cley<sup>1</sup>  
 M<sup>r</sup> Armsted of Studby<sup>2</sup>  
 M<sup>r</sup> Forster of Melton<sup>3</sup>  
 M<sup>r</sup> Ra. Sayme of Bynham<sup>4</sup>  
 M<sup>r</sup> Burlingham of Thornedge<sup>5</sup>

Endorsed: Ire. to the Bi. de exercise.

The inhabi-  
 tants of Lynn  
 recommend  
 an incumbent  
 for Wiggen-  
 hall S<sup>t</sup> Mary.

Right W<sup>r</sup>shipfull our humble Commendacons to you remembred etc. This beror<sup>6</sup> a neighbo<sup>r</sup>s childe heare have bene brought upp in Lernynge and procedide M<sup>r</sup> of Arte in Cambridge beinge verie well stayde and of honest behavio<sup>r</sup> have Requestede us to desyre yo<sup>r</sup> Lawfull favo<sup>r</sup> in helpynge Hym with yo<sup>r</sup> favorable Letter in his behalf to my Lorde Keper, for a benyfyce called Wigynhall S<sup>t</sup> Marie. His Longe Contynuaunce at Stwdye hathe bene greate chargis so that it hath Impoverigide hym & his ffrendes. And if by yo<sup>r</sup> good healpe he maye obtayne this his Swyte whiche may be herafter his Mayntenance, he and his ffrendes shalbe boundene to praye for yow and we to thynk o<sup>r</sup> Selvis greatlye Indettede as knowthe the Allmightie god who increase yo<sup>r</sup> yeares withe woorshipp to his Pleasure from Lenne the xix<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1577

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loevinge ffrendis

John Dychfyld mayo<sup>r</sup>  
 John Pell  
 H. Harthulyor  
 Toms. Greve  
 George Baker  
 Fraunces Shaxton

#### M<sup>r</sup> Linaker's Case.

Case of  
 Simony.

The parishioners of Ditchingham in Norfolke consent to give fowre score poundes to procure the Incumbent to resigne his Benefice & to obtaine a presentacion from her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to such a person as they should afterwards nominate. They pay forty poundes downe and twoe of the parishners enter bonde for payment of forty more w<sup>ch</sup> they purpose to raise out of the fruites of the living the

<sup>1</sup> "noe grad."

<sup>2</sup> "noe grad" but four years in Cambridge University.

<sup>3</sup> M.A.

<sup>4</sup> M.A.

<sup>5</sup> M.A. (*Norff. Arch. Trans.*, vol. x, pp. 1, 166, *et seq.*, and vol. xviii, 78-104).

<sup>6</sup> Possibly Willm. Rooke, M.A., who was the incumbent, 1592.

Somer following. The compact thus made, diverse persons are named, but M<sup>r</sup> Linaker is presented by her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and according to lawe fully possessed one weeke after S<sup>t</sup> Michaell. But before possession, the fruites weare gathered to satisfy forty powndes. M<sup>r</sup> Linaker being greived at the wrong offred him threatned to sue, and since hath commensed suite against the collectors of those fruites. Many yeares after Jacob Wadesworth by undue suggestions of some of the parishners obtains a Presentacion of Linakers Benefice, who is called into question for Simony or Ratificacion. And wheareas the wholl accusation was principally grounded upon the deposition of one John Wright, it is to be noted especially, that he hath before sufficient witnesss revoked & disclaymed his said deposition.

Richard Walker  
John Tye

March 12<sup>th</sup> 1599.

Whereas it is deduced in the 8 Article of the deposicions contra Magistrum Linaker,<sup>1</sup> that John Wright of Ditchingham hath deposed that he & Richard Walker did gather the profits of the Benefice with M<sup>r</sup> Linakers consent for the payment of forty powndes to procure the resignacion & presentacion to himselfe: The said John Wright saith that M<sup>r</sup> Linaker never gave consent that the fruites should be gathered by them to any such ende. And saith further that he never deposed any such consent, and if it be so set downe in his deposition, that he is ill delt w<sup>th</sup>all & contrarie to his meaning.

Subscribed w<sup>th</sup> his owne hande theis being witnesss<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Daynes Preacher  
Thomas Wade gent  
Richard Walker  
John Tye

After remembrance of o<sup>r</sup> humble duties. We acknowledge great thankfullnes Right wor<sup>ll</sup> for that worthie respect and Care w<sup>ch</sup> you have ever showed towards us and nowe especiallie that yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>d</sup> is pleased to appoint unto us soe worthie and learned a man for o<sup>r</sup> minister and teacher, wishinge o<sup>r</sup> poore towne were fitt to afford him such intertainem<sup>t</sup> as would answer his deserte. But entringe into a Consideracon of o<sup>r</sup> unfittnes for him in regard of the poverty of o<sup>r</sup> Towne and o<sup>r</sup> want of howseromth for his intertainem<sup>t</sup>, and

Petition of inhabitants of Whissonsett that M<sup>r</sup> Swallow may be appointed in place of Sir Nathaniel's choise.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Linacre Bach. of Arts, Preacher.

<sup>2</sup> This is a duplicate copy. The signature of Linacre does not appear.



ffyndinge not onely o<sup>r</sup> Towne but alsoe the Cuntry nere about greatly affectioned to a brother of o<sup>r</sup> late minister M<sup>r</sup> Swallow<sup>1</sup>, a man approved unto us to be noe lesse qualified w<sup>th</sup> good giftes, & furnished w<sup>th</sup> the like faculties, then his said Brother was, whoe in regard he is a single man and is suer to retaine the same Schollers w<sup>ch</sup> his brother had (for that he alsoe teacheth singinge and musike) shall by that meanes purchase a greater benefitt for his yearely intertainem<sup>t</sup> then a stranger shall, And by helpe thereof w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ps</sup> accustomed allowance, may attaine to some resonable yearly liveinge for a single man w<sup>thout</sup> o<sup>r</sup> further Chardge. We be all therefore humble suto<sup>rs</sup> unto yo<sup>r</sup> good wor<sup>p</sup> and o<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ll</sup>: Lady that ye wilbe pleased to vouchsafe to grant unto us this o<sup>r</sup> likinge and Choise of M<sup>r</sup> Swallow wherein yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>p</sup> may afford not onelie Comfort and ease unto o<sup>r</sup> poore towne but alsoe much Contentm<sup>t</sup> to o<sup>r</sup> selves and o<sup>r</sup> neighbours Cuntry gentlemen nere about And soe Craveinge pardon for o<sup>r</sup> bouldnes, desiringe yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ps</sup> favourable acceptance and aunswer hereunto: we humbly take o<sup>r</sup> leaves

From Wyssett this 10 of June 1606

Yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>ps</sup> to comaund in all duety

Frances Claxton	Robte. Wright
Ciprian Sallowes	Roger Michells
Nicholas Harvy Sen <sup>r</sup>	W <sup>m</sup> . Sampson
Valentyne Coppyn	Albte. Kennett
Henry Balles	George Mowser
W <sup>m</sup> . Dawson	Willm. Mowser
Nicholas Harvy Jun <sup>r</sup>	James Burrow
Thomas Dawson	John Larrance
	Thomas Michells

Endorsed: To the Right wor<sup>ll</sup>: our very good Lord and Lady Sr Nathaniel Bacon Knight and Lady Dorothy his wife at Styfkey.

Council's  
letter as to  
observance of  
Lent.

After o<sup>r</sup> verie hartie comendacons, Although it is true that the many lawes & orders heretofore ordayned & published for the strict & due observance of Lent (whereof you are not ignorant) are or ought to be sufficient motives to worke in you that care w<sup>ch</sup> is fitting to be had of the putting in execution so necessary a pointe of Government (especially Considering the apparent good that redoundes thereby to the Comon wealth) and also to move in every well affected Subject that due obedience which is requisite. Such not w<sup>th</sup>standing hath ben observed to be the neglect & contempt of

<sup>1</sup> 1592-3, Nicholas Browne, B.A., was the minister.

those wholesome ordinaunces as his Ma<sup>tie</sup> out of his accustomed providence & most gracious care of the Comon good of this Realme Hath ben pleased to Comaund that from hencefourth a more strict accompt be taken of you & others whom it maie concerne touching yo<sup>r</sup> duties in this particuler. And for that it hath ben ever observed that people are with nothing so much moved as by the example of those that governe them, It is required and expected that in yo<sup>r</sup> owne families & persons you make such demonstracons of Conformity herin as may serve for examples unto inferior persons. And to the end that all those who are Maisters of houtholdes & families may with the more Conveniency provide themselves of such necessary provisions for the Lent as shalbe fitting & may serve most convenient His Highnes hath ben pleased to comaund imediate publeshing of this his pleasure. And that no man might be ignorant therof hath also caused such rules & orders to be printed & dispersed in all parts of this kingdome as have ben thought most meete especially for yo<sup>r</sup> derectons & Cariage herin (a Copie wherof we sende you herinclosed) and do hereby require you & every of you to cause notice therof to be taken w<sup>th</sup>in that countye & the severall Cittyes & burroughes therof And so to apply yo<sup>r</sup>selves unto the strict observance of the said orders as may give assuraunce unto his Ma<sup>tie</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> dutifull care & diligence in the due performance & executon of his Comandem<sup>ts</sup>. And so we bidd you hartely farewell.

ffrom whitehall this 10<sup>th</sup> of Decb 1613

yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving friendes

G. Cant. T. Ellesmere Canc. T. Suffolk. E. Worcester.  
Lenox. W. Knollys. E. Wootton. Stanhope. Jul. Caesar.  
Fra. Cottington.

Endorsed: 1. To our verie loving friendes ye Sheriff & Justices of Peace in ye county of Norff.

2. A copie of the Counsells Lres. for the observing of Lente.

After o<sup>r</sup> verie hartie comendacons, the keeping of Lente according to the ancient severitie and strictnes of former tymes, was by his Ma<sup>ties</sup> direction this Last Yeare so seriouslie Comended from this Board unto you the justices of that Countie as we shall not need to laie Downe any other reasons for the Lawdable Continuance therof this Lent insuing then that it is his Ma<sup>ties</sup> expresse pleasure & Comendm<sup>t</sup> for the generall good w<sup>ch</sup> is visiblie observed therbie to redound unto the publike, that the same be now as straightlie & Dulie observed, as at any time it hath bene or ought to have bene

The same.

hertofore. For w<sup>ch</sup> purpose his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath Comanded that the Orders here inclosed, w<sup>ch</sup> were conceyved this Last yere for the observance of Lente, should be renewed & forthwith published, aswell w<sup>thin</sup> that Countie, as throughout all the other Counties of this Realme. Thexecucon wherof & of everie particuler therin Contained, we are in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> name verie earnestlie to recomend unto yo<sup>r</sup> speciall care, not onlie for the generality of that Countie but also & especiallie in yo<sup>r</sup> owne private families, for example unto the rest, assuring yo<sup>r</sup> selves that his Ma<sup>tie</sup> intendeth to take as strict account of this service as of anie one thinge that belongeth to yo<sup>r</sup> chardge, wherin if yo<sup>r</sup> indeavor shall answeere his Ma<sup>ties</sup> exspectacon, & thexperience we have in all thinges els apperteining to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service, You cannot performe a Dutie that wilbe more gratiuslie accepted. And so we bid you haretelie farewell from the Court at Whitehall this viij<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1614

Geo. Cant.	Tho. Ellsmere Canc.	Lenox
Tho. Suffolke	Pembrooke	E. Worcester.
Fenton	Raphe Winwood	Fulkes Grevile
Edw. Cooke	Julius Cæsur	Tho. Lake

To o<sup>r</sup> verie loving freindes the highe Sheriff & justices of peace in the Countie of Norff.

Endorsed: To the right worshipfull the Justices of the peace of the hundreds of Southerpingham, Northerpingham, Northgrehnoe, Eynsford & Holte in the Countie of Norff.

Four letters concerning a proposed assistant and successor to the Rev. Greene of Hemsby.

To the right worshipfull & worthie Knight S<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Bacon, the Inhabitants & your wrp<sup>s</sup> Tenants of the towne of Hemsbie in East Flegge humble prayeth as followeth.

May it please your good worship to be informed y<sup>t</sup> we the Inhabitants your humble farmors, & dutifull Tenants of Hemsbie, have latelye and still doe find our minister M<sup>r</sup> Greene not altogether soe able to performe his charge, as formerlie he hath donne, or as both himselfe and we his parishoners desire he should doe, by reason of his age, his giufts faylinge him: Insomuch as many times formerlie, and now especiallye latelye, we the parishoners aforesaid, ayning at ye glorie of God, the comfort of our owne soules, and the good of o<sup>r</sup> Christian bretheren, have intreated learned preachers amongst us for the supplying of our want in y<sup>t</sup> behalfe; Now soe it is, y<sup>t</sup> we your wrp<sup>s</sup> humble orators, w<sup>th</sup> the mutuall assent and consent of our minister, are and will be humble petitioners unto your good worship,



for one M<sup>r</sup> John Boulte of Ludham. a grave discreete and learned preacher for ye time of his continuance and yeares, of whose sufficiencie of learning and doctrine we have had good tryall amongst us, besides the report we have had from the Towne of Great Yermouth, how worthilye he supplied y<sup>t</sup> place during the time of their preachers sicknes, w<sup>ch</sup> was nye about 20 weekes, and the neiboure townes round about where he dwell, can sufficientlye testifye the same, by reason of his willingnes in supplying the wantes of any his neighbour ministers, or any other of his neibours uppon request; himselve being without any pastorall preferment: For his life and conversation, as well where he live, as in all places where he come, it is such y<sup>t</sup> noe man can justlye take exception against him: The good report of all men w<sup>ch</sup> knowe him, his honest parentage, his Father deceased being borne in the Towne where he now dwell, & whilst he lived a zealous protestant, a cheife constable of y<sup>t</sup> hundred were speciall motives to this man whom it hath pleased God to furnish w<sup>th</sup> manie excellent indowments. In consideration of all these premises, and forasmuch as we knowe your worship to be a loving Patron to the learned and a zealous favourer of the preachers of the word, Therefore in fine we humblye intreat your worship y<sup>t</sup> you would be pleased to grant unto the said M<sup>r</sup> Boulte the advowson of your Church of Hemsbie soe as after the death of our minister he if he survive may succede him in his place, the w<sup>ch</sup> if your good worship shall be pleased to grant, we your dutifull Tenants shall be bound to pray for your worship: And for this cause is it y<sup>t</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Boulte cometh unto you w<sup>th</sup> these our earnest and humble intreaties himselve herein humblie craving and beseeching your worship's good will promising for ever to oblige himselve unto your worship, as the cheife Patron of his future studies: Thus we all hoping of your worships willingnes for the good of Church and commonwealth, we pray the Almightye for your worships happines long to continewe.

Your worships humble suppliants

John Greene, Henry Smythe, Gilbert Crame, Edward Goose,  
 John Tailor, John Ducke, Symon Smythe, Willyam Manship,  
 Robert Browne, Willm. Peake<sup>1</sup> his marke, Thom. Haw<sup>1</sup> his  
 marke, John Narborow<sup>1</sup> his marke, Thom. Peake<sup>1</sup> his marke.  
 Robte. Tompson<sup>1</sup> his marke, Robte. Fenne<sup>1</sup> his marke,  
 Edmond Calke, John Merstond, Humphry Crowwell, Danyell  
 Duck, Roger Smythe.

Endorsed: Hemisby Tenants peticon re. Boulte.

Their Marks.



M<sup>r</sup> Man I praie you be ane earnest suter to my M<sup>r</sup> in the behalfe of M<sup>r</sup> Boulte for the advouson and desire M<sup>r</sup> Parcifall in my name to further his sute in this busines & I will hartilie and kindelie thanke you, ye Tennants & Townsmen will thinke themselves much behoulden unto you and wee hope god shalbe well pleased by your good endeavour & his kingdome increased for if he obtaine, he wilbe a helper to M<sup>r</sup> Greene duringe his Life & take the charge as his owne, as if he were incumbent himselfe. Thus hopinge you will doe and speake to the buildinge of the Church of god I with my commendacons & my wife both to M<sup>r</sup> Pearcevall & to your selfe we committe you to the grace of god Hemsbie this vj<sup>th</sup> of December 1616.

Your lovinge Fellowe and  
assured Freinde Henry Smithe

Help forward this good worke, if we cannott requite you, god will. We houlde you can no waie doe us a greater pleasure & I am perswaded he have everie mans good will, Yours to commande, John Ducke.

Wheras you have commended the bearer hereof M<sup>r</sup> John Boul<sup>t</sup><sup>1</sup> After my hearty commendacons. I have receved yo<sup>r</sup> lres. and cert. in the behalf of the bearer M<sup>r</sup> J. Boul<sup>t</sup> And upon yo<sup>r</sup> Testimony of him & that profe of his giftes given here I do hold him worthie a better place then the vicaredge of Hemsby. But as I have for some reasons (in my judgm<sup>t</sup>) warrantable alwaies hitherto refused to passe ye advouson of anie living in my gifte: so I must desire to be excused that I do not condiscend to yo<sup>r</sup> request for this advowson graunting to him. Notw<sup>th</sup>standing if you can take such a corse as M<sup>r</sup> Greene may be protected for of maintenance whilest he liveth & he be content presently to resigne I shall willingly upon his resignacon present M<sup>r</sup> Boul<sup>t</sup> to you and satisfie yo<sup>r</sup> desires. And so I bidd ye hartely farewell From St. 8 Decb. 1616.

To my loving friends & Tennts ye Inhitaunts of Hemsby.  
Endorsed: Copie of lre. to the Tenants of Hemsbie. Boul<sup>t</sup>.

My Lord dutye remembred. I understande of the trouble happened latelie to M<sup>r</sup> Greene the Minister of Hemsbie, and I am sorrye of it bothe because he was there placed by me, and also for that I have harde not longe sythence of some good hope conceyved of his labore in his ministrie. Though I holde it not so meete or safe for me to write touchinge his cause yet in my judgement the same myght be accompted smale, and so even of it selfe crave yo<sup>r</sup> favoure,

<sup>1</sup> This line is deleted.

and the rather also seeinge the parties who doe complayne, the one is evill disposed as now it appeared and thother (as I fynde) more of Stomake then otherwise, is greeved w<sup>th</sup> the Minister. I beseeche yo<sup>r</sup> Lord for M<sup>r</sup> Greene, that you will authorise him to preache agayne, and that he may not be discouraged in theis his begginninge, but be well accepted of you so if happilie it shall please God to allowe him in some place for a builder of this Church. I did thinke myselve tyed in dutye to wright herein unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: Wherein if I shall prevayle I shall be glad of it, and will acknowledge myselve beholdinge to you for the same —if not I shall yet satisfie my selfe in doinge that which I perswaded myself to be bound unto Thus wishing yo<sup>r</sup> Lo. very well to doe I take my leave.

Endorsed: Ire. to ye B. for M<sup>r</sup> Greene.<sup>1</sup>

W<sup>th</sup> remembrance of my verie hartie Comendacons. I am bolde to be a suito<sup>r</sup> unto you in the behalf of Mr George Lerdys ye minister of Hoult, That where he is yo<sup>r</sup> fermo<sup>r</sup> Certain groundes in Holt y<sup>t</sup> will please you to contynue him still to hold the same at such favorable Rent as he now payeth: the man is of good Cariage & very paynfull in his place; and as hertofore he hath ben (so I doubt not) he will hereafter be carefull of yo<sup>r</sup> Comoditie, by looking to the government of thinges aright, as well w<sup>th</sup>in ye mano<sup>r</sup> as in the schoole. Besides yo<sup>r</sup> favo<sup>r</sup> in this case will afford him some supply for the mayntenance of his great Charg of family. And so acknowledging yo<sup>r</sup> former kind respect of me, praying to be further beholding to you for this favo<sup>r</sup> also to Mr Ledys, I hartely comende you to ye Grace of God ffrom St. this 21<sup>th</sup> of March 1617.

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie loving friend<sup>2</sup>

To the Right Worshippfull Sir Rogir Townesend Knight  
Baronet Lord of the towne, and patron of the church of  
Wevenhoe.

After our most humble duty remembred, whereas our Parish of Wevenhoe for these two years or thereabouts, hath bine distracted w<sup>th</sup> pernicious contentions, to ye great dishonor of god, ye greefe of good minds, and the blastinge of ye spring of goodnes w<sup>ch</sup> the worde preached amonge us begane to put forth: we ye Inhabitantes

Sir Nathaniel  
petitions that  
Rev. Lerdys  
may be con-  
tinued in  
ferme.

Petition of  
inhabitants  
of Wivenhoe  
that Sir  
Roger will  
settle the  
quarrel among  
themselves.

<sup>1</sup> This would be ante 1592. *Norff. and Norwich Arch. Trans.*, vol. xviii, p. 96. "John Grene, vic of Hemespye, bacc. of artes, prechethe in his owne cure."

<sup>2</sup> Copy letter of Nath. Bacon.

thereof, many of us tenants of your worship for our Coppingholds, having much desired but in vayne, to see them come to an ende of there owne accord, have now at last brought unto your hondes these drops of greefe, and humble desiers towards the quenching of these flames, most humbly prayeing you to enterpose your greatnes and vertue to ye curinge of these desperat distempers and confounding these implacable contentions and ye rather we are animated hereunto, because report hath told us of your Wisdome and good affection to religion, & because master Cornewall our most Lovinge minester for many years by his godly conversation emonge us, with his diligent payns and ministeriall habillities hath contended for god's honor, and our edificacion in the wayes of godlines, god givinge aprobacion unto him by the good successe of his labours emonge us; w<sup>ch</sup> doubtles might have amounted to a greater encrease, had not these unhappie contentions fallen in ye waye; and because of our owne knowledg many of ye witnesses used are of such misdemenor, and base quallitie, and ye course against him taken such as maye expose ye most Inocent to perill and reproch; we are of good hope as principallie for your owne honor seing god hath made you able, and for yo<sup>r</sup> owne happines in the reward hereof, so likewise in ye last and least respect for this our firste and Joint supplication that you will not let slipp ye oppertunitie of doinge a deede so full of piety, charity, honor, & happy reward, as this is; namely to arise for the defence and peace of a minester of ye gospell of our Lord Jesus Crist and we shall have cause to praiese and to praye to God for increase of your happines, & rest at your Worshippes service & command. 16<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1619.

Willm. <sup>1</sup> Estewode	John Hughson	Willm. Parker
John Moleynex	John Giles	Edward locke
Moyses <sup>1</sup> Locke	Robert Duncon	John Gyles
Martin Sparow	Moys Watsone	Willm. Morrante
Robarte Meridale	Thomas Wehre	Willm. Leneardes
Henry Wheler	John Fuller	Thomas <sup>1</sup> Growe
John <sup>1</sup> Strut	John Swift	Ambros Gyles
John <sup>1</sup> Carter	John <sup>1</sup> Leppinwell	Robarte Nordene

Endorsed: To the Right Wor<sup>ll</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Roger Townesend Knight and Baron<sup>t</sup> at his house in Barbican London.

Request for a living.

Worthie Sir I am bould to enlive & kindle the first sparkes of yowre worshippinges affection declared to me by a first interview at Beckles

<sup>1</sup> Their marks.



& since that renewed on other occasions: I am thankfull truly to yow that yow were pleased to take contentment in the companie of such a meane one as I am. And herewith I doe desire the still continueing shuieing of that love as occasion may be offered. And although I will not pryjudge any yowre favours to others more deserving of yow, yet I desire still to have a place in yowre affection and in provision also according to the meanes that god hath putt into yowre power. My being in Beckles is on the termes of meane stipendarie allowance with to many inconveniences of troublesome standing. My suite is that if god shall give opportunitye of a church place by you to be bestowed you will be pleased to thinke on me or myne for my sake & godes especially. Not doubting but that the flocke over whome god shall set hym or me shall have cause to praise god for yowre christian care. Worthie Sir I am almost spent in my masters service (& that I joy in from my soule) soe as my dayes drawe nere there period. If therefore youre worshipp shall be a meane to give some breathing in this latter end by bestoweing some place on me where I may finish my labours & soe farre favour me that my honest soone in lawe (a carefull & sufficient precher) may succede me, in yowre favour, place & labours: this is that which I desire. To speake for my selfe alone is but to desire to sitt downe almost with the sunnesetting, but to leave hym in ye favour of soe worthie a friend as youre selfe were to raise me up againe after a sort for the churches good & the comfort of my good daughter & her husband who will ever strive to be thankfull to god & yow. And what you shall doe I doubt not god will requite it for which I will pray & ever comend you to his good grace. I must aske your worshippes pardon for this bouldness & will leave the buesienes to yowre wisdom & love. Remembring my due service with my wives, my daughter Abigails & her husbands to you, & commending us all to the rich mercie & grace of god in Jesus Christ in whom I shall ever rest.

Yowre worshippes faythfull  
servent in duties of respect  
Thomas Daynes.

Beckles. Noveb. 21. 1622.

Endorsed: To the right wor<sup>th</sup> my much honoured friend S<sup>r</sup> Roger Townsend at Stifkey.

Sir I have had full spech with my sistar Hubart conserneng the menestar w<sup>ch</sup> leves in hir house, and shee saith that hee is a very

Dorothy  
Bacon re-  
commends  
the Rev. Day  
for a vacancy.



well condecoyned mane, fry from all wiesses<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>t</sup> house a fordeth, and so mild a humbell harted mane as can be, and my sistar hath heard him prech at Plumsted to his much commendacyons, more that shee hath heard the Prechar ther and othars besides report of him to be a very good scollar. He is a mastar of Artt and did Red to her Eilldest sonne but now beyng gonne shee thinkes him to be at libarty: so as yf y<sup>u</sup> plesse to exsept of this mane my sistar doth beleve y<sup>u</sup> shall nevr have case to Repent y<sup>u</sup>. My Sistar did much commend M<sup>r</sup> Day to me befor I heard from you, and wised him a place out of that house, for hee is worthy to be wher he maye be Respeckted and Ewsed as a mecke mane, for shee sayth that yf Inquyry be made a bout Plumsted of him it wold be sonne senne how well beloved hee is, and how glad many ther wold be to hear of his Preferment. I had wrytten this letar I hear send to y<sup>u</sup> that y<sup>u</sup> maye send yf y<sup>u</sup> plesse aftar you have Red it, but my sistar doutted that the Prechar dar not deall in it for fear of Sir Tomas Hubart yt me thinkes yf the mane be at his lebarty what ned hee care for his good will, and this Sire I wish y<sup>u</sup> had anye greatar matar wherin I might dooe you anye good, and with my sistars and my dew Respects to y<sup>r</sup> selfe I so Rest as

Your very loveng granmothar  
Dorothe Bacon

Stufky this xxi of June.

There is not anye thing in the letar y<sup>u</sup> sent me but that I might fryly send it to the Prechar, else I ment not to have let it gooe out of my owen Possescyon.

<sup>1</sup> Free from all vices.

PAPERS RELATING TO NATHANIEL BACON IN HIS  
PRIVATE CAPACITY.

---

Vigesimo primo die mensis Novembris anno regni dne nre  
Elizabethhe etc. quadragesimo tertio. anno dni 1600.

Papers relating to a  
Grampus washed up  
at Hemsby.

The day and yere above written Robte. Tompson of Hemesbie wente downe unto the seaside appointed by the Lorde of that manor<sup>1</sup> to looke to suche wracke as is caste up & there he founde a Fishe called as they say, a Grampus caste up and lying uppon the shoare.

The next day being ye xxij<sup>th</sup> of the same monethe the foresaid Robte. Tompson went unto the house of one Robte. Taylor asking him yf he woulde goe downe w<sup>th</sup> him to the seaside. He answered that he woulde and whielste they were to gether one Thomas Morrys of Winterton marshall unto the Admyrall Courte cam thether and seid unto them, what will you doe withe the Fishe that is caste up. they answered we will goe downe together & make it sure bothe for the Quene and the Lorde that y<sup>e</sup>l to whome the right therof belonge the maye have it. They goinge downe together caryed w<sup>th</sup> them a rope and a stake and willed the seid Morrys as marshall to tye the rope unto the fishes tail for the Quene and they woulde dryve downe the stake for the Lorde and soe agreinge they did.

Robte. Tompson <sup>2</sup> marke  
Robt. Taylor.

The same daye Thomas Morrys procured Willm. Bullocke of Winterton w<sup>th</sup> his carte to fetche away the seid fyshe but when he sawe y<sup>t</sup> it laye w<sup>th</sup>in Hemesbie boundes he woulde not medle with it.  
Willm. Bullocke

The 23. of November beinge Sunday after evening praire ye foresaid Henry Smyth Baleife to the Lorde of the same manor with Robte. Tompson Robte. Taylor James Smithe Roger Warnes, John Cobb and Robte. Medleton went downe to the seaside and beinge

<sup>1</sup> On the attainer of the Duke of Norfolk, in 1572, Hemsby was secured with other manors by the Crown. It passed to Sir Nicholas Bacon and, on his death, to Nathaniel.

<sup>2</sup> His mark.

there together the seid Henry willed the other parties to prise the Fishe as well for the Quene as the Lorde y<sup>t</sup> they to whome the righte belonged mighte have the value therof beinge purtified and soe agreing together the prised the same at xx<sup>s</sup>.

Robte. Tompson<sup>1</sup>

James Smithe<sup>1</sup>

John Cobb

Robt. Tayler

Roger Warnes

Robte. Medleton

The 24. of November beinge Munday the above named Thomas Morrys cominge to the foreseid Henry Smithe beinge at the seaseid chalenged the seid fishe to whome he answered yf he beinge a poore man woulde lay in bonde with a suretie to answeere the value therof either to the Quene or the Lorde of the manor he shoulde have it but the seide Thomas refused in the presence of Robte. Thompson<sup>1</sup> and Robte. Midleton<sup>1</sup>

The same daye in the afternone one Richard Skyenner of Year-mouthe shomaker cam to see the fishe and he offered for it xxij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> to be delivered at Yermouth iiij myles distant from the place where it laye. Then the forenamed John Cobb said he woulde give xx<sup>s</sup> for it where it laye w<sup>th</sup> this condicon that he mighte paye the monye to the Quene or to the Lorde yf it shold be due unto him and soe agreinge he boughte it in the presence of James Smythe<sup>1</sup> and Robte. Thompson<sup>1</sup>

The laste of November beinge Sunday Henry Smithe and John Cobb were arested by the foreseid marshall to appeare at the Admyrall Courte holden at Caster the ij of December and for the areste the marshall had ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> a pece.

The ij of December Henry Smithe and John Cobb appeared and offered unto the Judge of the Courte the foreseid some of xx<sup>s</sup> the price of the fishe, but he woulde not accepte it, but asked the seid Henry whether he woulde travis Lawe againste the Jurye or paye five poundes upon the 17 of Januarye nexte followinge excepte he coulde shewe cause to the contrary and soe bounde the seid Henry in x<sup>li</sup> by recognisance to paye the seid some of five poundes at the daye appointed. The Judge alsoe bounde the foreseid John Cobb

<sup>1</sup> Their marks.

to appeare at Norw<sup>ch</sup> the 17. of Januarye to undergo the lawe and he had of them ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> a pece.

Robt. Taylor            Roger Warnes  
James Smythe<sup>1</sup>        John Cobb

The 17. of Januarye the foreseid Henry Smithe and John Cobb appeared. The Judge then demanded of the seid Henry the foreseid some of five poundes the w<sup>ch</sup> monye the seid Henry was unwilling to pay because he woulde not be satisfied w<sup>th</sup> lesse. The Judge then presently made a *mittimus* and delivered it unto the Jaylor taking for his fee ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>. The five poundes at the laste beinge paid the seid Henry was discharged payinge for his discharge the some of viij<sup>s</sup>. At this courte also the foreseid John Cobb was bounde againe by recognisance to paye the foreseid some of xx<sup>s</sup> the price of ye foreseid fishe upon the xxj of Februarye nexte followinge.

Robte. Thompson<sup>2</sup>    James Smythe<sup>2</sup>  
Robt. Tayler

Robte. Tompson, Robte. Taylor, James Smithe and Roger Warnes were arested by the foreseid marshall takinge for his fee ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> a pece, to appeare at the Admirall Courte holden at Norw<sup>ch</sup> the 17. of Januarye. They then and there appeareinge were bounde by recognisance to appeare againe the xxj of Februarye to answer to suche Articles as shoulde be objected againste them and they paide for their recognisance ij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> a pece.

The xxj of Februarye the above named John Cobb w<sup>th</sup> the reste abovesaid appeared. The Judge then demanded of the seid John the foreseid some of xx<sup>s</sup> the price of the foreseid fishe the w<sup>ch</sup> beinge paide he was dismissed and paid for his discharge the some of viij<sup>s</sup>. nothinge was objected against the reste but only asked what they had to do to deale w<sup>th</sup> the fishe. The abovesaid Robte. Taylor in the name of the reste answered that they dealte as well for the Quene as the Lorde and soe the other affirmed the same. The Judge then dismissed them payinge for their dischargd the some of viij<sup>s</sup> a pece.

<sup>3</sup>Fees set downe under the Regrs. hand & unjustly extorted of everie man upon his dismission, viz. for the warrant ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for Articles iiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> for the examiners fee xvij<sup>d</sup> & for there dismission

<sup>1</sup> His mark.

<sup>2</sup> Their marks.

<sup>3</sup> Remainder of this document is in handwriting of Nath. Bacon.



viiij<sup>d1</sup> No articles were drawn, nor examinacons taken otherwise then by open demaunde made by the Judge in ye cort as before.

Endorsed: For M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Bacon in causa Admiraltatis.

21 Nov. 1600

The same daie Robt. Tompson went downe to the sea side being appoynted to looke to the sea-wreck, and there founde a fishe called (as they saie) a Grampoyes.

The 22<sup>th</sup> of Noveb. the said Robt. Tompson called one Robt. Tailor a tenant likewise who went downe w<sup>th</sup> him to the sea side. And being there together Tho. Morrys the Ad<sup>lls</sup> Marshall came to them and asked what thei meant to do w<sup>th</sup> the fishe unto whom thei answered That thei would make sure the fishe aswell for the Queene as the Lord. That thei might have it to whome it belonged. And therupon all of them went together And by agreement made the fishe sure fastening it w<sup>th</sup> a rope unto a stake w<sup>ch</sup> thei did drive downe. The marshall fastening the fishes Taile to the rope. And thei drove downe the stake.

Rob. Tompson.

Rob. Tailor.

The same daie Thomas Morrys procured Willm. Bullock of Wyntherton w<sup>th</sup> his carte to have fetched awaie the fishe. But he seeing it laid upon Hemisby boundes refused to medle w<sup>th</sup> it.

W. Bullock.

The 23 Noveb. Henry Smith the Lordes Bailiff caused Robt. Thomson, Robt. Tailor, James Smith, Roger Warnes, John Cobb, & Robert Midleton, Tenants &c to prise the said fishe w<sup>ch</sup> thei upon view prised at xx<sup>s</sup> Saying to them, that the value should be aunswerd either to the Queene or the L. to whom it belonged.

Rob. Tompson.

Roger Warnes.

Ro. Tailor.

Jo. Cobb

James Smith

Rob. Midleton.

The 29. Noveb. ye said Morrys came and challidndged the fishe of Henry Smith unto whome Smith aunswerd, that for that he was a poore man if he would put in security to aunsw<sup>r</sup> the value to whome

<sup>1</sup> This should be 8s.

it should fall out to belonge ye fishe should be deliverd him. w<sup>ch</sup>  
Morrys refused to do.

Rob. Tompson.  
Rob. Midlton

The same daie in the afternoone one Richard Skynner of Yarmouth came to see the fishe and he offered for it xxij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> to be delivered at Yarmouth being 4 miles of. Wherupon John Cobb offering xx<sup>s</sup> for it, and to take it where it laie. Ye fishe was sold him w<sup>th</sup> this condicon that he should paie xx<sup>s</sup> either to ther Queene or the Lord, to whom it should be due.

James Smith.  
Robt. Tompson.

The last of Noveb. being Sondaie Hen. Smith & Jo. Cobb were arrested by the said Morrys to appere at the Ad<sup>ll</sup> Cort holden 2. Deceb. And p<sup>d</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> a pece upon tharrest.

The 2. of Deceb. ye said Hen. Smith & Jo. Cobbe appeared & offered unto the Judge of ye Cort the foresaid Some of xx<sup>s</sup> the price of the fishe but he would not accept it but asked the said Henry whither he would traverse lawe against the Jurye or paie v<sup>ll</sup> upon the 17. of Jan. following except he could shew cause to the contrary. And so bounde ye said Henry in x<sup>ll</sup> by recognisance to paie the said Some of v<sup>ll</sup> at the daie appoynted. The Judge also bounde ye said Cobbe to appeare at the said daie to undergo the lawe. And he had of them ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> a pece.

Rob. Tailor  
James Smith  
Roger Warnes  
Jo. Cobbe

The 17. of Jan. Henry Smith & Jo. Cobbe appeared. The Judge then demaunded of the said Henry ye said v<sup>ll</sup>. And H. Smith making some refusall the Judge comytted him to a marshall. Wherupon he paid the v<sup>ll</sup> & ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> to the marshall for his fee. At this cort Cobb was agayne bounde by recognisance to paie the xx<sup>s</sup> in the next Cort.

Rob. Tomson  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Tailor<sup>r</sup>  
James Smith

Rob. Tompson, Rob. Tailor, Ja. Smith & Roger Warnes wer also arrested by the marshall to appere 17. Jan. at Norw<sup>ch</sup> paying upon tharrest ij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> a peece. Upon their apperance thei wer bound agayne to appeare 21 Febr. to aunsw<sup>r</sup> to such matters as should be objected &c paying ij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> a peece.

The 21. Febr. Jo. Cobb, Rob. Tomson, Rob. Tailo<sup>r</sup>, Ja. Smith & Rob. Middleton & Roger Warnes appeared. The s<sup>d</sup> Cobb p<sup>d</sup> his xx<sup>s</sup> for the fishe And the rest were onely asked what thei had to do to deale w<sup>th</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> fishe. Wherunto Rob. Tomson in the name of the rest aunswered That thei dealt as well for the Queene as the Lord. Wherupon the Judge dismissed them. paying viij<sup>s</sup> a peece for their fees. And Henry Smith pd also viij<sup>s</sup> for his discharge.

Endorsed: Remebr. touching Hemisby tennts & d. Burman Noveb. 1600.

Sr. I have this daye harde the cause betwixte doctor Burman and yo<sup>r</sup> tenauntes, all parties for the moste parte, beinge presente. I fynde some oversyght committed by Smythe in confessinge the indictmente presented by the Jurie againste hym, w<sup>ch</sup> gyveth in lawe a greate advantage to the other syde, and they take yt accordinglie. Thee man dyd yt in simplicitie and ignorance, and soe toulde doctor Burman and therfor the thinge not to be pressed againste hym, contrarie to trueth and equitie. One other pointe urged by them ys the value of the fishe, w<sup>ch</sup> they affirme to be twentie markes, or at the leaste x<sup>li</sup>. This matter in deede, ys to be well considered wherin, I am not nor could not be, by any of thee parties that I have yet harde fullie resolved. I will seeke to be thoroughlie informed hearin and therfor have made staye of takeinge any order hearin, untill the ende of the nexte terme. Doctor Burman goethe presentlie uppe to London, and returneth not, before the terme ended, w<sup>ch</sup> was the cause of this staye. He seemeth to be desyrous of a full peace w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> worshippe bothe in this and other matters in difference betwixte yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>pp</sup>s and hym, as for certeine wreckes as he saithe, w<sup>ch</sup> you have taken to the w<sup>ch</sup> he maketh claime, in righte of the Admiraltie, hee offreth to abide the order of any ij or iij of sufficiente skill & learninge, in all matters whatsoever dependinge in controversie betwixte you, that a perfecte quietnes myghte ensue not onely for this presente, but in future tymes allsoe. I am desyrous to conferre w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>pp</sup> in these matters, and yf yo<sup>r</sup> occasions bee not to come to Norwyche before I

will in my nexte jornie to Holte (w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe the Mondaye or Tuesdaye nexte before mydsomer) take occasion to see yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>pp<sup>e</sup></sup> at Styfkey yf I maye learne that you shalbe then at home. I cesse for thys tyme to be farther troublesom to yo<sup>r</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>shippe w<sup>th</sup> these rude lines scribbled w<sup>th</sup> myne owne hande for that I would not imparte these conteentes to any but to yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>pp</sup> and soe w<sup>th</sup> the remembrance of my duetifull commendacons to yo<sup>r</sup> w<sup>pp<sup>e</sup></sup> I ende.

Norwyche the iiij<sup>th</sup> of June 1601

Yo<sup>r</sup> worshippes allwaies to be used

Walter Hawgh<sup>r</sup>

Endorsed: W. Haughes lre. Jun. 1601.

To the Right Worshipfull Nathaniel Bacon Esq one of Hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> Justices of peace w<sup>th</sup>in this countie of Norff. geve these at Stiffkeye.

Sr I am bolde to offer unto you a complaynt against D. Burman Judge of the Ad<sup>ll</sup> cortes in Norff. And his abuse I will sett downe leaving it to yo<sup>r</sup> wisdome to censure therof either by rebuking him or otherwise as it shall seeme good unto you. There was the last wynter cast up w<sup>th</sup>in a mano<sup>r</sup> of myne in Norff. called Hemisby (In w<sup>ch</sup> I have alwaies had libertie of wreck) a fishe called a Grampoys w<sup>ch</sup> is a growen porpoys.<sup>1</sup> And my bailiff & tenantes upon the finding of it (there being some doubt whither the same appertayned to ye Ad<sup>ll</sup> or to me) together w<sup>th</sup> a marshall of thad<sup>tie</sup> making challdenge to the same, made faste the fishe, to be preserved to his use that should have right unto it. And the fishe growing to decaye by putrifaccon my bailiff, to make some profit of it, after he had caused it to be prised by the tenantes sold the same for the best price that could be gotten, ordng the money to remayne in the parties hands that bought it, untill it were knowen who in right should have the same. D. Burman for this caused my bailiff to be arrested to his cort, and my Bailiff appearing & opening to him the maner of the proceeding by him & the tenantes as before and offering him ye price of the fishe (as myself had directed him) the Judge notw<sup>th</sup>standing set a fyne of fyve poundes on his heade for meddling w<sup>th</sup> the fishe and bound him by recognisance to be at his next cort & ther to paie the same fyne w<sup>ch</sup> my bailiff paid at the next cort after he had ben comytted for refusing it. The Judge also caused him that bought the fishe to paie in the xx<sup>s</sup> being ye price therof after he had bounde him to appere & attend severall cort daies. And divers of my

<sup>1</sup> Nathaniel's natural history is here at fault. It is of the genus Dolphin, a species of toothed whale.



tenantes he caused to be arrested likewise & to appear before him, for no other cause, but for meddling w<sup>th</sup> the fishe in saving it & prising as above. By w<sup>ch</sup> proceeding besides the trouble & hindraunce to the poore men in travelling & attending my charges by the fyne & fees of the cort grew to above x<sup>li</sup>. I was advised to have endicted him of extortion; I forbare to do it because he was a Judge of Cort. I dare avowe that he is a man most unmeete to be a Judge both in regard of his indiscretion & otherwise also. And by this his proceeding w<sup>th</sup> me yt maie be discerned how he hath dealt w<sup>th</sup> a number of poore men who have been grieved by him. I have thought good to enclosse that w<sup>ch</sup> ye particler witnesses will justifie if it may please you to peruse it. And if the D. shall alledge as he hath to some that the fishe was of better price, yt is a very untrueth for the same was valedwed to the uttermost as hath appeared synce by the profit made of it. Thus referring the consideracon herof to yo<sup>r</sup> wisdome & comending you to the favor of God, I take my leave.<sup>1</sup>

Endorsed: Cop. lre. ye 14. Nov. 601 conc. d. Burmans pc. at Hemsby.

Sr. The liberties of the duchie in Norff. in regard of wreck & groundage for goodes cast upon her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s inheritaunce hath ben so often impeached by the Admirall officers as I am forced to desire yor favor & helpe for the redresse therof And have given direcon to this bearer Mr Reeve to enfourme you of some particularities lately happened And if it shall please you to allowe of it he shall cause a bill to be drawn & exhibited into the Duchie Chamber against the Breakers of the liberties That it maie be judged upon whither they have don that thei ought to doe. There are no goodes cast up as wreck w<sup>th</sup>in her Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Mannors parcell of the duchie but the Admirall officers wilbe meddling therw<sup>th</sup> or otherwise threaten them who preserve the goodes so as men dare hardly either save ye goodes or meddle w<sup>th</sup> them when thei be saved. Thus comending you to the favor of Almighty God I take my leave. From Stifkey this 26<sup>th</sup> of January. 1601

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie assured frynde<sup>2</sup>

Endorsed: Cop of a lre to Mr Attorney of the Duchie Jan. 601.

<sup>1</sup> N. Bacon's handwriting.

<sup>2</sup> N. Bacon's handwriting.

## Articles exhibited against Doctor Burman.

1. Imprimis wheras in Februari 1599 there was certain course wooles w<sup>th</sup> the agrement of the oficers of the custom house of Lynn laden into the shipp of John Spence and Thomas Dyson upon hope that license should have bene obtained, and agreed nevertheles that if it might not be obtained the same should be unladen again there in the port. Robart Parker Marshall unto Doctor Burman by the Doctor his instigation did sease the same and the shipp as confiscate and after by color therof did take xx<sup>li</sup> for the dischargd and also on Sharp the Register of the said Doctor Burmans court did take xxxj<sup>s</sup> for the dischargd of the matter. The said Shipp lying in harbour and not offering to remove before order geven.

2. Item The said Doctor caused a small vesell in the haven of Kinges Lynn belonging to on Willm. Plane<sup>1</sup> to be seased for that as he pretended ther was corne and beare caried away in her and arresting the said Plane by his marshall into his court at Lynn made composition with him himself alone.

3. Item John Grene<sup>2</sup> a Trader in Lynn havin bartered corne for wine w<sup>th</sup> a Duchman, paid strangers custome for the same. The said Duchman owing certain money to Greene by accompt, he did send an Englishman with the stranger to receive the same. For this Doctor Burmane caused Grene to be arrest into his court at Lynn holden by himself pretended that all the said Grene's goods were confiscate and although the said Grene offered to prove her Majesties custom satisfied yet [he] could not be dischargd before he paid xx<sup>li</sup> and then he was releas[ed].

4. Item the said Doctor tooke upon him when the restraint was, by the right Honorable the Lord high Treasurer of Ingland to geve license to Grene and Hutchinson of the coast to cary corne to Newcastell and took money for the same.

5. Item the said Doctor draweth into his court actiones of debt and presentments for mariners wages where the retainer and contracte were within the towne, and also possesseth his courte of actiones of accomptes betwen marchant and marchant for goods received upon the Land touching marchandiz.

The 14<sup>th</sup> of January 1600

John Atkyn<sup>3</sup> of Lynne beinge arrested by an Admirall proces to

<sup>1</sup> Wm. Plane, Merchant (P) 1586-7. Sworn a second time as freeman of Lynn 1595-6. *Freemen of Lynn*, Norff. and Norwich Arch. Soc., 1913.

<sup>2</sup> John Grene, brewer (P) 1575-6. *Id.*

<sup>3</sup> John Atkyn, mercer (P), 1584-5. He was Mayor of Lynn, 1607-8 and 1615-6. *Id.*

Papers relating to the mal-administration of Dr Burman, Judge of the Admiralty Court at Lynn.

apere att the Sessions att the Citye of Norw<sup>ch</sup> the daye above havinge made his aparrance desyered the Judge of the Courte Doctor Burman to lett him understande for what cause he was to apere there at the Sessions And he Answered for transportinge of Corne And I towld him I dyde not transporte w<sup>th</sup>out good lycence, saying that there was a generall Lycence granted to the whole Countye by the nobyllytye under dyvers of there honors handes for owr warrante w<sup>ch</sup> I doupted not but y<sup>t</sup> it was a suficent Attortyty doinge owr dutyes in the Custome howse & paying the Quenes Customes w<sup>ch</sup> there hono<sup>rs</sup> dyde sett downe, looked to be therew<sup>th</sup> discharged w<sup>th</sup>out any furdre troble. And Doctor Burman sayde that none myght be transported by the Lawe shewinge me a statute or tooe for it And excepte the Lycence were granted under the great Seale of Englund and the Kinges or the Quenes hande to it. I answered yf it hade pleased those Noble men whoe gave it under there handes thay might have granted it under the great Seale & procured hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> hande to it. Allso I desyered him to take knowledge of that warrante Certifinge hym that he myght se it in the Custome howse att Lynn. And allso I desyered him to take knowledge that Lynn men were previledged by there Charters to answeere ther causes at Lynn & not to be drawne out of the towne & libertyes w<sup>ch</sup> preveledge the Right Honorable Lord Charles Howarde hye Admirall of Englonde hath ratified and allowed as maye appere under his honers hande & Seale of Armes sente to Lynn beringe date the 15<sup>th</sup> of Febr 1596 w<sup>ch</sup> letters I offered him to shewe the cople therof unto him whoe answered he knew the letter well and sayde it would not serve ou<sup>r</sup> turne, but that he might notw<sup>th</sup>standinge drawe us out of Lynn to Norw<sup>ch</sup> finding faulte w<sup>th</sup> my behavoure & saying that Lynn men were disordered fellowes. And further he sayde that the Mayor of Lynn<sup>1</sup> came to the Admirall Courte at Lynn & behaved himselfe unmannerly lyke himselfe w<sup>ch</sup> he sayde yf my Lord Admirall knewe of his behavior, he would clape him fast by the heles And so lefte speche of hym & M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe redinge parte of the Commission to me he willed him to rede noe more of it saiinge it was a vayne thinge so to doe. And I tooke my Leve of them. Ther were then present Selvester Towers & others

By me John Atkyn

Endorsed: Kings Lynn Case of John Atkins 14 Jan: 1600.

<sup>1</sup> The mayor for 1600-1 was Wm. Gurlyn; *Id.*: see also paper dated Dec. 19, 1601.



These shalbe to will and requir yo<sup>w</sup> and everye of yo<sup>w</sup> that shall have to doe w<sup>th</sup>in the Queens Ma<sup>ties</sup> Jurisdiction of the Admyraltye to me by hir highnes committed That from henceforth yo<sup>w</sup> doe not serve or execute or cause to be executed or served enye Warrant or other processe uppon enye person or persons of the Towne of Kynges Lenne or enye other w<sup>th</sup>in the sayd Towne or libertyes thereof for enye trespasse Contracte debt detinowe or other causes made or done w<sup>th</sup>in the liberties & Bowndes of the same Towne or the precinct therof hereafter to happen or aryse w<sup>th</sup>in the s<sup>d</sup> Towne of Lynne or the liberties thereof viz Betweane S<sup>t</sup> Edmundes Nesse which is the outwarde Bounde of the sayd Towne of Lynne to the Seawarde of the Easte parte, of the wauter, and soe by Longe Sande and then by Whitinge Sande, and soe by that Channell thoroughe oute the streame of the Towne of Weste Lynne and then thoroughe oute the Streame unto Staple Ware which is the Weste Boundes mentioned in the Charters of the sayd Towne (except onlye for Pyracye, or accessory to Pyracie). And for the mayntenance of the sayd Towne of Lynne lyeing neare the Sea and for other considerations me movinge I ame fullye contented & do hereby assent y<sup>t</sup> the maior & Burgesses of the sayd Towne of Kynges Lynne & ther Successors shall and maye from henceforth dewringe the tyme that I shall have continuance in the said office have take and enjoye to ther owne uses w<sup>th</sup>out anie Accompt Reckonyinge or Allowance to be by me or enye my officers or deputies made all and all manner of profittes Commodities Advantages and other things whatsoever which shall ryse or growe w<sup>th</sup>in the water or seas as farr as the said Liberty and precinctes of the same Towne doe Reacthe and goe, Royal fiches goodes Chattels of Pyrottes or taken by Pyrottes and ther Accessoryes not beinge Inhabitates of the said Towne of Lynne and the precinctes therof Allwayes excepted and reserved to the said Lord Admirall.

And also that yo<sup>w</sup> shall not intermeddle to infringe the lawfull libertyes and allsoe yf yow make or direct enie precept or processe in anie other cause or matter not doone growinge or Rysinge w<sup>th</sup>in the same precinctes or Libertyes against enie person or persons beinge or dwellinge w<sup>th</sup>in the said Towne or the precinctes or libertyes of the same. That then yow shall direct the same to be served by the maior of the sayd Towne for the tyme beinge or his officers And not to intermeddle w<sup>th</sup> serving of processe ther Except it be uppon the wilful default of the said maior or his officers for the tyme beinge.

And these letters signed by my hand sealed w<sup>th</sup> my Seale of Armes



shalbe a sufficient warrant to the maior and Burgesses of Kinges Lenne to enjoye the Benefitt herein conteyned and the sight and knowledge therof shalbe allsoe a sufficient warrant to cause you to obeye the contentes hereof. Dated the 15<sup>th</sup> daye of Februarye An<sup>o</sup> Dni 1596 & in the xxxix<sup>th</sup> yere of the Raign of our most gracious Sovereign Lady Elizabeth by the grace of god of England France and Ireland Queene defendor of the Fayth

C. Howard

To all officers Within the Jurisdiction Admirald.

Endorsed: Kings Lynn, Lord Admirals statement of immunities of Town, February 15, 1596.

My humble dutie remembred unto yo<sup>r</sup> L. It pleased yo<sup>r</sup> Ho. not longe synce to direct yo<sup>r</sup> Lre. to M<sup>r</sup> Justice Gawdy<sup>1</sup> & my self for o<sup>r</sup> examining certayn Complayntes made by the men of Lynne towne w<sup>th</sup>in the Countie of Norff. against M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Burman Judge of the Ad<sup>tl</sup>e w<sup>th</sup>in the same Countie, And wee did meete herabout; and have certefied yo<sup>r</sup> ho., what wee did therin. Synce I have thought it a parte of my dutie to advertise yo<sup>r</sup> Lo., that the like proceeding to y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is used now by D. Burman for serving proces & fyneng men upon certayn penall statutes, hath ben before this tyme called in question by such as then served her Ma<sup>tie</sup> in the place of Authority w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. doth now, so as it maie seeme the lesse strange to anie to have this reformed. For about 17 yeares past S<sup>r</sup> W. Heydon was vic Ad<sup>ll</sup> for Norff. by ye like comission, And there was then one Nichas. Pomfrett of Welles & Chrofer. Newgate of Cley called in question in the Ad<sup>ll</sup> Cort for Transporting beyonde the seas certayn come out of Welles haven in Norff. And the sd. Pomfrett & Newgate did complayne therof to the last L. Trer. of England, who called S<sup>r</sup> W. Heydon before him, and threatned to set a fyne of C<sup>ll</sup> upon his head in the Exchequo<sup>r</sup>, if he did procede, And so the said Pomfrett & Newgate were discharged. Besides about the same tyme one Jacques Wallwyn a stranger was sued in the same Cort of Ad<sup>tl</sup>e, and xx<sup>ll</sup> Chaldern of Coales, w<sup>ch</sup> were loaden at Newcastle & brought by the said stranger to Cley in a strangers bottome contrary to the Statute, were seised, And the sd. Jacques Wallwyn did offer a Supplicant to the L. Trer, wherupon S<sup>r</sup> W. Heydon had a C<sup>ll</sup> set upon his head in the exchequo<sup>r</sup>. And the stranger discharged out of the Ad<sup>ll</sup> Cort,

<sup>1</sup> Sir Francis Gawdy, Lord Chief Justice, see p. 78, note 3.

And his Coales delivered agayne, And though the fyne of the C<sup>u</sup> was mittigated, yet it is said that some parte therof was aunswered, And this, w<sup>ch</sup> I have set downe, will be testefied by Chrofer Newgate, who is a man verie honest, of good substance, and yet living, And if it please yo<sup>r</sup> L. to give direcon for inquiry to be made, it maie be that some remembrance of this proceding maie be founde in the Exchequo<sup>r</sup>.

I am further to certefie yo<sup>r</sup> ho: that this Do. Burman urgeth men w<sup>ch</sup> passe from porte to porte in the realme w<sup>th</sup> anie corne, to laie in bonde before him selfe, or some inferio<sup>r</sup> officer of his, thatt they shall unloade the same at the porte assigned, and bringe a certeficate back therof unto him, and this hath allwaies bene accustomed to be performed by the officers of the Custome house, And to drive the marchant or trader by sea, who often is a pore man, to his chardge and troble, as to enter doble bondes, is a thinge greivous unto them, And I leave it to yo<sup>r</sup> ho: wisdomes to be considered upon if it shall please you to holde it convenient that anie redresse therin be geven. Thus I humbly take my leave

Yo<sup>r</sup> ho: at Comaundem<sup>t</sup><sup>1</sup>

Endorsed: Cop. Ire to my L. Trer. touchinge Do. Burman 24  
Aprill 1601.<sup>2</sup>

Lenne Reges in  
Com. Norff.

xix<sup>o</sup> die Decembris Anno Eliz R<sup>n</sup><sup>le</sup> xliij<sup>o</sup>

This present daye uppon a speacth delivered unto M<sup>r</sup> D. Boureman by William Gurlyn gente then maior of this Towne att the Admyrall Court holden ther in S<sup>t</sup> Georges Hall in the behalf of the Towne and Libertie thereof; M<sup>r</sup> Maior then acquaintinge M<sup>r</sup> D. Boureman that they of these Towne of Lynne longe before this tyme had receaved the R. honorable the LL. Admiralles letters in the behalf of the mayntenance of ther Liberties and that none of his officers for the Admiraltie shold enye waye infringe the same, M<sup>r</sup> Maior hereuppon prayinge that accordinge to his Honorable direction by the said Letters, that M<sup>r</sup> D. Boureman wold not intermeddle w<sup>th</sup>in the sayd Liberties to infringe them but that they might Enjoye the Benefitt of his Honors direction in that behalf: And offered the Coppye of the

<sup>1</sup> On June 30, 1601, Broadhurst replies to Mr Justice Gawdy and Mr Nathaniel Bacon. The matter has been postponed owing to his inability to confer with the Lord Admiral. He instructs them in the meantime to examine Dr Burman and the plaintiffs. B.M., Stow 150, fol. 161.

<sup>2</sup> In Nathaniel Bacon's handwriting.

sayd Letters yf soe ytt pleased M<sup>r</sup> D. to Accept of yt to be vewed and Considered of by hymsealfe, or otherwyse to be publicklye Redd<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> D. Boureman awnswered, That he knewe of them verye well cavut (sic) as well as he. But my L. had nothing to doe to grant theme for that the Queens M<sup>tie</sup> had granted them before: And that he had a Coppye of them. And sayd further: viz: I knowe verye well that they ar my L Admiralles Letters, But what my L. granted in the Fore None he wolde undoe in the After none. And that he did sett ther att that tyme a Justice of Peace and Luorum by hir Ma<sup>ties</sup> Commission of Quor. & Terminor under the greate Seale of England directed unto hym for matters of forestallinge & Regratinge. m. thatt none satt w<sup>th</sup> hym upon the Bench

Testified by Robert Buneinge W<sup>m</sup> Holcroste W<sup>m</sup> Ditcher John Codlynne John Beane John Spicer Edward Water William Dryver John Keye Martyn Bacon William Tompson Peter Bright and others.

Lene Reges in xxij<sup>o</sup> die Januarij Anno Regni dne. nre. Elizabethe Com. Norff R<sup>tie</sup> Anglie xliij<sup>o</sup>

Coram Willmo. Gurlyn gen. maiore ville	} Justic dco. dne. Rine. ad pacem p. Burgo pd. conser- vand &c
pre.	
Thoma Sandyll gen <sup>o</sup>	
Johanne Bassett gn <sup>o</sup>	

This present daye the Compl<sup>tes</sup> whose names ar underwrytten Appearinge before us Complayned; That M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Boureman Judge for the Admyraltye w<sup>th</sup>in this Cownty of Norff. Callinge the sayd Compl<sup>tes</sup> beinge Seafaringe men & inhabitinge w<sup>th</sup>in this Towne of Lynne before hym att the Last Court caused them to be ympanelled and sworne uppon the Jurye. And after the Charge the Compl<sup>tes</sup> presented in wrytinge a Bludd drafte Committed att Sea, which verdict they these Compl<sup>tes</sup> delivered unto M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Bourmans hand whoe redd ytt, and threwe it from hym unto one Sharpe his Register, which said Sharpe tore the same in peeces in the Face of the Court. The sayd M<sup>r</sup> D. Boureman further thretninge those Compl<sup>tes</sup> that yf they wold not make a better veredicte, and find certeyne matters that he wold Enforme them of which he Redd unto them in a peace of Paper, he wold finde the said Compl<sup>tes</sup> perjured and bind them over to appeare before the L<sup>des</sup> of the Counsayle att London Which matters did Concerne the Towne of Lynne and the liberties thereof.



Edward Walker, Peter Moore, W<sup>m</sup> Dryver, John Spicer, Edward Water, John Peterson, Peter Bright, Richard Whalle, Nicolas Wylliams, William Browne, Thomas Hilson, Martynne Bacon, W<sup>m</sup> Tompson, John Keye, Antonye Hodgson.

It may please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: to be advertised, that yo<sup>r</sup> lre. of the 20<sup>th</sup> of Febr. past procured by D. Burman (as it seemeth) was delivered unto me for the stay of my proceeding in a Tryall to have ben had by mee at the Assis last in Norff. against one Warnes & Harrison touching goodes by them taken up as wreck w<sup>th</sup>in my Mano<sup>r</sup> of Hemisby w<sup>ch</sup> I clayme by prescripcon. And though yo<sup>r</sup> L. lre. was not delivered unto me untill I had caused the Jury to be warned (wherin my charge might have ben spared) Yet I have yealded that respect unto yo<sup>r</sup> Ho: as I then stayed my Tryall And have also according to yo<sup>r</sup> direction sent up my Cort Rolles to prove my prescripcon w<sup>ch</sup> shall for yo<sup>r</sup> L. more satisfaccon be shewed to S<sup>r</sup> Tho: Crompton. And if it hath ben informed yo<sup>r</sup> L. (as it appereth by yo<sup>r</sup> Lre. to be) that I clayme anie flotson or such like founde in the sea<sup>1</sup> thei do not rightly informe. But I beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Lo: that you will be pleased to inquier of some (whome you dare trust) touching this D. Burman: for the man will not spare to serve his owne Turne to do a wronge either by informacon or otherwise. And I have had longe Tryall of him. If yo<sup>r</sup> L. were informed that o<sup>r</sup> Iseland men were gon to sea at o<sup>r</sup> Asses last and thereby the witnesses for Warnes could not be there, Yt is so, that most of o<sup>r</sup> Iseland men are now but newly put of for that voyage And some not yet out of the havens And it is more than a moneth since thasses. Thus not doubting but I shall have yo<sup>r</sup> L. favo<sup>r</sup> to preserve myne inheritaunce w<sup>ch</sup> D. Burman doth offer to prejudice I comend yo<sup>r</sup> L. to the proteccion of Al. God. & take my leave. Stewkey 20. Ap. 608<sup>2</sup>

Endorsed: Cop. of the lre. to ye L. Admirall. April 608

To the R. Honorable the Erle of Nottingham L<sup>o</sup>. Admirall of England.

Broth<sup>r</sup> Becawse I dought by some Report wheth<sup>r</sup> you shalbe here at the next Sessyons I have therfor thought good to confer w<sup>th</sup> you

<sup>1</sup> Here the distinction is between "wreck proper" and "floating and sunken wreck." The latter would come under the care of the Admiralty Court and included flotsam, the goods of a sunken ship; jetsam, the goods cast out to lighten a ship; ligan, goods cast out with a buoy attached; and derelict or the absolute abandoning of a vessel or cargo.

<sup>2</sup> Nathaniel Bacon's handwriting.

Sir Chr.  
Heydon inter  
feres with gao  
delivery.



touchyng our metyng togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> my brother Bacon about Stodye matt<sup>r</sup>. Wherein I have thought good yf you shall so lyke of yt to appoynt Tuesday in the second weke of Cleane Lent to meete about that matt<sup>r</sup>. And therfor I requyre you to advertyse at what place you will appoynt we shalbe then there & at what hower. And I shall for my part nott fayle to be there & upon your mynde therein knowen I shall geve knowledge of this appoyntm<sup>t</sup> to my broth<sup>r</sup> Bacon. Newes here be none, but for Contrye newes I fynde here that one Skeet beyng commytt by S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer Haydon to Aylsham new erected Jayle & upon the Byshops warrant sent to the new Jaylor there for the bryngyng hym to Norw<sup>ch</sup> to be here examyned upon certain felonyes wherof he ys accused by a pryson<sup>r</sup> here in duresse. This new Jaylor dyd make awnsw<sup>r</sup> that he was commanded by S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer not to delyver hym to any w<sup>ch</sup> thyng semyng very contemptuowse & for the delaye of his examynacyon very inconvenyent by reason that thereby many notoryouse horsestealers w<sup>ch</sup> are to be detected may escape. Therfor my L. Byshop & I have joyned in a warrant to M<sup>r</sup> high Sheryfe that he shuld presently bryng before us the same Skeet to be exemyned upon the felonyes whereof he ys impeched w<sup>ch</sup> warrant we made this night & to morrow M<sup>r</sup> Sheryve meaneth in person to repayre thith<sup>r</sup> & w<sup>th</sup> force to bryng hym from Aylesham. Whomsoever he fyndeth to denye the same & suerly will w<sup>th</sup> Posse Comitatus fetch hym from this new erected pryson to morrow w<sup>ch</sup> I have thought good to shew you of least that upon some soden newes thereof w<sup>ch</sup> may Ronne to your neyghbers eares that you shuld not marvell at any great matt<sup>r</sup>. My broth<sup>r</sup> Wodhowse doth not know hereof, and therfor you shall not need speke moch of yt to hym till further fame of yt be blowen to you. I wold be glad to see you here at the Sessyons for these thynges may have furth<sup>r</sup> dyscourse then. It is to be marveled at that S<sup>r</sup> Xpof. Haydon whatsoever mynd he hath to this new Jayle that he will in such a case of Justyce command the resystans of Lawfull Authoritye And so leavyng furth<sup>r</sup> to trouble you I wyshe you well this xix<sup>th</sup> of Februarye A. 1576. Commend me to your wyfe for myne comendeth her to you both.

Y<sup>r</sup> very assured

Fraunces Wyndam.

The sale of  
Eccles: the  
submission of  
Mr Harward:  
Aylsham gaol:  
Recusants  
indighted.

I have accordyng to your Letters talked both w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Nonne & M<sup>r</sup> Dobbes touchyng the sale of Eccles. And as Daverner can shew you from me I fynd that M<sup>r</sup> Dobbes though he be not willynge to

deale w<sup>th</sup> the purchase because he fyndeth hym selfe not certenly able to kepe towche w<sup>th</sup> you nor my Lord for short paym<sup>t</sup> yet upon my urgyng hym to spetyallytyes of paym<sup>tes</sup> I fynde as I understand hym that he wilbe brought to paye your price of xvij<sup>cl</sup> . . . this forme vidz 500<sup>ll</sup> downe or w<sup>th</sup>in convenyent tyme aft<sup>r</sup> & 500<sup>ll</sup> that . . . oneth & 500<sup>ll</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in a yere after & the rest w<sup>th</sup>in one oth<sup>r</sup> yere I urged . . . 700<sup>ll</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the second yere and I found hym not greatly to sty . . . in case he perceyved hym selfe able as because he depended upon other . . . paym<sup>t</sup> to hym he dowed & this was the certentest resolutyon I cowl<sup>d</sup> gett of hym. I shewed hym that he must loke to yt betymes for I fryd<sup>1</sup> otherwyse some neyghbours there wold loke aft<sup>r</sup> yt, he named streight M<sup>r</sup> Lovell. I wold not acknowledge yt but he semed very willyng yf eyth<sup>r</sup> he or M<sup>r</sup> Basshyngbourne Gawdee wold deale w<sup>th</sup> yt. All this I shewed to S. Nonne who semeth very lothe that Dobbes shuld have yt because he thynketh he will deale streyghtlye w<sup>th</sup> the Tenantes & hymselfe ys a fermor & he wold be loth to have soch a landlorde, but for divers respectes I perceyve by hym that he wold advance one Chamberlayne to the purchase of yt who he sayeth will pay yt in shorter tyme & I shewed hym that at my comyng fro Norw<sup>ch</sup> the Cyty here w<sup>ch</sup> shuld enable hym to bye that by sellyng to them owne landes was not in any possybylytye lyke to go on w<sup>th</sup> yt for so indede I fownd by them upon some occasyon that they ment not & therfor I wyshed hym not to hope to moch of hym but rorth<sup>r</sup> to assaye M<sup>r</sup> Lovell whom I perceyved that he dyd not geve any great care of because he had soch an eye to this Chamberlayne yet Nonne sayd that he had hurd that the matche betwene the sytye & hym was lyke to go forward. And inded so I have understanded synce my retorne from Thetford wherfor I beleve you shall shortly here that waye of hym yf not Dobbes maybe delt w<sup>th</sup>.

Towchyng newes at our assises the chyefest matt<sup>r</sup> of weight ys that the Justyces of Assise the night before the endyng of the Assyse dyd receyve letters from the Cownsell towchyng theexamynacyon of Harward mysdemeanors & Harward<sup>2</sup> beyng then in the Towne was commanded to staye theyr pleasure & so were all soch Justices as were then in the Towne, w<sup>ch</sup> were my Cosyn Paston, M<sup>r</sup> Doyley, my . . . Towneshend M<sup>r</sup> R. Wodhowse & my selfe. I was app . . . man to report the mysdemean<sup>r</sup> & the hoall actyon & perc . . . partyes at the Assises. W<sup>ch</sup> beyng done M<sup>r</sup> Harward cowl<sup>d</sup> . . . ye

<sup>1</sup>? Feared.

<sup>2</sup>See *N.Q.*, ii, 122.

any Thynghe but added some more harder wordes w<sup>ch</sup> proceded from M<sup>r</sup> Sheryve w<sup>ch</sup> I remembrd not. The Justyces of Assises shewed theyre opynion in the matt<sup>r</sup> & dyd uterly condemne the abuse of so publyque an offycer & fownd great fawlt w<sup>th</sup> hym And sayd that they were appoynted by the Letters to compownd the cawse & take soch order therein as they thought good orelles yf that were by the partyes refused that then they shuld bothe attend upon the Cownsell. Harward waxed very humble & full of Submission even from the begynuyng desyryng M<sup>r</sup> Sheryves good will & that yf ever he cowld deserve yt he shuld fynde hym readye to acqyute yt but in conclusion the Justyces toke this order that he shuld at the next Sessyons in the place where he . . . erd the mysdemeanor publyquely submytt hym selfe to M<sup>r</sup> Sheryve shewyng that he was sorry that he had so rashely mysdemeaned hym selfe & requyred M<sup>r</sup> Sheryves good will from henceforthe, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sheryve dyd not onely promesse then to grant but gave hym his hande before the Justyces in token thereof then this beyng done. M<sup>r</sup> Attourney & my L. Chyefe Justyce beyng present dyd aske us our opinion for the Jayle at Aylesham. We all dyd thynke yt unnecessarye & so semed the Justyces but no resolutyon while I was there dyd they fall to, other then that the baylyffe ought to delyver all the prisoners to the Sheryve before the retorne of the wryttes in soch sort as the Sheryve may have hym to retorne the prysener w<sup>th</sup> his proces & for flous (?) yt semed not to be any prison fytt for that purpos but yt was left rawely whylest I was there as methought. Towchyng Fenton he was indyghted upon some of the artycles w<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer Haydon dyd examyn hym but he denyed those artycles as thynghes he did not then so awnswer unto yt whereupon notw<sup>th</sup>standing that Fenton had hym selfe subscribed unto & S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer Haydon Lykewyse & also the Byhop dyd subscribe that he confessed them before hym. Yet the Justyces dyd respyt his Tryall till Norw<sup>ch</sup> Assises next. His baylm<sup>t</sup> at the last sessyons I perceyved by speche of my Lord that there was some advertysen<sup>t</sup> given hym of yt & he did openly there pronounce of his myslykyng of yt M<sup>r</sup> Hastett then standyng by but because my Lord understanding by me that those artycles were not redd openly at the Sessyons whereby the Justices then there present had no understanding of yt my L. was satysfyed. Otherwyse he myslyked moch of yt. I shewed M<sup>r</sup> Hastett afterward that yt had bene an easy matt<sup>r</sup> to have brought hym over. He began to recant sayeng that yf he had knowen of the Artycles he wold not have delt in the bayllyng of hym. S<sup>r</sup> Xpofer came not to the Assises nor his



Sonne by reason of the sicknes of my owld Ladye Haydon though he were w<sup>th</sup> in x or xij myles of Thetford.

I pray you helpe me to make a matche w<sup>th</sup> Sr Tho Greshams officers for the byeng of 160 okes to be chosen by me groweng in Westacre & also two or thre hundred loade of frestone there or at Eastlorne (?). Eyther gett me a preferm<sup>t</sup> orelles a certen pryce. they sell the stone at xx<sup>d</sup> the loade yt ys told me that the Trees be worth vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> one w<sup>th</sup> an oth<sup>r</sup>. Staye yt for me yf you thynke good not to conclude w<sup>th</sup> them. Other newes there be none but that Skelt was indyghted agayne at the last Assises of Stealyng of more horses but I can not tell by whose . . . There were ingyghted for not comyng to Church ye . . . Lovell & Hurleston<sup>1</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Lovell & his wyfe one . . . one & Bradocke & his wyfe. It ys certainly reported that M<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup>ycot Loveles ys deade synce he come owt of his cyrcuyte. My wyfe commendeth her to you & your wyfe & rememb<sup>r</sup> me also to her. Fare you well this xxviiij<sup>th</sup> of M<sup>r</sup>che 1577

Your very Assured

Fraunces Wyndam

My L. keepers hand was to the Lett<sup>r</sup> sent to the Justices towchyng Harward wherby we may lerne that he ys well & at the court

Endorsed: To my lovinge brother Nathaniell Bacon at Cockethorpe, these with speed.

Newes here are few butt y<sup>t</sup> the Bysshop of Yorke ys lately deceased synce the Bysshop of Wynchester dyed. The comyng of Monsh is sometyme hott sometyme cold though the most of the courtyers promysse his comyng & provyde (as they canne) to fytt them theragaynst w<sup>th</sup> the best sylkes w<sup>ch</sup> makes them deare. Her ma<sup>t<sup>ie</sup></sup> hath been syckly butt now (thanks be to god) well agayne. Yo<sup>r</sup> mano<sup>r</sup> of Hemsby ys certyfyed (as I rememb<sup>r</sup>) at a marke ayere to passe in a booke for my lord Wentworth as concealed what ys the reason therof I could nott lerne butt certayne yt is y<sup>t</sup> yt ys so, w<sup>ch</sup> ys the very cawse why I wryte to you at this tyme. You were best to make some stay therof at my L. Threasorers by some letter & to looke into y<sup>th</sup> betymes to avoyde troble & charges. Yf yo<sup>r</sup> man or any other from you resort to me I wyll dyrect him wher to mete w<sup>th</sup> yt & to understand what ys ment by yt y<sup>t</sup> yf ther be any flawe in the tyle (as I ymagyn nowe) yt may be reconsyled. Thus w<sup>th</sup> my

Court  
Rumours and  
as to the  
Manor of  
Hemsby.

<sup>1</sup> Evidently Huddilston, *Notes and Queries*, 89.



hartye comendacons I commytt you to the tuycon of him that canne best defend yow. From S<sup>t</sup> Kateryns this 12 of June 1579

Yo<sup>r</sup> assuredly

Nycholas Mynne.

Endorsed: To the worshipfull Nathanyel Bacon Esquier at Styfkey.

A Present of  
Game.

Sr although I can not shewe my thankfulnes as I would to my Lady Bartlet for hir late great favor yet I hope of hir honerabell acceptans of my willinge minde and as a token of the same I am bould to present hir ho. w<sup>th</sup> .2. Turkeyes and a Phesant .7. brace of Patriges and halfe a dosen greene plover w<sup>ch</sup> I have sent by this beaer Brooke w<sup>ch</sup> I humble pray hir ho. to accepte w<sup>th</sup> a fewe puddinges and linkes for a breackfast to my brother S<sup>r</sup> Roberd your selfe and my sunn Roger I wish them worthy your eatinge. Time will not suffer me to writ to my Lady as I would for w<sup>ch</sup> cause I am bould to trobell you. My children are both well I thank God but my selfe much trobled w<sup>th</sup> an extreame coulde It is so late as I am forsed to eande. The Pheasant and Patridg are very newe and Plovers as I was towld my puddinges are not so good I think as they have bene w<sup>ch</sup> I am sorry for but now can not healpe. So commending me very kindly unto you praying you to remember my humbell duty to my La. w<sup>th</sup> many and great thankes unto hir ho. for all hir kindneses to me and mine. My daughter and sunn hath both of them sent a letter to my Lady. Puss hath made .2. latten verses w<sup>th</sup> hir other exercises in one daye she mackes an eand of learning at ouer Lady. I am forsed to eand unwillingly resting ever

Your most assured frinde

Ann Townshende.

This Saint Thomasses daye.

Endorsed: To my very good frinde M<sup>r</sup> Mason at Barbican house in London. 27 Dec<sup>r</sup> 1601. Ann Townshend to M<sup>r</sup> Mason at Barbican. My La: Townshende Off certain Fowles by her sent to my La: (Bartlett) Off the helthe of her 2 children. And of her daughters lerninge.

Dorothy  
Bacon to her  
daughter  
Lady Town-  
shend con-  
cerning pearls.

Good daughter Tounsend I thanke y<sup>u</sup> much for y<sup>r</sup> cewryous token you sent me, it shall be a legesy to some I mucche reckon of when I deye, Alase daughter y<sup>u</sup> exsept betar of my pore pese of vennesonn then it was worthy, but as it is I was glad I had powar of it to send y<sup>u</sup> and the rest of my good frinds, G<sup>1</sup> daughter I remem-

1? Good.

bar y<sup>u</sup> spacke to me at Earmenland that y<sup>u</sup> wold bye y<sup>r</sup> a chane of pearle and that y<sup>u</sup> must be behoulden to me, which was enufe to me to have had anye thinge I have, allthough my daughtar Knyvett had sayd never a word conserning it and at anye tyme I even desier y<sup>u</sup> to frely speake to me y<sup>r</sup> selfe for ought is in my powar, and y<sup>u</sup> shall not fayell of it yf I know it maye plesuer y<sup>u</sup>, and for thes perles trewly w<sup>ch</sup> you send it is one of my best chane for I have lad them together but what kind of one the other was y<sup>u</sup> had of me I have forgotten beyng so long senc I saye them, nor it makes nooe matar, but thos of my chane cost Tenne Grates a pese, but y<sup>r</sup> fathar knew but of thre shellens for I must have lost it had I not geven more mony seckretely, it was the derar becasse thay wear so well sorted and for this other great perle I count thay cost me but viij<sup>s</sup> a pese yt thay wear vaylyed at x<sup>s</sup> but haveng some ode pearle among thay bare out the x<sup>s</sup> a pese. I have not one lose pearle more out of my chane to send y<sup>u</sup> but Umpry Bennfeld hath too fayer ones of mine, that yf y<sup>u</sup> will have them lickwies I will send y<sup>u</sup> a letar to demand them of him when y<sup>u</sup> will have them, and for anye of my smallar sort of pearle I thinke y<sup>u</sup> need not, and this with my love to your selfe, and God bles all ours beyond seyes and so rest ever

Your loveng mothar in law

Dorothe Bacon.

Endorsed: To my very loveng daughtar the lady Tounsend thes.

According to yo<sup>r</sup> desire good Madame I have sent you but a litle phisick & that very gentill. The use of it is thus. Boile in a pint of ordinary beare a litle handfull of maiden hear as much dry agrimony and 2 or 3 litle spriges of time, and some xx or xxv raisons of the sun ye stones had out & a sponefull of sweet fenell seedes. When tis boild streine it and in half a pint of this stepe all the seane and a half of a litle [ <sup>1</sup> ] of ging<sup>r</sup> sliced thin and all ye rubarb thin [ <sup>1</sup> ] a stick of cenamon brused a litle and so let it stand in hott aimers all night close covered. In the morning heat it a litle & streine it and in viij or ix sponefull of this; dissoule ye lesser half of the lenitive electuary and wring into it ye juce of half a leamon & so drink in it ye morning fasting. & two howers aft<sup>r</sup> drink thin chicken broth The next day if occasion be repeat it againe & if the first worke above vj or 7 times then interpose a day befor you take ye second & dissoule less or more of that part of ye lenitive electuary w<sup>ch</sup> re-

A doctor's  
letter.

<sup>1</sup> Original rubbed.

mained After yo<sup>r</sup> body is thus purged you may take yo<sup>r</sup> scurvy grasse drink & continew ye use of it at yo<sup>r</sup> being at London. How yo<sup>r</sup> scurvy grasse diet is made & how it fitt you I do not knowe. But if it sortes not well w<sup>t</sup> you I will at any time give you direction how to make it or alt<sup>r</sup> that w<sup>ch</sup> you have as cause require. I besech god perfect & continew yo<sup>r</sup> health & so w<sup>t</sup> due remembrance of myne & my wifes service to you I rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ladiship alwaies to comand

William Rant

M<sup>r</sup> Reve an apothicary who now comes to live at London will at all times I am suer give you direction how to make it & I have wished him to repaire unto you for that purpose.

Endorsed: To ye virtuouse & right worthy lady the Lady Townshend at Haydon give theis, 7 April, 1619.

## APPENDIX

## ORDINANCE FOR SETTING WATCHES ON THE COAST OF NORFOLK.

(August 1324).

This document has already been published, from another local transcript, by Mr Walter Rye in his edition of certain *State Papers Relating to Musters, Beacons, Shipmoney, etc., in Norfolk*,<sup>1</sup> while still another local transcript seems to have been known to him. Both are described as "bad," and they are evidently inferior to the transcript printed below from the Townshend MSS., since the text produced from them abounds in palpable mistakes. The Townshend transcript is far from being either a careful or intelligent copy; but no attempt has been made to reproduce the errors of the original, which are merely indicated, where they are of sufficient importance, in the footnotes. The question of the date and historical significance of this interesting document has not been discussed by Mr Rye, who merely mentions that one of his transcripts was made by Mr J. Kirkpatrick from an old parchment roll in private custody dated 1291.<sup>2</sup> Mr Rye does, however, point out that the Bishop of Norwich at this date cannot be identified with the Bishop Walter mentioned in the document, according to his reading of the text. But although it is perfectly true that there was no Bishop of Norwich of this name between Walter Suffield (1244-1257) and Walter Lyhart (1446-1472) and also that Ralph Walpole was Bishop of Norwich in 1291, it is not quite obvious that the document before us refers to a Bishop of Norwich at all. It would seem, indeed, that the previous editor regarded the words "in presentia domini Walteri de Norwico episcopo juxta nos assidente ibidem" as referring to a Bishop Walter, but it may be submitted that the style found here is unusual, whilst the reading in question overlooks the significance of the two phrases "in presentia" and "juxta nos assidente ibidem."

<sup>1</sup> P. 148 sq.

<sup>2</sup> It is not obvious why this year should have been indicated. The year 1295 would have been more appropriate, as there was then a similar threat of invasion and the Bishop of Norwich was engaged in supervising watches and beacons for the Norfolk coast.



It may be suggested, therefore, that the true reading of the sentence is found by the simple expedient of placing a comma after "Norwico" and rendering it thus: "in the presence of Sir Walter of Norwich, the Bishop (of Norwich) sitting with us (the Commissioners) there (at Norwich)."

The "presence" of Walter of Norwich seems to denote his position either as *amicus curiæ* or as specially representing the King and Council. Now this is just the sort of mission that the trusty minister above-named might have been employed in, though for the most part he was resident at the Exchequer. As a Norfolk man he was specially versed and interested in local affairs.<sup>1</sup> In 1323 he had been appointed to investigate the conduct of various high officials in that county, just as a year earlier still he had sat with the Chancellor to examine the headmen of the Norfolk towns; and on that occasion the Chancellor was none other than the Bishop of Norwich referred to in this document. As Deputy Treasurer Sir Walter of Norwich must have been in close touch with the Chancellor, but in 1324, the date to which this document will be here assigned, Bishop Salmon had resigned the custody of the great seal through failing health. He died in 1325, and Sir Walter obtained from the King a promise of the surrender of the voidance of the See in favour of the Church of Holy Trinity, Norwich.<sup>2</sup> Finally it may be noted that in July 1324 Sir Walter of Norwich had been appointed chief of a commission to investigate certain fiscal difficulties at Ipswich and he may have proceeded thence to Norwich. It is true that no formal commission appears to have been issued to him for the latter purpose; but it has been already suggested that the words *in presentia* have here a special significance. It will also be noticed that the local officers are to attend in order that they may be able to execute any commands conveyed to them "ex parte Domini Regis."

It will be seen, from the particulars given above, that the identifi-

<sup>1</sup> He was himself a considerable landowner in the coastal hundreds.

<sup>2</sup> Since this was in print the following references to Walter of Norwich have been kindly communicated by the Rev. William Hudson, M.A., F.S.A., from the conventual rolls in the possession of the Dean and Chapter of Norwich.

- 1301-2. Gifts to Walter of Norwich, clerk of the Exchequer, and to his clerk and groom.
- 1315. Gifts to the "family" of Sir Walter of Norwich and to the King's messengers and to Thomas Bardolf's grooms.
- 1321. Gifts to the groom of Sir Walter of Norwich and a servant of Sir T. de Bardolf.

cation of Walter of Norwich attempted here fits in with the suggested date 1324. In connexion with this date we are able to identify the two Commissioners themselves, for on the 23rd July, 1324, Robert de Monte Alto and Thomas Bardolf were appointed keepers of the ports and shores on which ships can touch in the county of Norfolk.<sup>1</sup> They had been already appointed conservators of the peace for that county<sup>2</sup> and one or other of them had similar appointments in connexion with arrays in this time of peril.

A French invasion was threatened as the result of the machinations of Queen Isabella and her paramour and similar precautions were being taken along the rest of the Eastern and the Southern coast-lines.<sup>3</sup> The sequence of the instruments enjoining these preparations is of interest for the present purpose, and, briefly stated, it is as follows:<sup>4</sup>

(1) 23 July 1324. Appointment of Keepers of the Ports and Shores.

(2) 4 August 1324. *Dedimus Potestatem* to the Bishop of Norwich to take the oaths of the above Keepers.

(3) 6 August 1324. Commission for the Bishop of Norwich to advise with the above Keepers.

(4) 1 October 1324. Special measures for the defence of the coast to be taken by the City of Norwich and town of Lynn.

During the months of July and August, 1324, numerous royal injunctions were issued for commissions of array, and other military levies and warlike preparations both for the defence of the country and for an expedition to France. It will be evident, therefore, that the ordinances preserved in these local transcripts might well have formed part of the widespread scheme of national defence devised in the summer of 1324 and maintained down to the *coup d'état* of 1326.

There is also a date of some significance mentioned incidentally in the document itself where the knights constables and *probi homines* of the county are required to appear before the commissioners at Norwich on the Wednesday in the feast of the Beheading of St John the Baptist (August 29) in order to concert measures for watching the coast.

The document may thus be dated with some degree of certainty in August 1324. It will be noticed, however, that the opening words

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Vasc. 18 Ed. II. M. 29d. (*Parliamentary Writs* II. 660).

<sup>2</sup> 6 June 1324 (*Parliamentary Writs*).

<sup>3</sup> See *Fæderera*, *Parliamentary Writs*, and *Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls*, passim.

<sup>4</sup> These instruments are printed in the *Parliamentary Writs*.

contain a reference to some royal commission which is not cited in the existing transcripts. The instrument in question is, however, evidently that issued on 23 July, 1324.

The concluding paragraph of the document is also somewhat obscure, but it apparently refers to the formal proclamation, in the County Court, of the provisions made for keeping the watches as decided upon at the previous conference between the commissioners and the local officers. Although the constitutional interest of this isolated document is best illustrated by reference to a long series of measures for the national defence, special attention may be called to the repeated statement that the provisions made here for the defence of the Norfolk coast were of ancient usage. It is certainly of interest to find them still recalled in the seventeenth century and even in a large degree repeated. It would be instructive also to know how long these local watches continued to be enforced and whether any traces of them can be found in the coast guard defences of later times.

Finally it may be pointed out that this document has considerable topographical interest as denoting changes both in the physical conformation of the shore-line as well as in the political divisions of the county.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>The topographical changes here referred to have been noted in the foot-  
notes to the text. Four of the eight places which Mr Rye assumed had been  
washed away are here identified, but as the coast south of Winterton Ness has  
been subjected to considerable attack, especially to the South of Yarmouth,  
where probably both Sotibos and Fyrdouner were situated, it is most probable  
that these places are actually gone.

It seems almost impossible to reconcile the coast line with the measurements  
here given. The distances are reckoned in leucæ, a term implying anything  
from the league of three miles to the statutory mile. It is used in the latter  
sense by Blomefield, but here it seems to have been the common mile of 2,000  
yards. With liberal allowances for the windings of the coast line, this interpre-  
tation of the term is satisfactory as far as Winterton Ness. The distance,  
however, from Walcote to "Gruton in Mitford" (that is Gunton in Mutford)  
is given as 75 leucæ (Winkesdale, which we cannot locate, being the inter-  
mediate stage) which on the former reckoning should be at least 20 leucæ.

All the Hundreds of the County are mentioned and there seems to have been  
no change in their boundaries. The interesting point noted by the Rev. W.  
Hudson (*Norff. Arch.* Vol. XVII, Appendix B) is worth re-emphasizing. The  
Hundred of Gallow was the name of the Hundred bordering on the sea from  
Deepdale to Holkham and not, as now, Brothercross.

In Bowen's map of Norfolk (published 1749) the west boundary of Holt  
hundred starts from the mouth of the river Stiffkey, which empties itself into  
Cley or Blakeney harbour. Merston (that is, Morston) stands on the Thyrn,  
which also empties itself into Cley harbour, and Morston is here given as the  
boundary. This is probably a mistake of Bowen rather than any change which  
took place in the boundary.



ORDINATIO PRO VIGILIIS OBSERVATURIS IN COMITATU PREDICTO  
A LYNNE USQUE YARMOUTHÆ.

Hoc igitur auctoritate mandati<sup>1</sup> nos Robertus de Monte Alto et Thomas de (*sic*) Bardolfe mandamus vicecomitem Norfolciæ quod venire faciat coram nobis apud Norwicum die Mercurii in festo decolationis Sancti Johannis Baptiste proxime futuro omnes milites, omnes capitales constabularios hundredorum et constabularios villarum, et duos homines de discretioribus cujuslibet ville ubi portus vel applicatio navium [existit] in balliva sua tam infra libertatem quam extra in comitatu predicto ad consulendum, [in]formandum et auxiliandum qualiter et quomodo dicta custodia<sup>2</sup> securius pro salvatione partium illarum fieri possit, et ad faciendum quod ex parte domini regis super premissis injungeretur Ad quem diem nos dicti Robertus et Thomas personaliter accessimus ibidem, et milites, capitales, constabularii hundredorum, constabularii villarum, cum omnibus hominibus villarum ubi applicatio navium existit de portu de Lynne usque Yarmouthæ coram nobis ibidem comparuerunt Et asseritur quod valde necessarium esset pro salvatione totius patriæ quod vigiliæ fient in locis periculosis, sicut antiquo modo fieri solebat juxta mare. Et quod omnes homines de corpore valido de comitatu Norfolciæ contribuant ad illas faciendas Per quod ordinatur et communi consensu eorundem concordatum est quod duæ vigiliæ per sex homines de corpore potenti, vigilantes tam per dies quam per noctes, fiant in hundredo de Frebryche, videlicet apud Wolverton et apud Clencherne<sup>3</sup> eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari a Westbeche usque Dersingham per xiiij leucas. Et quod quilibet vigilans capiat per diem et per noctem, pro vadiis suis, iij<sup>d</sup><sup>4</sup>

Frebreche  
Clacclose.

Et quod hundredum de Clacclose adjungitur eidem hundredo de Frebreche ad contribuendum ad vigilias illas faciendas, videlicet pro qualibet septimana iij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>; et idem hundredum de Frebreche vj<sup>s</sup> per septimanam Et sciendum est quod lxxvij villæ continentur in dictis ij hundredis que assignantur ad dictam vigiliam faciendam Fiat etiam una vigilia apud Southlynne in Clencherne.

Item quod una vigilia fiet in hundredo de Smythdon apud Thornham per sex homines eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari de Darsingham usque Depdalfenne per xij leucas. Et quod hundreda

<sup>1</sup> Presumably the Commission of 23 July, 1324, referred to in the Introductory Note.

<sup>2</sup> *Custodia maris*—Rye.

<sup>3</sup> ? Clenchwarton.

<sup>4</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Rye.



Smythdon  
Southgr:  
Lawndyche.

de Southgreenhoe et Lawndyche adjunguntur eidem hundredo de Smythdon ad contribuendum ad vigiliam illam faciendam, videlicet hundredum de Southgreenhoe iij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> per septimanam, et hundredum de Lawndyche iij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, et hundredum de Smythdon iij<sup>s</sup>. Et continentur in dictis hundredis lxxix villae ad vigiliam illam faciendam.

Gallowe  
Brothercros.

Item, fiet una vigilia in hundredo de Gallowe apud Burnham per iij<sup>or</sup> homines, eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari de Depdale usque Holkham per iij leucas. Et hundredum de Brothercros adjungitur eidem hundredo ad contribuendum ad vigiliam illam faciendam, videlicet hundredum de Brothercros iij<sup>s</sup> per Septimanam et idem hundredum de Gallowe iij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam. Et sciendum est quod xlv villae sunt in dictis hundredis ad vigiliam illam faciendam.

Northgr:  
Wayland  
Giltcros  
Grymsho  
Earsham.

Item, fiet una vigilia in hundredo de Northgrenhoe apud Holkham per sex homines, eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari a Holkham usque Merston per sex leucas. Et hundreda de Wayland, Gyltrosse, Grymshoe et Earsham adjunguntur eidem hundredo ad contribuendum ad vigiliam illam faciendam, videlicet Wayland ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, Grymshoe ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, Giltrosse ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, et Earsham ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, et idem hundredum de Northgrenhoe ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam. Et sciendum est quod lxxvj villae sunt in dictis hundredis ad vigiliam illam faciendam.

Holt Einsford  
Hensted.

Item, fiet una vigilia in hundredo de Holte apud Waborne per sex homines, eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari a Merston usque Sheringham per septem leucas, et hundreda de Einsford et Hensted adjunguntur eidem hundredo de Holte ad contribuendum ad vigiliam illam faciendam, videlicet Eynsford iij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, Hensted iij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> per septimanam, et idem hundredum de Holte iij<sup>s</sup><sup>1</sup> per septimanam. Et sciendum est quod lxx villae sunt in dictis hundredis ad vigiliam illam faciendam.

Northerp:  
Southerp:  
Mytford.

Item, fiet una vigilia in hundredo de Northerpingham in duobus locis, videlicet apud Runton et Trymyngham per v homines, eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari a Sheringham<sup>2</sup> usque Mundesley becke<sup>3</sup> per x leucas, et hundreda de Southerpingham et Mytforde cum villis infra libertatem adjunguntur eidem hundredo ad vigiliam illam faciendam, videlicet Southerpingham vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> per septimanam,

<sup>1</sup> 4s., Rye.

<sup>2</sup> *Dersingham*, Rye.

<sup>3</sup> Mr Rye has *Mundlebeck* here, which, by reference to the next paragraph is evidently Mundesley.

Mytford iij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> per septimanam et Northerpingham xij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> per septimanam. Et sciendum est quod lxxvij villae sunt in dictis hundredis ad vigiliis illas faciendas.

Item, fiet una vigilia in hundredo de Tunsted apud Caswyke<sup>1</sup> per sex homines, eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari a Mundsley usque Walcote per iiij leucas, et hundreda de Humbleyard et Forhoe adjunguntur eidem hundredo ad contribuendum ad vigiliam illam faciendam, videlicet Humbleyard iij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, Forhoe iij<sup>s</sup> et Tunsted iiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> per septimanam. Et sciendum est quod lxxvj villae sunt in dictis hundredis ad vigiliam illam faciendam.

Item fiet una vigilia in hundredo de Happinge in duobus locis, videlicet apud Happsborowe per iiij homines et apud Wastnesham<sup>2</sup> per iiij homines, eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari a Walcote usque Wynkesdale,<sup>3</sup> in loco periculoso, per v leucas. Et hundreda de Taverham, Depwade, Shropham et Dysse adjunguntur eidem hundredo de Happinge ad contribuendum ad vigiliis illas faciendas, videlicet hundredum de Taverham ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, Depwade iij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam, Shropham v<sup>4</sup> per septimanam, et Dysse ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam; et dictum hundredum de Happinge ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam. Et sciendum est quod iij<sup>xx</sup> vij villae sunt in hundredis predictis ad vigiliis illas faciendas.

Item fiet una vigilia in hundredis de Estflegge et Westflegge in tribus locis, videlicet apud Winterton per sex homines, apud Sotibos<sup>3</sup> haven per v<sup>5</sup> homines et apud Fyrdouner<sup>3</sup> per sex homines, eo quod dictum hundredum jungit se mari a Wykelbecke<sup>3</sup> usque Gruton<sup>3</sup> in Mitford, in loco periculoso, per vij leucas. Et hundreda de Walsham, Blo(m)feilde, Loddon et Knaveringe adjunguntur eidem hundredo ad contribuendum ad vigiliis illas faciendas, videlicet Walsham iiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> per septimanam, Blo(m)feilde iiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> per septimanam, Loddon v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> per septimanam, Knaveringe v<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> septimanam, Westflegge ij<sup>s</sup>, Estflegge ij<sup>s</sup> per septimanam. Et sciendum est quod Cij villae sunt in dictis hundredis ad vigiliis illas faciendas.

Preceptum est omnibus capitalibus constabulariis de hundredis adjungentibus mare in locis predictis in forma predicta hac instante die Dominica proxima futura. Et similiter preceptum est eisdem

Tunsted  
Humbleyard  
Forhoe.

Happing,  
Taverham,  
Depwad,  
Shropham,  
Dysse.

Estflegge,  
Westflegge  
Walsham  
Blofeilde  
Loddon  
Knaveringe.

<sup>1</sup> A place which Mr Rye believes to be lost in the sea. Apparently it is Keswick, near Bacton.

<sup>2</sup> Mr Rye has *Happing*, but Wastnesham = Waxton-esham = Waxham.

<sup>3</sup> Places unknown to Mr Rye.

<sup>4</sup> 2s., Rye.

<sup>5</sup> sex, Rye.

capitalibus cunstabulariis et omnibus aliis subcunstabulariis hundredorum totius Comitatus quod sine delacione levare et reparare faciant signa et ferbones<sup>1</sup> super montes altiores in quolibet hundredo. Ita quod tota patria per illa signa quotiescunque necesse fuerit premuniri posset. Et quod ipsi cunstabularii capitales per avizamento cunstabulariorum villarum et aliorum proborum hominum agistari faciant fideliter denarios pro vadiis vigiliae in hundredis predictis in forma qua ordinatur solvendis de septimana in septimanam Ita quod defalta in vigiliis supradictis nullo modo inveniatur per eorum defectum. Et similiter quod omnes qui agistati sunt ad arma et potentes ad portanda arma, et omnes illi qui loco potentium ad arma sua portanda assignati sunt promti et parati sint in diem[et]m nocte ad veniendum—solempniter, distincte et aperte, in presentia Domini Walteri de Norwico, Episcopo juxta nos assidente ibidem, Curiae Comitatus totius Comitatus Norfolcie coram nobis communiter fecimus proclamari. Et similiter preceptum est vicecomiti quod levare faciat denarios agistatos in hundredis predictis per cost[er]am<sup>2</sup> pro vadiis predictis solvendis.

<sup>1</sup> *Fier bones*—Rye. Rectius *Fire-bomes*.

<sup>2</sup> *Per processus*—Rye.

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Abbot, Geo. (Archbishop of Canterbury, 1611-1633), 73, 193, 194.  
 Adamson, Tho., 49.  
 Adams, John, 17.  
 Agas, Edw., 32; Eliz., 32.  
 Alec, W., 36.  
 Aldred, Roger, 89.  
 Alencon, "Monsh," 219.  
 Allen, James, 90, 93; John, sen., 92; Jun., 92; Reignold, 88; Rob, sen., 92; Jun., 92; Tho., 92, ?134.  
 Allens, Edm., 85; Hen., 89; John, 86.  
 Alleyn, Tho., 30, 31.  
 Allison, Wm., 2.  
 Almont, John, 11.  
 Altham, Sir John, 33.  
 Amet, Rob., 69.  
 Amos, Chr., 35.  
 Ampleford, John, 15.  
 Andersonne, Rob., 44.  
 Andrewes, Wm., 54.  
 Anguishe, Rich., 12, 35.  
 Appleton, Rob., 98.  
 Appredge, John, 2.  
 Archer, Mich., 93; Geo., 4.  
 Arundell, Earl of, 33, 73, 84.  
 Armiger, Hen. (Bodham), 54; (Wiveton), 29, 30; Tho., 54, 127, 128.  
 Armsted, clerk, 190, 190n.  
 Ashfield, 163.  
 Ashwell, Willis, 177.  
 Asshe, Tho., 90.  
 Athors, Tho., 123.  
 Athowe, Tho., 34, 36, 84, 121, 161, 163.  
 Atkyns, John, 15, 16, 209, 209n; 210; Rich., 176; Willm., 4, 42.  
 Backhouse, Tho., 5.  
 Bacon, Anne, xvij; Anthony (not Sir Nath.'s brother), 54; Dorothy, (2nd wife of Sir Nath. Bacon), 192, 200, 221; Sir Edm. (? Sir Edw., youngest brother of Sir Nath.), 84; Sir Francis, xlj, 73; Jane, 186; Martyn, 214, 215; Sir Nich. (Ld. Keeper, 1558), xxlj, 33, 36, 201; Sir Nich. of Redgrave, 116, 116n, 167, 188; Wm. (Albye), 89; (Corpustie), 89; Winifred, 39; Mrs., of Blackfriars, 170.  
 Baker, Elias, 40; Fr., 91; Geo., 190; John, 15, 16, 91, Rob., 85; Tho., 16n, 159; wife of Thomas of E. Walton, 177.  
 Balles, Hen., 192; Rich., 54.  
 Balye (Bally), Sam., 30.  
 Bancroft, John, clerk (or Bamcroft), 88; Rich. (Archbishop of Canterbury, 1604-1611), 27.  
 Bardolf, Sir Tho., 224, 225, 227.  
 Barker, Geo., 3; John (Lynn), 5; (Aylsham), 86; Rob., 2; Tho., 3.  
 Bandes, John, 15.  
 Barfoote, Edm., 89.  
 Barnerd, Rob., 51.  
 Barneby, Barth., 63; Martyn, 99, 100.  
 Barney, Rich., 84; Rob., 91, 166; Sir Tho., 33, 36, 98.  
 Baron, Edm., 87.  
 Barret, Godfrey, 93.  
 Barsham, John, 31.  
 Bartlet, Lady, 220.  
 Bartram, Edm., 89; Tho., 87.  
 Baspoole, Wm., sen., 91; jun. 92.



- Basset (Bassatt), John, 214; (Hull), 15.  
 Bassingborne, Anne, 78, 78n.  
 Batch, Wm., 95.  
 Battes, Andrew, 49.  
 Battman, Wm., 5.  
 Baxter, Tho., xxxiv, 126, 127, 128.  
 Baynyard, Wm., 183.  
 Bayne, vj.  
 Beamond, Francis, 91.  
 Beane, John (Lynn), 214; (Sheringham), 68.  
 Beaston, Joany, 32.  
 Becke, 39.  
 Becker, 90.  
 Beckham, James, 183; Wm., 30.  
 Bedingfield, Sir Hen. (son of Sir Tho.), xl, 33, 36, ?9, 123.  
 Beese, Tho., 98; (Oulton), 86.  
 Bell, John, 35; Edm., 86; Geo. (? John, Rector of Borowghe), clark, 91; Nich. (Oulton), 86; (Itteringham), 90; Sir Rob., 84, 161; Tho., 86.  
 Bemis, John, 5.  
 Bemont, Francis, 93.  
 Bennet, Rich., 2.  
 Bennfeld, Hum., 221.  
 Bennington, John, 89.  
 Bensley, Math., 183.  
 Benslyn, Hen., 35.  
 Benson, Rob., 11.  
 Benton, John, 32.  
 Berney, Sir Rich., 39, 40, 40n.  
 Berrye, clerk, 19.  
 Bette, John, 3.  
 Betty, Lady, 100.  
 Bird, John, 34.  
 Bishop, John, 7.  
 Bishop of Norwich. *See under*  
   Edmund Freke, Edmund  
   Scambler, William Redman,  
   Samuel Harsnet and John  
   Jeggon.  
 Blenerhasset, Sir Edw., 33, 36; Wm., 10, 10n, 14, 98, 100, 167.  
 Blofield, Francis, 89; Jeremy, 89; John, xxxiv, 126, 127, 128, 129, 129n.  
 Blomfield, John, 35.  
 Bloome, Geo., 95; Rob., 95.  
 Boddye, John, 90.  
 Bolden, John, 6; Wm., 6.  
 Bonde, John, 88.  
 Bootes, Math., 93.  
 Booth(e), Rob., 87; Rich., 135.  
 Boshope, Wm., xxxiv.  
 Boston, John, 23.  
 Botevaunt, Jeff., 87; Tho., 87.  
 Botolphe, Greg., 87; Prudence, 89.  
 Boulte, John, clerk, 195, 196.  
 Bowd(e), Symon, 161, 175.  
 Bozun, Rob., 177.  
 Braddock, John, xxiiij, 20, 42, 43, 219; Mrs. John, 219.  
 Bradlock, John, 163.  
 Brady, Hen., 35; John (Cawston), 94; (Aylsham), 85.  
 Brampton, Edw., 91; John, 91; Rich., 176.  
 Bransby, Tho., 35.  
 Breese, Tho., 99.  
 Brevyter, Rich., 85; Rob., 86.  
 Bridgewater (Sir Tho. Egerton), 57.  
 Brigge, Tho., 90.  
 Brigham, 47.  
 Brighmer, John, 35.  
 Bright Peter, 214, 215; Sidney, 3.  
 Broadhurst, 213, 213n.  
 Brooke, Sir Geo., 159.  
 Browne, Sir Anth., 33, 36; Edw., 34; John (Marsham), 94; (Skottow), 93; (Briston), 50; Nich., 48, 49; Nich., clerk, 192; Phil., 183; Rich., 134; Robert (Wiveton), 3; (Heydon), 87;

- (Hemsby), 195; Tho. (Fakenham) 30, 31; (Walsingham), 49; Wm. (Bale), 28; (Lynn), 215.
- Browney, Wm., 23.
- Bruce, Tho. (Pr. Councillor), 27.
- Bruer, 185.
- Briant, Rob., 30.
- Bucke, Erasmus, xxviiij, 86, 95; Rob., 35, 48, 183.
- Buckhurst, John, 108, 146, 187; Tho. (Tho. Sackville, 1st E. Dorset and Baron Buckhurst), 65, 78, 96, 115, 121, 138, 144, 145, 146, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 183.
- Buckenham, Tho., 36.
- Buckingham, Geo., 74.
- Buling, Rob., jun., 62.
- Bulleyn, Rob., 27, 28.
- Bullinge, Tho., 62.
- Bullock(e), John, 48, 72; Wm., 201-206.
- Bullyent, Hen., 64.
- Bulwer, Rob., 56, 91.
- Buneinge, Rob., 214.
- Bunne, Wm., 70.
- Buntinge, Arth., 71.
- Burghley, Wm., 65, 96, 141, 161.
- Burlingham, clerk, 190, 190n.
- Burman, Dr. John, xviiij, xli, 34, 36, 142, 143, 162, 163, 203, 215; Chr. 68.
- Burre, Laur, 86; Robt., 88.
- Burrow, Jas., 192.
- Burton, 49.
- Bury, Jas., 64.
- Bussell, Tho., 135.
- Buttal, Rob., 28.
- Buttes, Sir Wm., 135, 135n, 188.
- Bylbye, Morgan, 94.
- Bytton, Tho., xxxiiij.
- Byx (alias Elwin, alias Elvin), Margt., 31, 32, 33.
- Caesar, Sir Jul.. (1558-1636; Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1606), 73, 84, 193, 194.
- Calke, Edm., 195.
- Calliard, Mr., 128, 129n; Margt. 129.
- Callowe, Jas., 89.
- Calthroppe (Calthorpe), Bartram, 174; Chr., 34, 36, 47, 48, 84, 101; Sir Jas., 27, 36, 59, 101, 126.
- Call, Wm., 35.
- Callard (Callyarde), Eman., *see* Calliard, 52, xxxiv, xxxv.
- Calvert, Geo. (1st Lord Baltimore, 1580-1632; Secretary of State, 1619), 73.
- Camp, Robt., 134.
- Canyell, John, 48.
- Cape, John, 11.
- Carlton, Steph., 51.
- Caro, Sir Peter, 188.
- Carre, Geo., 88; Kath., 92, 287; Rob., 62; Steph., 28.
- Carter, Jo., 198.
- Cary, Wymond, 121.
- Caster, Chr., 49.
- Catefould, Edm., 15.
- Catelin, 39, 40, 41.
- Cates, Jo., 49.
- Catlyne, Ric., 174.
- Catton, Edm., 89.
- Cave, Ralph, 123.
- Cecyll (Cecill), Robt. (E. Salisbury, 1563-1612), 115, 121, 141, 144, 146, 178, 183.
- Chambers, Wm., 2.
- Chandler, Thos., 72.
- Chaplin, Hen., 91.
- Chapman, Hen., 71; Thos., 28.
- Cheveley, Sam. (Freeman of Lynn, 1576-7), 15.
- Chidlowe, clerk, John (possibly Roger), 91.
- Chosell, John, 85, 86; Edm., 86.

- Christmas, Jo., 90; Thos., 90.  
 Church, Hen., 92; Jo., 99.  
 Claborne, Thos., 5.  
 Clarke (Clark, Clerk, Clarck), Andrew, 98; Clem., xxxiiij; Edm., 87; Eleanor, 37, 38; Francis, 71; Geo., 70; Matthew, 123; Nath., 157; Rob., xxxv, 128, ? 159, 163.  
 Clare, 61.  
 Claxson, John, 87.  
 Claxton, Fr., 192; Hamond, (Hobbies), 91; (Buxton), 92; Owen, 91; Thos., 94.  
 Clemens, 5.  
 Clere, Sir Edw. (M.P. for Thetford, 1556), xxj, 9, 10, 78; Hum., 89; Thos., 99.  
 Clifford, Thos., 15.  
 Clifton, Joan, 180.  
 Clipwell, Thos., 35.  
 Cliwell, Thos., 3.  
 Coates, Hen., 85.  
 Cobb, Jo., 201-206.  
 Cobbes, Mrs., 176, 176n; Mr., 177.  
 Cobham, Wm., 96, 158, 178, 187.  
 Cocke, John, 6; James, 11; Robt., 49.  
 Coddenham, Wm., 94.  
 Codlyme, John, (or Codlynge. lynn draper; Freeman of Lynn, 1576-7), 214.  
 Coke (Cooke), Edw., xviiij, 8, 33, 35, 36, 43, 44, 44n, 78, 121, 126, 154, 194; Jo., 57, ? 186; Thos. senr., 161; junr., 161; Robart le, 168.  
 Coker, Raph, 93; Walter, 93.  
 Colffer, xxij, 50.  
 Colles, Edm., 35; Martyn, 49.  
 Colman, Hen., 34.  
 Coltsall, 128.  
 Comber, widow, 47.  
 Congham, John, 4, 49; Wm., 4.  
 Constable, Chr. (Vicar of Methwold), clerk, 18; Leo, 183.  
 Cooke (Coke), Rich., 86; Wm., 86; Th., 93; Mr., 175.  
 Coe, Thos., 51; Edm., 71.  
 Cooper (Coper), Rob., 7; Edw., 15; John, 183; Wm., 23.  
 Coppyn, Valentyne, 192.  
 Coote, John, 48, 49, 50.  
 Corbett, Sir John, 38, 38n, 39, 39n., 40, 41, 84; Sir Miles, 14, 14n, 17, 58, 67, 114, 121; Sir Thos., 34, 36; Mr., 82.  
 Corker, Chr., 92; Nich., 92.  
 Cornewall, clerk, 185; 198.  
 Cornwallyes, Sir Chas., xviiij, 36, 82, 82n, 84, 119.  
 Corpuldick, John, 90.  
 Cotrell, xxxv, 128.  
 Cottington, Fr., 57, 193.  
 Cotton, 84.  
 Coulson, John, 51.  
 Coventrye (Thomas, Ld Coventry, 1578-1640; Ld. Keeper, 1625), 57, 84.  
 Cowper, John, 93.  
 Cragge, Wm. (Freeman of Lynn, 1579-80), 5.  
 Cramp, Wm., 11.  
 Crane, Gilb., 195; Math., 87; Tho., 87.  
 Cranefields, Lionel (Cranefield, Lionel, E. Middlesex, 1575-1645), 73.  
 Cressey, Chr., 85; Thos., 85; Wm., 85.  
 Croftes, John, 96; Jas. (Sir James Croft, ob. 1591; Controller of the Household), 161.  
 Croggate, Valentyne, 60.  
 Cromd, John, 89.  
 Crome, Fr., 90; Thos., 90; Wm., 90.  
 Cromewell (Crumwell), Hen., 9, 10, 98, 175.

- Crompton, Sir Thos., 215.  
 Croppe, Wm., 98.  
 Crosse, John, 11.  
 Crosswell, Hum., 195.  
 Crowe, Wm. (Cley), 2; (Yar-  
 mouth), 6.  
 Cubyt(t), Jas., 88; Rich, 35.  
 Culling, John, clerk, 92.  
 Cunningham, Dr., xxxij, xxxv,  
 xxxvij.  
 Curby, Thos., 48.  
 Curson, Robt., 47.  
 Curtice, Rich., 71.  
  
 Dalman, Robt., 4.  
 Daniell (Danyell), John, 48, 49;  
 Sir Wm., 154.  
 Davus, 128.  
 Davy(e), Chr., 43; Hen., 34, 36;  
 John, 35.  
 Dawson, Geo., 63; John, 70;  
 Tho., 192; Wm., 192.  
 Day, Anstel, xvij, xxxj; Revd.,  
 200.  
 Daynes, Geo., 62; John, 2; Thos.,  
 clerk, 191, 199; Thos., xl, 82;  
 Old Deynes, 59; Paul, 98.  
 Devon, Earl of, 146.  
 Dey, Cuth., 35; John, 48; Robt.,  
 35; Thos. (Wells), 4; (Wigh-  
 ton), 47.  
 Denmarke, John, 72.  
 Denny, John, 95.  
 Denny s, Ellen, 13.  
 Dickson, John, 72.  
 Digbye, F. (? John, 1st E. Bris-  
 tol, 1580-1654), 73.  
 Dight, Nich., 30.  
 Dike, Edm., 183; John, 183.  
 Ditcher, Wm., 214.  
 Dixe, John, 94; Jo. (alias Ram-  
 sey), 87; Robt, 89.  
 Dobb(e), John, 2, 3; Tho., 134.  
 Dobb(e)s, Wm., 42, ? 216, 217.  
  
 Dodridge, Sir John (1555-1628,  
 Justice of King's Bench), 33,  
 36.  
 Doe, Rich., 183.  
 Doonking, And., 23.  
 Dorsett, Thos. (see Buckhurst,  
 Th.), 57, 82, 153.  
 Dove, Sander, 18, 19.  
 Dowell, Ar., 69; R., 2.  
 Doughtie, Thos., 85.  
 Dowlton, 33.  
 Downes, Robt., xxxvij, 166, 167;  
 Jo., 177; Mrs. J., 177.  
 Downinge, John, 29; Thos.,  
 clerk, 38; Wm., 64.  
 Dowsinge, John, 94.  
 Doye, Robt., 85.  
 Doyle, Mr., 217.  
 Doyly, Sir Hen., 34.  
 Drake, Thos., 93; Mr., 186.  
 Draper, Hen., 93.  
 Drury, Sir Drue, xvij, 33, 36, ? 61,  
 84, 161, 167, ? 187; Hen.  
 (b. 1550; son of Rob. Drury of  
 Hawsted), 21, 90; Wm. (Hay-  
 don), 87; (Thwayte), 88.  
 Dryver, Wm., 214, 215.  
 Duck(e), Dan., 195; John, 195,  
 196.  
 Duckit(t), Rich. (Bale), 28;  
 (Gunthorp), 62; (Thrigby), 99.  
 Dugdale, xxxv., 105, 106, 121.  
 Duncon, Rob., 198.  
 Dunne, xxiv, 54.  
 Dybald, Sam., 93.  
 Dytchfyld (Mayor of Lynn  
 1577-8), John, 5, 190.  
 Dyson, Thos. (Freeman of Lynn,  
 1577-8), 209.  
  
 Easton, Robt., 94.  
 Eave, Formyn, 161.  
 Eccles, Edm., 71.  
 Edmondes, Clem. (Sir Clem.,  
 clerk to the Council, 1564-



- 1622), 27; Thos. (Sir Tho., 1563-1639, clerk to the Council, 1598), 73; Wm., 86.  
Edward IV., 124.  
Edwardes, John, 15; Thos., 93.  
Egerton, Sir Thos. (Ld. Keeper and Ld. Chancellor, 1596-1617; Baron Ellesmere, 1603; Visct, Brackley, 1616), 16, 78, 115, 121, 141, 144, 146, 183.  
Elcey, Rich., 51.  
Ellesmere, Thos., 27, 33, 36, 82, 193, 194.  
Elmar (Elmer), Annie, 92; Rich., 35; Thos., 92.  
Elsing, Edw., 15.  
Elward, Ch., 7.  
Elwyn, Thos., clerk, 92; Mrs., 56.  
Emerson, John, 68.  
Emmes, Godf., 93.  
Empson, Edm., 86; Hen., 92; Thos., 86.  
England, Geo., xxxiv, 129, 129n.  
Ereswell, 161.  
Essex, 142.  
Estewoode, Wm., 198.  
Ewen, Thos., 7.  
Exham, Raph., 92.  
Fairfaxe (Fayrfaxe), Thos., 48, 127, 127n, 152.  
Farr, John, 42.  
Fawkner, Thos., 37, 38.  
Fayerle, Geo., 5.  
Feaveryere, Jo., 64.  
Feke, John, clerk, 53.  
Feltham, Thos., 99.  
Felton, John, 6.  
Fenne, John, 88; Rich., 50; Rob., 195.  
Fenton, Thos. (Tho. Erskine, Viscount Fenton), 194, 218.  
Ferme, W., 35.  
Fermor, Nich., 135; Thos., 34, 36.  
Fernley, Jane, xvij.  
Fiddyman, Rich., 28.  
Fincham, Wm. (Freeman of Lynn, 1577-8), 5.  
Fiske, Thos., 2.  
Fissher, John, 13.  
Flawes, Jas., 37, 38.  
Flodder, John., 32, 33; Wm., 32.  
Fludde, 180.  
Flyght, Jo., 91.  
Fokes, Rich., 13.  
Forde, Bridget, 176.  
Forster, clerk., 190, 190n.  
Fortescue, Sir John (Chancellor of Exchequer, 1589), 42, 65, 115, 121, 141, 183.  
Founteyn, 82.  
Fowley, Myles, 34.  
Framyngham, John, 49, 183; Edm., 53; Edw., 49; Rob., 30, 31.  
Franckling, W., 49.  
Frarye, John, 4.  
Frayday, Rich., 62.  
Frayght, Edw., 49.  
Freake (Bp. Norwich), xxxix, 185, 185n.  
Froste, Grace, 87.  
Fuller, Chr., 87; Edw., 92; John, 35, 198; Rich., 53; Simon, 17; Thos., xl, 92.  
Funteyn, John, 98.  
Funtston, Thos., 87.  
Furneshe, Ra., clerk, 189, 189n.  
Fuston, 11.  
Fycke, Fr., 90; Rich., 92.  
Fyldes, Fr., 11.  
Fyske, Amb., 3, 42.  
Fyssher, Wm., 89.  
Gallowe, Thos., 89.  
Gamble, Matth., 114, 114n.  
Gardener, Geo., 87; Sir Robt., 33, 36; Thos., 59, 62.  
Garneys, Nich., 64.

- Garlock, Avys, 91.  
 Garret, Wm. (Freeman of Lynn, 1552-3), 5.  
 Garter, Wm., xxxij, 102, 103.  
 Gawdy (Gawdie), Sir Bass, xx, 78, 78n, 98, 115, 116, 119, 145, 174, 217; Clip., 33, 36; Sir Francis, 8, 34, 78, 84, 121, 212, 212n, 213; Sir Hen., 14, 14n, 33, 36, 58, 98, 99, 100; Sir Robt., 33, 36, 39, 39n, 40, 41, 82, 84; Sir Thos., 78, 78n.  
 Gaye, Thos., 87.  
 Gazeley, John, 143, 183.  
 Gedge, Jas., 86.  
 Gervish, John, 54.  
 Geslingham, John, 34.  
 Geyton, Robt., 98.  
 Ghowmir, 146.  
 Gibson, G., 15; Thos., 34, 36, 121. (*See* Gybsoone.)  
 Giles (Gyles), Amb., 198; John, 198.  
 Gilberte, Thos., 183. (*See* Gylberte).  
 Girlinge, Wm., 5.  
 Gleane, Thos., 175, 175n.  
 ✓ Glover, Thos., 15.  
 Gobard, John, 90; Rich., 88.  
 Goddinges, And., 88.  
 Godfrey (Godfrie), Brian, xxv, 59; Fr., 94; Gyles, xxv, xxxiv; Rich., 129, 178, 149; Owen, Rob., 12, 13; Mr., 8.  
 Goche, Thos., 36.  
 Godscare, Wm., 3.  
 Godskyrke, Wm., 3, 134.  
 Gogle, Jas., 90; John, 99; Robt., 88; Wm., 90.  
 Gogney, Simon, 28.  
 Golde, Hen., 30, 31.  
 Goldinge, John, 92.  
 Goodwyn, Vinc., clerk, xxxix, 190, 190n.  
 Goose, Edw., 195.  
 Gordon, Miss D., xxviii.  
 Gouldsmyth, Chr., 42; Nath., 47.  
 Gose, Greg, 6.  
 Grave, Thos. (Freeman of Lynn 1561-2), 5, 6.  
 Graye, Edm., 134; Jas., 2, 3; John, 3.  
 Grey, Sir Wm., 33, 36; Lord, 158.  
 Greene (Grene), Edw., 87; John, clerk, 194, 197, 209, 209n; Robt. (Upton), 100; (Wells), 4, 42; Thos., 99; Wm. (Aylsham), 86; (Matshall), 70.  
 Gresham, Sir Rich., 34, 36; Wm., 98, 99.  
 Greve, Hen., 53; Thos. (Warham), 48, 53; (Lynn), 190.  
 Greville, Fulkes (Fulke Greville, 1554-1628, Baron Brooke, 1620), 194.  
 Grindal, Edm. (Archbishop of Canterbury, 1575-1583), xxxix, 186, 187.  
 Grixe, John, 47.  
 Grogon, And., 4.  
 Grosse (Grose), John, 6; Robt., 6; Thos., 42.  
 Grove, John, 142.  
 Growe, Thos., 198.  
 Growle, Edw., 135.  
 Growt, John, 86; Robt., 85.  
 Groyn, Rich., 84, ? 31.  
 Grubon (Guibon), Hum. (High Sheriff, 1596), 34, 36.  
 Gryme, Edm., 11, 100.  
 Gurlyn, Wm., 17, 210, 213, 214.  
 Gurney, Robt., 86.  
 Guybon, Hen., 141; Hum., 98. *See* Guibon.  
 Gwynne, Rice, 31, 34, 36, 82, 183.  
 Gybsoone, 43, 44.  
 Gylberte, Edm., 3.  
 Gynne, Hue, 3.

- Hacon, Wm., 98.  
 Hacthlong, Hen., 32.  
 Hagon, Thos., 93.  
 Hale, 161.  
 Halman, Nich., 49, 50; Wm.,  
   xxiv, 42, 53.  
 Hall, John, 15.  
 Halliworth, 64.  
 Hambleton, John, 87.  
 Hamond, Edw. (Rector of Caw-  
   ston), clerk, 94; Sir Thos., 84.  
 Hanck, Wm., 92.  
 Harbourne, John (? of Mund-  
   ham), 162, ? 163.  
 Harding, John, 7.  
 Hare, Sir John, 84; Sir Raphe,  
   33, 36, 157, 161, 162, 163.  
 Harmton, Robt., 73.  
 Harres, Thos., 7.  
 Harrison, John, 99; (Hemsby),  
   215.  
 Harsnett, Sam. (Bishop of Nor-  
   wich, 1619-1628), 84.  
 Harthulyor, H., 190.  
 Harvy, Nich., senr., 192; junr.,  
   192.  
 Harward, 188, 217, 218, 219.  
 Harysome, Jas., 23.  
 Hastett, 218.  
 Hastings, Thos., 71.  
 Hatton, Sir Chr., 96, 188.  
 Haunde, Edm., 92.  
 Hawe, Th. (Borough), 91; (Hems-  
   by), 195.  
 Hawgh, Geof., 90.  
 Hawgher, Walter, 207.  
 Hayes, Jo., 5.  
 Haylett, Robt., 31.  
 Haylock, John, 94.  
 Hayward, Thos., 7.  
 Heare, John, 35.  
 Hearne, John, 134.  
 Heddon, John, 11.  
 Heigham, Sir Clem., 78, 119; Sir  
   John, 14.  
 Hemblinge, Robt., 54.  
 Hendrie, John, 48.  
 Heneadge (Henege, Heneadge),  
   Sir Thos., 96, 128, 178.  
 Henry VI., 124.  
 Herbert (Harbert), John (*see*  
   Pembroke), 115, 121.  
 Herne, Sir Thos., 34, 36.  
 Heveningham, Sir Arth., xx, xxx,  
   14, 14n, 33, 36, 78, 84, 98, 99,  
   116, 119, 145, 159; Sir John,  
   33, 36.  
 Hewar, Sir Thos. (of Emneth;  
   Sheriff, 1613), 33, 36.  
 Hewke, Jo., 35; Robt., 94.  
 Heidon (Heydon), Sir Chr.,  
   xxviiij, 61, 61n, 69, 89, 114,  
   126, 127, 128, 135, 216, 218;  
   Sir Wm. (half brother to Sr.  
   Chr.), 128, 212; Lady H., 50,  
   219; "cousin" H., 8.  
 Heyhoe, Wm., 35.  
 Heyton, Ra., 69.  
 Hickleton, Walter, 93.  
 Hilders, Robt., 70.  
 Hill, Wm. (Loddon), 34; (Mault-  
   by), 99; (Ribugh), 184.  
 Hillingdon, Wm., 95.  
 Hilson, Thos., 215.  
 Hitchard (Echard), Jo., 7.  
 Hithe, John, 48, 49.  
 Hobart (Hubart), Anth., 34, 36,  
   84; Sir Hen., 33, 34, 36, 39,  
   174, 175, 175n; Sir John, 84;  
   Sir Thos., xl, 33, 36, 88, 218;  
   " Sister " H. (? wife of Sir  
   Thomas), 199.  
 Hodgson, Arth., 215.  
 Holbie, Hum., 85.  
 Holcroste, Wm., 214.  
 Holdnich (Holdech), Hen., 34,  
   36, 121.  
 Holl, John, 93.  
 Hollande, John, 67, 68; Sir Thos.,  
   29, 34, 36, 38, 38n, 40, 41;

- (W. Flegg), 35; Mr., clerk, xxxix, 185.  
 Hollie, Syth, 5.  
 Holton, Chr., 62.  
 Honylow, Edw., 23.  
 Hooke, Edm., 2.  
 Hopkins, Hen., 23.  
 Houghton, Sir Robt., 36.  
 Houlderbye, Tho., 4.  
 Hovell, Richd., 121.  
 Howard, Ld., Chas., (*see* Nottingham), 96, 141, 146, 178, 210, 212; Henry E. Arundel & Surrey (Lord Lieut. 11 Nov., 1605-1615), 152.  
 Howsegoe, Jas., 70; Jo., junr., 4; senr., 4, 142; Rich., 47; Wm., junr., 30; senr., 29, 30.  
 Howes, Greg., 89; Nich., 89; Thos., 91; Mr., 175.  
 Howme, Sir Geo., 157, 158.  
 Hubberd, Rog., 180; Mrs., 176.  
 Hurleston, 219.  
 Hudson, Eliz., 30; Rev. Walter, 224, 226.  
 Hughson, John, 198.  
 Hune, Sir Edw., 34.  
 Hungate, Sir Harry, 39, 40.  
 Hunsdon, G. (George Carey, 2nd Baron Hunsdon, 1547-1603), 141, 183; H. (? Henry Carey, 1526-1596, 1st Baron Hunsdon), 96.  
 Hunt, John, 50.  
 Hutchen, Edw., 31.  
 Hutchenson, Geo., 142; John (Vicar of Tilney), 100; (Wells), 142; (? Lynn), 209  
 Hydes, Hewrie, 2.  
 Ingham, Richd., 6.  
 Isabella, Queen, 225.  
 James I., 163.  
 James, John, 51; Robt., 51.  
 Jarye, John, 34, 36; Robt., 87; the Constable, xxij, xxiiij, 42.  
 Jebore, Rog., 42.  
 Jeckes, Thos., 87.  
 Jeffrey, Amb., 15.  
 Jeggon, John (Bishop of Norwich, 1602-18), 33, 36.  
 Jenkenson, Rich., 36, 119, 119n; Sir Thos., 33, 36.  
 Jenor, Wm., 13.  
 Jeny, John, 34, 36.  
 Jerningham, Hen., 121, 166, 168, 168n; Lady, xxxviiij.  
 Jermye, John, 84.  
 Jervys, Ric., xxiv, 54.  
 Jessopp, Dr. A., xvij, xxxviiij, 166, 168, 176, 177.  
 Jewell, Geo., 62.  
 Jolly, Geo., 91; Robt., 51.  
 Johnson, Ric., 32.  
 Jonson, Jo., 15.  
 Jordan, Jo., 28, 29.  
 Kegg, Wm., 36.  
 Kellie, 73, 84.  
 Kempe, John, 52, 126, 126n; Rich., 98, 99; Robt., xxiiij, xxiv, 34, 87, 95.  
 Kendall, Jas., 71; John, xxiv, xxxiiij, 134; Rich., 35, 68.  
 Kennett, Alb., 192.  
 Kent, Edw., 99.  
 Kerby, Rich., 48, 49.  
 Kercher, John (Freeman of Lynn), 5, 15; Robt. (Freeman of Lynn, 1575), 15.  
 Kervile, Hen., xxxviiij, 177, 177n, 178.  
 Keye, John, 214, 215.  
 Kinge, Robt., 35; Wm., 70, 71.  
 Kirke, Robt., xxxij-xxxv, 102, 103.  
 Kirkpatrick, J., 223.  
 Kising, Fra., 35.



- Knollys, W. (Wm. Knollys, c. 1547-1632; E. of Banbury, 1626), 115, 121, 146, 168, 183, 193.
- Knyvett, Hen., 23; Sir Phil. (son of Sir Tho. of Buckenham), 36; Sir Thos., 33, 36, 108, 108n, 114, 121; Mrs., 221.
- Kylbye, Wm., 90.
- Kylham, Thos., 30.
- Kynge Barth., 93.
- Kyrby, Wm., 5.
- Lacye, Richd., 100.
- Lake, Thos., 194.
- Lanc(h)aster, John, 15; Robt., 31.
- Lane, Richd., 23; Thos., 35.
- Langdon, Marie, 88.
- Larrance, John, 192.
- Larwood, John, 87; Wm., 86.
- Lasby, Robt., 62.
- Laverocke, R.ibt., 94.
- Lavyle, John, 34.
- Lawes, Fyrmyan, 85; Hen., 176.
- Lawson, Rog., 71.
- Layer, Chr., 175.
- Lea, Stev., 49.
- Leasingham, John, 93.
- Leder, John, 51.
- Ledys, Geo., clerk, 189, 189n, 197.
- Leech, 2.
- Leighton, Thos. (Freeman of Lynn, 1551), 5.
- Leman, Richd. (Aylsham), 86; (Colbye), 88.
- Leneardes, Wm., 198.
- Lennox (Ludovic Stuart, 1574-1623-4), 146, 193, 194.
- Leppinwell, John, 198.
- Le Strange (Lestraunge), Sir Hamon, xviiij, xl, 33, 36, 39, 41, 41n, 84, 157; Hamon, 38, 59; Sir Nich., 11, 11n.
- Leverington, Sym., 86; Wm., 48, 49.
- Levit, Tobie, 94.
- Lewrie, Robt., 72.
- Leicester, R., 161.
- Linaker, clerk, 190, 191, 191n.
- Lincoln, 161.
- Loane, Rog., 87.
- Locke, Edw., 198; Moyses, 198.
- Lome, Edw., 94.
- Lotam, Geo., 11.
- Love, Tho., 35.
- Loveles, Sir ycot, 219.
- Lovell, La., wife of Sir Frances, 176, 176n; Robt., 176; Mr., 217, 219; Mrs., 219.
- Lowe John 5.
- Lubbock Thos. 88; Wm. 87.
- Lupton Brian (Freeman of Lynn) 1601, 15.
- Lyhart, Walter, Bp., 223.
- Lymsey, Wm., 88.
- Lyncon, John, 91; Rich., 91.
- Lynge, Wm., 94.
- Lynn, Mayor of. *See* Matthew Clark.
- Lynne, Thos., 100.
- Lyon, Wm., 6.
- Lynstead, Nich., 92.
- Lyston, Robt., 70.
- Maddock, John, 30.
- Maden, Peter, 134.
- Madone, Wm., 134.
- Man, Thos., 4, ? 37.
- Manchester, H., 57; W., 84.
- Manning, Thos., 15.
- Mannsfeld, Sir Robt., 121.
- Mansell, Sir Robt., 14, 33, 36, 67.
- Manship, Wm., 195.
- Mapes, Leo., 34, 36.
- Marcoll, John, 48.
- Marham, Sir Griffen, 158.
- Marlborough, 84.

- Marr, Earl of, 146.  
 Marshall, Edw., 87.  
 Marsham, Edm., 94; Th., 91.  
 Martyne, Greg, 17.  
 Mason, Anne, 5; John (Freeman of Lynn, 1576), 5, 11, ? 22; Marg., 18, 19, 21; Wm. (Holt-ham), 47; (Wighton), 49; Mr., 220.  
 Mapes, Fr., 84.  
 Mathew, Raphe, 92.  
 Maugle, Clem., 68.  
 May, Gyles, 49; Hum. (Humphrey May, 1573-1630), 84.  
 Mayles, Clem., 2.  
 Mellson, Jo., 89.  
 Meridale, Robt., 198.  
 Merstond, John, 195.  
 Meryall, Hugh, 23; Thos., 23.  
 Michells, Rog., 192; Thos., 192.  
 Mickleburgh, John, 35.  
 Middleton, Rob., 28, 29, 201-206.  
 Miller, Robt., 183; Th. (alias Masen), 36; John, 70.  
 Modie, Rich., 6; Thos., 7.  
 Moleynex, John, 198.  
 Mondtford, Sir Edm. (J.P. of the county, 1614-16), 33, 36, 99, 121; Edw. (J.P. of the county, 1614-16), 98; John, 175, 176; Martyn, 175.  
 Money, Amb., 49; Edm. (Gunthorpe), 62; (Clay), 2; Robt. xxix, 82; Wm., senr., 49; junr., 47.  
 Monte Alto, Robt. de, 225, 227.  
 Montgomery, 84.  
 Monyman, Thos., 6.  
 Mollyn, Wm., 28.  
 Moore, David, 15; John, 86; Peter, 16, 215; Rich., 70; Mr., xxxix, 185.  
 Mordant, Sir Strange, 33, 36.  
 Morey, Ric., 62.  
 Moris, Alis, 62.  
 Morley, 65.  
 Morrante, Wm., 198.  
 Morrays, Thos., 201-206.  
 Morse, Wm., 88.  
 Mote, Jas., xxxij.  
 Mowser, Geo., 192; Wm., 192.  
 Moye, Alex., 21, 22.  
 Miyses, Thos., 94.  
 Mundeford, Edm., 114, 114n.  
 Mutton, Rich., 62.  
 Musgrave, Alex., 7; Th., 7; Wm., 6.  
 Myles, John, 99.  
 Myller, Amye, 93; John, 5.  
 Myngaye, Wm., xxxiv.  
 Mynne, Nich., 220.  
 Mynnes, Thos., 13.  
 Nabbes, Edw., 35.  
 Narborow, Jos., 195.  
 Naunton, Robt. (1563-1635; Sec. of State, 1617-18), 84.  
 Neave, Firmyn. 35; Wm, 85; John, 90.  
 Nele, Thos., 51.  
 Newarke, Wm., 183.  
 Newgate (Noogate), Chr., 2, 212, 213; Ed., 49; Hen., 85.  
 Newton, Symon, 50.  
 Nicholus, Hen., 62.  
 Nickerson, Hen., 58.  
 Noke, Wm., 11, 12, 13.  
 Nonne, 216, 217.  
 Nordene, Robt., 198.  
 Norfolk, Duke of, 9, 201, 201n.  
 Norgate, Hen., 95.  
 North, Sir Hen., 14; Ld. R., 36, 57, 141, 156, 183.  
 Northampton, Ld. H. (Henry Howard, E. of Northampton, 1539-1624), xl., 27, 82.  
 Northumberlande, Earl of, 19, 146.  
 Norton, Jo., 88; Rich., 178; Robt., 88; Thos., 89.

- Nottingham, Earl of (Charles Howard, Baron Howard of Effingham, 1536-1624), 67, 115, 121, 215.  
 Nunne, Geo., 188.  
 Ogle, Robt., 71.  
 Oly, Wm., 31.  
 Olyet Thos., 17.  
 Ormes, Raphe, 90; Rog., 90.  
 Orrys, W., 49.  
 Orwell, Thos., 86.  
 Osborne, Robt., 15, ? 34; Thos., 35.  
 Oxborough (Oxburgh, Oxborough), Dorothe, 85; Fr., 36; Thos. (? of King's Lynn), 34, 123, 161, 162, 163.  
 Page, And., 134; Anth., 86, 95; Kath., 3; Peter, 3; Rich., 89; Robt. (Blakney), 3; (Lynn), 5.  
 Pageat, Hen., 87.  
 Pagrave, Jo., 183.  
 Paine, Peter, 6.  
 Palgrave, Sir Aug., 33, 36, 84.  
 Palmer, Hen., 70; Robt., 7.  
 Panke, Wm., 88.  
 Parfitt, John, 7; Mrs., 7.  
 Parker, Ric., 184; Robt. (Marshal of Norfolk Court of Admiralty), 209; Thos., 59; Wm., 198.  
 Parnell, John, 94.  
 Parre, Chr., 183; Th., 70.  
 Paston, Alex., 91; Sir Edw., 217; Sir Wm. (son of Sir Ewd., ob 1662), 98, 99, 100, 119, 156.  
 Pattison, 56.  
 Paynell, Hen., 91.  
 Paynter, John, 15.  
 Payr, Th., 30.  
 Peake, Wm., 195; Th., 195.  
 Pear, 161.  
 Peek, Rob., 32.  
 Peercye, Rich., 135.  
 Peerson, John, 72, 134.  
 Peererson, Rich., xxxv.  
 Pell, John, 190.  
 Pembrooke, (William Herbert, E. of Pembroke, 1580-1630), 84, 194.  
 Pendleton (alias Flodder), Ellen, 31, 32.  
 Penington, Wm., 31.  
 Peny, Thos., 50.  
 Pepes, Wm., 23.  
 Percyvall (Percivell, Pearcivall), Edm., 71; John, clerk, 189, 189n; Mr., 196.  
 Peretree, Robt., 92.  
 Perse, Chr., 37.  
 Peterson, John, 215.  
 Pettus, Sir John, (1550-1614; Sheriff, 1598; M.P., 1601; Mayor, 1608), 36.  
 Payne, 11.  
 Peyton, Sir John, ? 9, 33, 36, 100, 175.  
 Phillips, Wm., 94.  
 Pierson, John, 3.  
 Pigeon, John, 70.  
 Pillcock, John, 13.  
 Plaford, John, 62.  
 Plane, Wm., 209, 209n.  
 Platten, John, 59, 60.  
 Pleasance, John, 35.  
 Plowman, Jas., 51.  
 Plumstead, Wm., 34; "Widow," 88.  
 Podich, John, 3.  
 Pomfrett, Nich., 4, 42, 212.  
 Poolye, John, 177.  
 Pope, W., 48, 49.  
 Popham, "Sir" John, xx, xxij, 17, 51, 53, 82, 115, 118, 121, 179, 183.  
 Porson, Edw., 23.  
 Potts, 39.  
 Powdiche, Jas., 134; John, 134.

- Powell, John, 31.  
 Poynter, Jas., clerk, 18-23, 18n; Robt., 4.  
 Poyte, Thos., 93.  
 Pratt, Greg., 163.  
 Prentice, John, 35.  
 Prigge, Thos., 15.  
 Prynne, xxviiij.  
 Puckering (Sir John, 1544-1596; Ld. Keeper, 1592), 178.  
 Pull, Robt., 3.  
 Purdie(y), Nich., 72; Wm., 31.  
 Purland, Robt., 48, 49, 53.  
 Purvye, Andr., 23.  
 Puttock, Eliz., 91; Steven, 91.  
 Pye, Thos., 60; "Widow," 37, 38.  
 Pynnes, Thos., 85.  
 Raleigh, Sir W., xxvj, 159.  
 Ralie, Ra., 3.  
 Ram., Hen., 87.  
 Randall, Jas., 2.  
 Rant, Wm., 222.  
 Rayle, Rich., 2.  
 Rayner, Thos., 85.  
 Read, Thos., 4.  
 Reede, John, 7.  
 Reade, Fr., 49; Th., 100.  
 Redman, Ro., 14, 14n, 36, 98, 170; Wm. (Bp. of Norwich, 1594-1602), 14, 115, 119.  
 Relf, Wm., 17.  
 Repps, John, 162, 163; Mr., 118.  
 Reve, Chr., 94; Eliz., 18; Ellen, 18-23; Edm., 35; "Widdowe," 47; Wm., 87, 183; Mr., 208, 222.  
 Reyner, John, senr., 94; junr., 94.  
 Rice, Wm., 183.  
 Richard, 30.  
 Richardson, John (? Innholder; Freeman of Lynn, 1552), 15; Thos., 34, 36, 84; W., 2.  
 Riche, Ld., 20, 33, 36.  
 Richers, John, 34, 36, 82.  
 Ritchese (Riches), 5, 15.  
 Ringhold, Nich., 62.  
 Rinnell, 39.  
 Ripas, Jas., 4.  
 Riplingham, Ric., 62, 63.  
 Rix, John (Burnham), 23; (Bynham), 48, 49; Wm., 95.  
 Robardes, Nich., 87.  
 Robinson, Oliver, clerk (Rector of Erpingham), 88; Robt., 13.  
 Robyns, Wm., 87.  
 Roe, W., 49.  
 Rolf(e), Clem., 90, 95; Eustas, 4.  
 Roll, Rich., 86.  
 Rooke, Rose, 2; Wm., clerk, 190, 190n.  
 Rookeby, 18.  
 Rookesby, clerk, (Rector of Sharington), 22, 23.  
 Rose, John, 184; Steven, 99.  
 Rowland, Amye, 89; Th., 89.  
 Rownce, Wm., 99.  
 Rudde, John, 98.  
 Rudland, John, 93.  
 Rugge, Wm., 98, 100.  
 Rumbold, John, 23; Wm., 17.  
 Rumpe, Thos., 85.  
 Russell, Ph., 121; Wm., 17.  
 Rust, John, xxiv.  
 Ryce, Wm., 86.  
 Ryches, Jeff., 88.  
 Rysinge, Chr., 90.  
 Rye, Walter, xxxiiij, 223, 226.  
 Sabbe, John, 48, 49; Wm., 3, 4.  
 Salisbury, R. (Sir Robert Cecil, 1563-1612; E. of Salisbury, 1605), 27, 82.  
 Sallie, John, 6.  
 Sallowes, Ciprian, 192.  
 Salmon, John (Bp. of Norwich, 1299-1325), 224.  
 Salter, Thos., 49; Mrs., 177.



- Sampson, Wm., 192.  
 Sandyll, Thos. (Mercer; Freeman of Lynn, 1581), 214.  
 Sawyer, Edm., 93; Geo., 94.  
 Sayers, Wm., 22.  
 Sayme, Ra., clerk, 190, 190n.  
 Scambler, Jas., 36; Edm. (Bp. of Norwich, 1584-1594), 175.  
 Scott, Jas., 95.  
 Seman, Rob., 93; "Widdow," 100.  
 Sendall (alias Farecloth), Edm., 95.  
 Senerd, Rich., 31.  
 Seppins, Thos., 183.  
 Serles, Robt., 90.  
 Shackle, Eliz., 94; John, 87.  
 Shanke, John, xxxiv.  
 Shapley, John, 82.  
 Shapton, Fr., 5.  
 Shaxton, Fr., 190; John, 27; Nich., 28.  
 Sharpe, John, 72; Mr. Registrar, 68, 143, 209, 210.  
 Shaxby, Leo., 34.  
 Sheltrom, Edw., 31.  
 Sheppeard, Owen, 34, 36; Thos., 54; Wm., 54.  
 Sheringham, Edm., 183.  
 Shilde, Geo., 3.  
 Shingfeild, Robt., 17.  
 Shippard, Owen, 84.  
 Shirlock, Robt., clerk, 91.  
 Shorte, John, 4.  
 Shortin, Alex., 70.  
 Shrewsbury, Gilb., 82; Earl of, 144.  
 Shropham, Wm., 11.  
 Shuckeforthe, Tho., xxxiiij.  
 Sidney (Sydney), Sir Hen., xxxiv, 48, ? 49, 54, 126, 127, 127n, 128; Thos., xxxiiij, xxxiv, 127.  
 Skarlet, Thos., 10.  
 Skerit, 86.  
 Skey, Nich., 183.  
 Skippon, Thos., 4.  
 Skott, John, 99.  
 Skryven, Peter, 98.  
 Skynner, Edm., xxix, 82; Rich., 202, 205.  
 Skyffin, Thos., 85.  
 Skyme, Thos., 35.  
 Slaten, Alex., 91.  
 Smith (Smyth[e]), Cath., 89; Edm. (Colbye), 8; (Heveningham), 94; Edw. (Burnham), 5, 35; Eliz., 89; Jas. (Weveton), 3; (Bodham), 54; (Aylsham), 85; (Hemsby), 201-206; John (Weveton), 3; (Burnham), 5; (Yarmouth), 6, ? 34; (Blickling), 89; (Lammas), 92; Hen., 195, 196, 201-206; Rich. (Yarmouth), 6; (Burnham), 23; (Blickling), 89; Robt. (Burnham), 4; (Skeyton), 93; Rog., 195; Symond (S. Erp.), 35; (Aylsham), 85; (Banningham), 90; (Hemsby), 195; Thos., junr., 85; senr. (Aylsham), 85; (of Pr. Council), 147; Wm. (Blickling), 89; (Runham), 98; Mr. (Saxlingham), 18-19.  
 Snokerman, Sym., 15.  
 Sole, clerk, (Rector of Great Mas-singham), 177.  
 Some, John, 85.  
 Somerfilde, 180.  
 Sotherton, Nich., 99.  
 Southerall, Thos. (Fakenham), 31; Sir Thomas, 84; (Wells), 184.  
 Soves, John, 7.  
 Sowgate, Edw., 90.  
 Spalding, John, 64.  
 Sparrow, Martyn, 198.  
 Speller, "Widow," 150.  
 Spence, John, 5, 209.  
 Spelman (Spilman), Sir Clem. (Sheriff, 1598; ob. 1607), 121,

- 158; Sir Hen., 33, 36, 84, 119, 119n, 121, 123, 162, 163; John, 84; "Cousin," 38.
- Spendlove, Rob., 93; Walter, 93.
- Spillman (a constable), 52.
- Spicer, John, 214, 215.
- Spinckes, John, 5.
- Spode, 17.
- Sporer, John, 62.
- Spratt, John, 94; Thos., 13.
- Sprynge, Stephen, 188.
- Springall, Ric., 28.
- Sprinte, John, 93.
- Spurrell, John (Baconsthorpe), 89; (Bale), 27; Thos., 88.
- Stafford, Wm., 178.
- Stallon, Sa., clerk, 189.
- Stanford, John, 70.
- Stanhope, John (Sir John Stanhope, c. 1550-1620; Baron Stanhope of Harrington, 1605), 82, 121, 193.
- Stanton, Hen., 7.
- Starkin(g), 68.
- Starre, John, 28.
- Staunton, Thos., 11.
- Steele, 175, 176.
- Sterlinge, Anne, 88; Anth., 88.
- Stewardson, Peter (Rector of Warham, All Saints), clerk, 53, 63.
- Stibbard, Ric., 31.
- Stillman, Rob., 49.
- Stockdale, Nich., 12, 13.
- Strut, John, 198.
- Stubbe, Edm., 92; Fr., 93; Rich., 9, 14, 34, 36, 114, 114n.
- Stuve, Nic., 23.
- Styberd, Rob., 91.
- Sucklinge, Ca., xxix, 84; Edm., 34; Edr., 84; Sir John, 84.
- Suffield, Nich., 91; Wm., 94; Walter, (Bishop of Norwich, 1244-1258), 223.
- Suffolk, T., Earl of (Thomas Howard, 1561-1626; Ld. Howard de Walden and E. of Suffolk; Ld. High Treasurer, 1614-19), 27, 82, 133, 161, 193, 194.
- Sussex, Earl of, 33, 36.
- Swallow, clerk, 192.
- Swift, John, 198; Stephen, 93.
- Symondes, Fr., 35; Gyles, 2; Thos., 15.
- Tailor (Taylor), Fr., 64; John (Erpingham), 88; (Hemsby), 195; Robt., 201-206.
- Talbott, Dr., 15, 16.
- Tanfeld, Laur., 164.
- Tansey, Jeff., 3.
- Thacker, W., 49.
- Themilthorp, Robt., 100.
- Thetford, Thos., 94; Thomasin, 94.
- Thimblethorpe, Chr., 114.
- Thirkle, 28, 29; Mrs., 28, 29
- Thorisby, Thos., 121.
- Thornton, Dorothy, 168; John, 2.
- Throwarde, John, 6.
- Thrower, John, 100.
- Thurleby, W., 34.
- Thurlowe, Chr., 3; Edw., 23; Geo., 23; John, 183; "Mother," 18.
- Thurroll, Rich., 183.
- Thurston, Hen., 30; Reighnold, 86.
- Tiler, Rich., 15.
- Tilles (Tylles), Chr., 92; Clem., 91; Wm., (Tuttington), 90; (Borough), 91.
- Tilney, Hen., 34.
- Tilluth (?Tilney), Fr., 32
- Tinker, Hen., 71.
- Tinkler, widow, 28.
- Tipping, Robt., 15
- Todd, Fr., 4.

- Toll(e), Geo., 88; John, 31; Thos., 31; Sy., 90; W., 49.
- Tompson, Raphe, 6; Rob. (Hemby), 177, 195, 201-206; (Aylsham), 85, 86; Thos., 35; (Hindringham), 49; Wm., 214, 215.
- Toolie, Robt., 87.
- Topcliff, Lionel, 92.
- Towell, Thos., 94.
- Townshend, Lady Anne, 87, 222, 220; Giles, 175, 176; Martha, wife of Giles, 175, 176; Sir John (Son of Sir Roger of Rainham; married Anne, dau. of Sir Nath. Bacon), xvij, 67, 69, 121; (Cantley), 99; Sir Roger, 10, 39, 40, 41, 84, 101, 101n, 197, 198, 217, 220; Thos. (Sheriff, 1575-6), 167.
- Trace, Wm., 69.
- Trasye, Anth., 64.
- Trull, Hen., 30.
- Truman, John, 15.
- Tubbyn, Marie, 90.
- Tucke, And., 85; Hen., 70.
- Tuddenham, Rob., 95.
- Turner, Thos., 95.
- Twaites, Rich., 35.
- Tye, John, 191.
- Tynkers, Anth., 54; Jas., 54.
- Underwood, Robt., xxxiv, 129.
- Uproft, widow, 49.
- Upton, xxxviii, 179, 180.
- Vane, H. (? 1589-1655), 57.
- Veare, Hen., 4.
- Vilett, Hen. (freeman of Lynn, 1575), 15.
- Violet, Hen., 5, 15.
- Vynne, Rich., 34.
- Vypon, Rich., 92.
- Wacye, Thos., 135.
- Wade, Thos., 191; W., 115; Mr., 128.
- Wadesworth, Jacob, 191.
- Wake, John, 94.
- Wakman, John, 7.
- Walker, Edm., 15; Edw. (Freeman of Lynn, 1575), 215; Jos., 23; Rich., 191.
- Wallet, Rob., 4.
- Wallowes, Alice, 93.
- Wallys, 15; Robt., 70.
- Walyn, Jacques, 212.
- Walpoole (Walpole), Edw., 169, 169n; G., 48, 49; Ralph, Bp., 223; Terry, 135; W., 49.
- Walsingham (Walsham), Sir Fr., xxxv, 96, 126, 127, 128, 161.
- Walter, clerk of Norwich (*see* Appendix), clerk of the Exchequer, 223, 224, 225.
- Ward, John, 35.
- Warner, Rog., 183.
- Warnes, John, 93; Rog., 201-206, 215.
- Washlebye, Wm., 4, 15, 42.
- Wasye, Robt., 91.
- Water, Edw., 214, 215; John, 11, 12.
- Waters, Rich. (Freeman of Lynn, 1562), 5.
- Waterson, John, 93.
- Watker, John, 94.
- Watson(e), Moys, 198; Thos., 17; Wm., 35; ? 159.
- Wattes, Edm., 86; John, 23; Thos. (Hockhold), 61, ? 35.
- Webb, Sidney, xxj.
- Webster, Thos., 90; Walter, 35.
- Wegge, John, 93; Rich., 90.
- Wehre, Thos., 198.
- Welby, W., 114, 114n.

- Weld(e), Rich., 3; Wm., 3.  
 Well, Rich., 70; Thos., 134.  
 Wentworth, Ld., 219.  
 West, Edm., 183.  
 Weston, Rich. (Sir Rich. Weston, 1576-1634; E. of Portland, 1632), 84; Robt., 98.  
 Whalle, Rich., 34, 215; Wm., 93.  
 Whalley, Rich., 15. (*See* Whalle).  
 Wheler, Hen., 198; John, 6.  
 Whight, John, 12.  
 Whitbie, Alice, 20.  
 White (Wyghte), Wm., 134; Mr., 163.  
 Whitgift, John (Archbishop of Canturbury, 1583-1604), xxxix, 96, 115, 183.  
 Whyght, Thos., 89.  
 Wightman, Denis, 71.  
 Wilby, John, 47.  
 Wilche, Wm., 134.  
 Wilkenson, Edw., 2; Nich., 180.  
 Wilkes, Thos., 14.  
 Wilkyn, Hugh, 98.  
 William the Cripple, 21.  
 Willoughby, Geo., 177, 177n, 178; Raphael, 175, 177, 178; The Willoughbies, xxxviii.  
 Williams, Nich., 215.  
 Willson, Rich., 71; Thos., 92.  
 Wilshore, Jas., 44.  
 Wimbaldon (Sir Edw. Cecil, 1571-1638; Visct. Wimbledon, 1625), 57.  
 Wimprell, Robt., 69.  
 Windebanke, Fr. (1582-1646), 57.  
 Winwood, Raphe (Sir Raphael Winwood, 1563-1617; Sec. of State, 1614), 194.  
 Wiseman, Steph., 35.  
 Withe, Rich., 35.  
 Witherby, Thos., 35.  
 Wittingham, John, 64.  
 Wolley, J. (Sir John Wolley, ?-1596; Latin Secy. to Queen Elizabeth, 1568), 178.  
 Wood, Austen, 92.  
 Woodes, Robt., 1; Thos., 48.  
 Woodgood, Rich., 7.  
 Woodhouse, Anne, 61, 61n; Eleanor, 179, 179n, 180; Fr. (grandson of Sir Nich. Bacon), xxxviii, 179, 180; Sir Hen. (of Waxham; High Sheriff, 1584), 99; Sir Phil., xx, 3, 36, 78, 78n, 82, 99, 119, 145; Sir Roger, 10, 10n; Mr. R., 217; Sir Thomas (son of Sir Ph., of Kimberley; born 1585; Sheriff, 1624; ob. 1658), 33, 36, 84; 185, 216.  
 Woodrowe, Wm., 94.  
 Woodward, John, 35.  
 Wollman, Wm. (Freeman of Lynn, 1569), 5.  
 Woolmer, Hen., 92.  
 Woolsey, John, 88; Wm., 88.  
 Wootton (Wotton), Earl of, 82, 146, 193.  
 Worcester, Earl of, 27, 82, 121, 144, 146, 193, 194.  
 Worlyche, Robt., 64.  
 Wormell, Barth., 5.  
 Worship, W., 49.  
 Worth, Bartram, 99.  
 Wortley, And., 86, 88.  
 Worttes, John, 183.  
 Wright, Agnes, 176; Hen., 51; John (Heacham), 11; (Ditchingham), 191; Nich., 35, 188; Robt., 34; Wysesett, 192.  
 Wrigler, John, 184.  
 Wrongrey, Edm., 98; Edr., 98.  
 Wullhouse, Raphe, 6.  
 Wychingham, Robt., 89.  
 Wyke, Robt., 86.  
 Wylde, John, 23.  
 Wylsham, John, 90.  
 Wymer, John, 93.



- Wyndam (Windham), Sir Fr.  
(grandson of Sir Roger Townshend, of Rainham; Recorder of Norwich, 1576 and Judge of Court of Common Pleas, 1597), xvij, xxxix, 16, 167, 186, 186n, 189, 216, 219.
- Yarham, Rich., 89.  
Yates, Amb., 42.  
Yaxley, John, 28; Wm., 71.  
Yelverton, W., 34, 36; Mrs., 176, 176n, 177.  
Yonge, John, 17; Robt., 15; Mr., 170.  
Younges, Chr., 89; John, 51.
-

## INDEX OF PLACES

- Alborough (Aldeborowgh), 44.  
     58, 59.  
 Albye, 88.  
 Antingham, 52.  
 Aylsham, 60-61, 85.  
 — Gaol, 174, 216.  
  
 Baconsthorpe, 89.  
 Bale (alias Bathete), 27, 28.  
 Banningham, 86.  
 Barney, 49.  
 Bawdeswell, 184.  
 Beckles, 198, 199.  
 Bedfordshire, 122.  
 Belaugh (Bylawgh), 91.  
 Bilaigby (? Billockby), 90.  
 Binham, 71, 189.  
 Blakney (Blackney), 3, 19-22,  
     42, 69, 152, 162, 163.  
 — Harbour, 226.  
 Blckling, 89.  
 Bodham, 28, 53-4, 70.  
 Booton, 94.  
 Boston, 74.  
 Boyes-well, 11.  
 Brampton, 91.  
 Brancaster, 4.  
 Breccles, 179-181.  
 Briston, 50.  
 Burnham Deepdale (Debdale), 4,  
     23, 45-47, 228.  
 Burnham Norton, 5.  
 Burnham Way, 31.  
 Burrough (Borowgh), 91.  
 Buxton, 92.  
 Bynham, 49, 63.  
  
 Calthorpe, 90.  
 Cambridgeshire, 122.  
 Caster, 2, 202.  
 Castle Rising, 37-38.  
  
 Caston, 179.  
 Caswyke. *See* Keswick.  
 Cawston, 94.  
 Chatham, 74.  
 Clencherne, 227.  
 Clenchwar(d)ton, 105, 114, 226.  
 Cley (Claye), 2, 19-22, 69, 189.  
 — Harbour, 226.  
 Colbye, 88.  
 Coltishall, 93.  
 Corpusty (tie), 89.  
 Cromer (alias Shipden), 2, 52, 53,  
     124-129, 135-6.  
  
 Datsingham. *See* Dersingham.  
 Depdalfenne, 227, 228.  
 Dersingham, 227.  
 Dereham, 176.  
 — Gaol, 174.  
 Ditchingham, 190, 191.  
  
 Eastlorne (?), 219.  
 Eccles, 2, 51, 216.  
 Emneth, 106, 120.  
 Ermingland, 221.  
 Erpingham, 88.  
 Essex, 142.  
  
 Fakenham, 30, 54, 184; "The  
     George," 184.  
 Field Dalling, 49.  
 Fyrdouner, 226, 229.  
  
 Glanford (Glaunford), 37, 38.  
 Gruton. *See* Gunton.  
 Gunthorpe, 59, 62.  
 Gunton (Mutford Hundred), 226.  
 Gygges (Marshland), 116.  
  
 Halliworthe (? Halesworth), 64

- Happisburgh (Happesborowe), 229.
- Heacham, 11, 12, 13.
- Hemsby, 194-7, 201-8, 215, 219-30.
- Hevingham (Heveningham), 94.
- Heydon, 87.
- Hindringham, 49, 71, 184.
- Hitcham, 3.
- Hobbies Magna, 91.
- Parva, 91.
- Holkham, 49, 71, 228.
- Holland, 45, 139.
- Holme, 4.
- Holt(e), 19-22, 28, 29, 54, 58, 197, 207.
- Houghton (Holton), 50, ? 63.
- Hunstanton, 4.
- Hunstanton Hall, 11.
- Huntingdonshire, 122.
- Hurnegate (Marshland), 116.
- Iceland, 44, 68.
- Ingworth, 86.
- Ipswich, 143.
- Kelling, 29, 183.
- Keswick (Caswyke), 229.
- Kingshead, 3.
- Kingston, 14.
- Kings Lynn. *See* Lynn.
- Lammas, 92.
- Langham, 189.
- London, 78, 159, 185, 214.
- , Blackfriars, 170.
- , Little, 31.
- , Temple Bar, 180.
- , Clement's Inn, 180.
- Lynn, 5, 14, 16, 17, 45-47, 68, 69, 122, 136, 144, 146, 149, 152, 153, 156, 162, 163, 164, 175, 190, 209-215.
- , Boundaries of, 211.
- , Customs House, 210.
- Lynn, St. George's Hall, 213.
- Lynn, West 106.
- Lynn, South 227.
- Marsham, 94.
- Marshland, 104-123.
- Massingham, 177.
- Merston. *See* Morston.
- Methwold, 17.
- Morston, 70, 226, 227.
- Mundesley Becke, 228, 229.
- Newcastle, 134, 141, 142, 143, 209, 212.
- North Elmham, 29.
- Northamptonshire, 122.
- Norway, 126.
- Norwich, 38-41, 72, 82, 115, 119, 143, 152, 156, 174, 175, 185, 186, 203, 206, 210, 216, 217, 218, 226.
- Gaol, 16, 174, 176.
- Castle, 58, 178.
- Shirehouse, 135.
- King's Head and Maids' Head, 41.
- Oulton, 86.
- Oxnet, 91.
- Plumstead, 200.
- Portsmouth, 47.
- Potter Heigham, 22.
- Rheims, 172.
- Rome, 171, 172.
- Rudham East, 175.
- Runton, 51, 228.
- Salthouse, 69.
- Saxlingham, 8, 58.
- Saxthorpe, 86.
- Scotland, 132, 146.
- Sheringham, 2, 102-3, 127, 228.
- Shipden. *See* Cromer.

- Siderstrand (Sistronde), 11.  
 Skeyton, 92.  
 Scottow (Skottowgh), 93.  
 Sneterley. *See* Blakney.  
 Sotibos, 226, 229.  
 Southwold (Southold), 44.  
 Spain, 45, 172.  
 Stiffkey (Stewky, Stykie, etc.),  
     3, 50, 71, 207.  
 Stowebridge, 123.  
 Stratton, 90.  
 Suffolk, 122, 142.  
 Swanton Abbotes, 93.  
  
 Tametonye, 175.  
 Terrington, 104-123.  
 Thetford, 174, 176, 177, 178, 217.  
 Thornham, 227.  
 Thursford, 50.  
 Thwaite, 88.  
 Tilney, 106, 114.  
 Todington (? Tottington), 29.  
 Trymingham, 228.  
 Tuttington, 90.  
  
 Walcote, 229.  
 Walpoole, 106, 113, 120.  
 Walsingham Magna, 37, 38, 49,  
     71, 183.  
 — Parva, 48.  
 — Way, 31.  
 Walsoken, 106, 120.  
 Warham, 48, 53, 63, 71.  
 Waybourne, 2, 69, 228.  
 Waxham (Wastnesham), 229.  
  
 Wells (Wellis), 3, 41, 42, 44, 45-  
     47, 49, 71, 142, 162, 163, 212.  
 Westbeche. *See* Wisbech.  
 West Beckham, 87.  
 West Walton, 106, 120.  
 Weveton. *See* Wiveton.  
 Westacre, 219.  
 Wereham, 175, 176.  
 Whissonsett (Wissett), 63, 191-2.  
 Wickmere, 87, 183.  
 Wiggenhall, 114, 190.  
 Wighton, 49.  
 Winchester, 158, 159.  
 Winkesdale, 226.  
 Winterton, 201, 226, 229.  
 Wisbech, 174, 177, 227.  
 Wiveton, 2, 18, 22, 30, 69, 189.  
 Wivenhoe, 197-8.  
 Woolterton, 88.  
 Wolverton, 227.  
 Wyklebecke, 228.  
 Wymondham, 31-33.  
  
 Yarmouth (Yarmouth was di-  
     vided into four leets corres-  
     ponding to those in Norwich.  
     These, starting from the  
     North, were called North Leet,  
     North Middle Leet, South  
     Middle Leet and South Leet.  
     *See Norff. and Norwich Arch.*  
     *Trans.*, vol. xvi, p. 181), 1, 6,  
     44-5, 69, 115, 134, 136, 152,  
     163, 164, 174, 184, 195, 202,  
     205.



## NORFOLK HUNDREDS

- Blofield, 13, 35, 104, 229.  
 Brothecross, 35, 66, 104, 228.  
 Clackclose (Clacclose), 35, 178, 227.  
 Clavering (Knaveringe), 13, 35, 229.  
 Depwade, 13, 34, 104, 229.  
 Diss, 13, 35, 229.  
 Earsham, 13, 35, 104, 228.  
 Erpingham, North, 35, 69, 75, 104, 194, 228.  
 —, South, 35, 66, 75, 85 et seq. 104, 194, 228.  
 Eynsford (Einsforth), 35, 104, 194, 228.  
 Flegg, East, 13, 35, 104, 229.  
 —, West, 13, 35, 104, 229.  
 Forehoe, 13, 35, 104, 229.  
 Freebridge, Lynn (Frebreche), 34, 178, 227.  
 —, Marshland, 35, 177, 227.  
 Gallow, 35, 75, 104, 228.  
 Greenhoe, North, 35, 47, 48, 69-72, 75, 82, 101, 104, 194, 228.  
 —, South, 13, 36, 228.  
 Grimshoe, 13, 35, 228.  
 Happing, 13, 35, 104, 229.  
 Henstead, 13, 35, 228.  
 Holt, 35, 66, 69-72, 82, 104, 194, 228.  
 Humbleyard, 13, 35, 229.  
 Launditch (Lawndyche), 36, 75, 82, 104, 228.  
 Loddon, 13, 34, 104, 229.  
 Mitford, 13, 35, 104, 228.  
 Shropham, 13, 34, 104, 229.  
 Smithdon (Smethdon), 25, 66, 104, 228.  
 Taverham, 13, 34, 229.  
 Tunstead, 13, 35, 104, 229.  
 Walsham, 13, 35, 104, 229.  
 Wayland, 13, 35, 228.
-

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS

- Accident, from windmill, 17-18.  
 Admiralty Court, xlj, 15-16,  
     142-3, 201, et seq.  
 —, Marshal of, 202 et seq.  
 —, Maladministration of, 207-8,  
     209-15.  
 Agriculture in Norfolk, 103, 130,  
     and generally in the corn  
     papers.  
 Aldermen of Lynn, 16, 17.  
 Alehouses, control and distribu-  
     tion, xxiiij-iv, 51-57.  
 —, in Cromer, 52-53.  
 —, Petition for certificate, 53,  
     54.  
 —, Injunctions, 55, 56.  
 —, Subsidy men as sureties, 56.  
 Alefounders, 31.  
 Aliens, 76.  
 Assault at Saxlingham, 8; at  
     Burnham, 23; at Wiveton, 30;  
     Tho. Fayrefaxe versus Sir  
     Hen. Sydney, 127n.  
 Assessors. *See* Subsidies.
- Bailif, water, 11-13.  
 — of Liberties, 34.  
 — of Yarmouth, 174.  
 Barley, statute for sowing. *See*  
     corn papers.  
 Beacons Runtion, 51; Coast  
     in 1324, 223-230.  
 Beans and peas, 145, 147, etc. *See*  
     corn papers.  
 Bearers. *See* under subsidies.  
 Beer, transportation of, 145, 146.  
 Benevolences, xxxj.  
 Bodgers of Corn, 134-5, 137, 140,  
     148, 150.  
 — of Wool and Leather, 160, 161,  
     162, 165. |
- Bread and Ale Assize, breach of,  
     31, 56.  
 Brownism, 176.  
 Butter and Cheese, 140.
- Charter of Lynn, 210-211, 214.  
 Church quarrel at Wivenhoe, 197  
 —, Cromer, 125.  
 Churchwardens, 27-8, 58, 59.  
 Clergy of Norfolk, status of,  
     xxxixn,  
 Clothiers, 160.  
 Coal, 213, and reference in Corn  
     papers.  
 Commissioners for the Peace, xix,  
     list of, 33-4, 36.  
 — for Subsidies, xxvij, 79; list of,  
     84.  
 — for Sewers, xxxj-xxxvj, 107,  
     113; list, 119, 121.  
 — for Corn, xxxvj-xxxvij.  
 — for Wool and Leather, xxxvij,  
     163.  
 — for searching out of Recu-  
     sants, xxxvij-ix, 167.  
 — for Musters, xl.
- Common rights, 11, 51.  
 Constables, Chief, xxj-xxij, xxiv,  
     xxvij, xxix, xxxj, xxxij, xxxiiij,  
     10, 13-14, 26, 34-36, 63, 66,  
     102, 151, 195.  
 —, Petty, xxj, xxij, xxiiij, 26, 30,  
     41-42, 50, 63.
- Contract, The Great, xxv.  
 Corn exported, xxij, xxxvj-vij,  
     103, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130-159,  
     209, 210, 212, 213.
- Court. *See* High Commission,  
     Leet, Port.
- Coroners' Jury, 17-18.  
 —, list of, 34.

- Disorderly characters, 8, 23.  
 Doctor's prescription, 221-2.  
 Duchy of Lancaster. *See* Lancaster.  
 Dunkirkers, 46.  
 Election, County, 38-41.  
 Embezzlement, 62.  
 Escheator, 34.  
 Eviction, case of, 60.  
 Exchequer, xxv, xxvj, xxx, 74, 81, 96, 100, 102, 162, 167.  
 Fens, drainage of, xxxv.  
 Fish Trade of Yarmouth, 44.  
 Flax and Hemp, statute compelling sowing of, xxxij; Breaches of Statute, xxxiij, 102.  
 Forestallers, statute of, 130. *See* Bodgers.  
 Free Trade. *See* Corn papers.  
 Gambling, 60-61.  
 Game, present of, 220.  
 Gaol delivery, 215-216.  
 Gaol reform, 217. *See* under Norwich, Thetford, Fakenham and Walsingham gaols.  
 Gilds, 76.  
 Grampus, litigation on at Hemsby, xlj-xlij, 201-208.  
 Headsilver gatherers, 30.  
 High Commission Court, 20.  
 Highways, Surveyors of, 27-8.  
 —, Breaches of Statute, 31.  
 House of Correction (Walsingham), 82.  
 Immorality of clergymen, 18-23, 28-29.  
 Impressing of seamen, xxv, 46, 67-74.  
 Incendiarism, 31-33.  
 Jesuits. *See* Recusants.  
 John the Baptist's head, 168.  
 Justices of Peace, xix-xxj, xxiiij, xxx, xxxj, xxxviii, 25-26, 52, 56, 61, 63, 64, 79, 83, 95-96, 102; generally concerned in the exportation of corn, 130-159, 160, 168-169, 170, 178, 188, 193, 214.  
 — of Assize, 154, 170.  
 Lancaster, Duchy of, xxxv; Attorney of, xlj, 208; Deputy Steward of, 9, 108; Ld. Steward of, 50; Chancellor, 102.  
 Leather, export of, xxxviii, 160, 165.  
 Leet Court, 30-31, 50.  
 Lent, observance of, 192-194.  
 Libel, case of, 16.  
 Lieutenants, Lord, xxx, 95, 96, 97, 102, 152.  
 —, Deputy, xxx, xxxj, xl, 95, 96, 97.  
 — of Suff., 102.  
 Loans, xxx-xxxj, 95-101.  
 Maltsters, 57.  
 Marriage under sixteen, 37-38.  
 Marshland. *See* under Terrington.  
 —, "Seven Towns of." *See* under Terrington.  
 —, Recusants in, xxxviii.  
 Martinists, 187.  
 Mercantile theory, xxxvj-xxxvij.  
 Mill Reve, 31.  
 Molestation, 43-44. *See* eviction.  
 Money, scarcity in Norfolk, 143.  
 Morality, official, xxiiij, 131.  
 Murder of mariner, 15-16.  
 Musters, xl, 47-48.  
 Navigation and maintenance of Navy, 44, 143, 148, 151, 156.

- Oil, Cod liver, 44.  
 Overseers. *See* Highways and Poor.  
 Patent. *See* Salt.  
 Pearls, 220-221.  
 Pier reves, 135-136.  
 —, Cromer, xxxij-v, 124-129, 135.  
 —, Sheringham, xxxij, 102-104.  
 Poor, Supervision of, xxiv-v, 58-64.  
 —, Overseers, 58, 59.  
 Poor House, 60.  
 Port Court, 11.  
 Presentation to Benefices, 190, 191, 194-197, 198-199, 199-200.  
 Prestors, 72. *See* Impressing.  
 Prison discipline, 186.  
 Privy Council, xx, xxij, xxviiij, xxx, xxxij, xxxvj, 24-27, 64, 72-73, 79-80, 82-83, 96-97, 102, 115, 130-159.  
 Privy Seals, xxx, xxxj, 96, 97.  
 Prophesying, xxxix, xl., 185-186, 189.  
 Puritans, xl.  
 Purveyance, xxv, 64-66.  
 Recusants, xviiij, xxxviiij-ix, 166-184, 219.  
 Rye. *See* Corn.  
 Salt Patent, 14-15.  
 School master, Holt, 197.  
 Searchers and Seekers, xxiiij, 30, 42-43.  
 Seminaries, 171-172.  
 Sewers, Commissioner of, xxxvi, 102-129.  
 —, Jurisdiction of Commissioners, xxxvn.  
 —, Sea banks at Terrington, xxxv xxxvij, 104-123.  
 —, —, Interrogatories as to ruin, 108-112.  
 Sheriff, 26, 39, 40, 65, 179.  
 —, Under, 26.  
 Ship money, xxviiij-ix, 45-46.  
 Shipping of Norfolk, 1-8, 132. *See* Navigation and Impressment.  
 Simony, 190-191.  
 Solicitor, privilege of, 9.  
 Subsidies, xxv-xxix, 75-95.  
 —, Assessment, xxvj.  
 —, Assessors, xxvij, xxviiij, 81-82.  
 —, Abuses attending, xxviiij.  
 —, Bearers, xxviiij.  
 —, High Collector, xxv, xxix, 82.  
 —, Status, xxix.  
 —, Partiality in assessment, 80.  
 Subsidy men, xxix, 56.  
 Subsidy Roll of S. Erpingham, 85-95; note of other Rolls, 85n.  
 Subsidies compared with restraint of corn exportation, 132.  
 Taxation, schedule of, 82.  
 Tenths and fifteenths, xxvj.  
 —, Details of necessary repairs, 116-118.  
 —, 1613 inundation, 122.  
 Town crier, 31.  
 Transportation. *See* Corn papers.  
 Wheat, xxxiv, xxxv. *See* Corn.  
 Wool, exportation of, xxxviiij, 160-165, 209.  
 Wreck, 11-12, 215.



W. H. SMITH & SON (THE ARDEN PRESS)  
FETTER LANE, LONDON, E.C.



**RETURN TO** **CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**  
202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1	2	3
<b>HOME USE</b>		
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS  
Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.  
Books may be Renewed by calling 642-3405.

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

MAR 04 1992

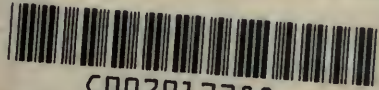
AUTO DISC CIRC FEB 14 '92

FORM NO. DD6

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY  
BERKELEY, CA 94720

LOAN DEPT  
M  
LOAN

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C007017388

328549

*Quinn*

DA20

R8  
2003

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY



